



REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01740 4655

GENEALOGY

975.5

V82385

1912







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015





THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1912.

---

VOLUME XX.

---

RICHMOND, VA.  
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,  
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

---

*Reprinted with the permission of the original publisher*  
KRAUS REPRINT CORPORATION  
New York  
1968

*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

ARCHER ANDERSON,  
C. V. MEREDITH,  
E. V. VALENTINE,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

---

*Editor of the Magazine.*

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

Reprinted in U.S.A.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

Book Reviews.....	III, 221, 334, 443
Colonial Documents, Miscellaneous. From Virginia State Archives	23
Council and General Court Minutes, 1622-24. From the Original in the Library of Congress. Copied and Contributed by Lathrop Withington.....	32, 149
Custis, G. W. P., Letters to George Washington, 1797-98. From the Originals in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society .....	296
Genealogy: Barret.....	208
Beverley.....	213, 332, 437
Brent .....	96, 321, 433
Brooke.....	99, 215, 331, 433
Chiles .....	101
Dade, English Ancestry .....	21c, 323
Poindexter.....	107, 218, 329, 440
Turner.....	438
Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.....	79, 195, 312, 422
Hume, George, of Wedderburn and of Virginia, Letters to and from. Contributed by the late Frank Hume.....	381
Illustrations: Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. William Leigh Brent.....	321a
Dade and Wingfield Arms.....	328a
Portraits of Col. Daniel Parke.....	376a
Turner Arms.....	438a
Obituaries in Richmond, Va., Newspapers, 1786-1824, List of..	282, 364
Randolph Manuscript, Virginia, Seventeenth Century Records. From Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.....	I, 113, 225, 337
Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army Under Washington, 1778-79. From the Originals in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society ...	45, 141, 251

Revolutionary Pension Declarations. From the Records of Pittsylvania County, Va. Contributed by Mrs. N. E. Clement.....	259
Tobacco Acts of 1723 and 1729. From the Bristol Public Record Office. Contributed by C. G. Chamberlayne.....	158
Virginia Gleanings in England (Wills, &c.,) by Lathrop Withington.....	69, 178, 292, 372
Virginia in 1665-66. From English Public Records.....	357
Virginia in 1670-71. From English Public Records.....	14
Virginia in 1671-73. From English Public Records.....	129
Virginia in 1673-76. From English Public Records.....	235
Virginia in 1676. From English Public Records.....	346
Virginia Soldiers in the Revolution. A Bibliography, by C. A. Flagg and W. O. Waters.....	52, 181, 267
Virginia Historical Society, List of Officers and Members January 1912, January Magazine.	
Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings at Annual Meeting, April Magazine.	



THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY  
THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
FOR THE  
YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1912.

---

VOLUME XX.

---

RICHMOND, VA.  
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,  
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

*Reprinted with the permission of the original publisher*  
KRAUS REPRINT CORPORATION  
New York  
1968



THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. XX

JANUARY, 1912.

No. 1

---

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

---

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

---

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

---

(CONTINUED)

---

MEMORANDA FROM VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1688-90.

May 3, 1688. Several of the 5 Nations taken Prisoners by the French at Canada and ed [sic] by King James 2, they having Submitted to his Government and thereby became Subjects.

May 12, 1688. Council advise the Governor to dissolve the Assembly then sitting for refusing to repeal the Act against Planting after the last of June.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> By Act VII, October, 1686, the Assembly had directed that no tobacco be planted or replanted after the 1st of June, under penalty of a fine of 10,000 pounds of tobacco. (*Hening*, IV, 35.) At the session of September, 1696, this act was repealed. (*Ib.*, 142.)



Governor and Council supplicate his Majesty to Signify what fee should be allowed to the Governor upon the Seal.<sup>2</sup>

October 18, 1688. Colo. John Armistead<sup>3</sup> sworn of the Council.

Lord Howard informed the Board that Colo. Charles Scarburgh,<sup>4</sup> among other discourses said to him that his Majesty wou'd wear out the Church of England and upon his Lordship's asking how he said when there is any Vacancy he fills up the Place with Men of another Persuasion for which he reproved him, for what Major Scarburgh was Ordered to appear the 2d day of next Court to answer what shall be objected against him.

The Order about N. Kent Court revoked.

<sup>2</sup> Effingham had excited a great discontent in Virginia by fixing what was regarded as an illegal and exorbitant fee for the use of the seal. It was claimed that he was getting from the country 100,000 pounds of tobacco per annum by extraordinary fees and perquisites. This was one of the grievances which the House of Burgesses sent Philip Ludwell to England to present to the throne. (See Campbell's *Virginia*, 342).

<sup>3</sup> Col John Armistead, son of William Armistead the emigrant, settled in Gloucester county. In 1680 he was lieutenant colonel of horse there and was one of the justices. On October 18, 1688, he was sworn a member of the Council. He married Judith —, and was living in 1697.

<sup>4</sup> This entry shows how widespread was the discontent with the government of James II. Col. Charles Scarborough, of Accomac county, was son of Col. Edmund Scarborough, long a leading figure on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and nephew of the distinguished English physician, Sir Charles Scarborough (see this Magazine, IV, 316-318). He received a number of large grants of land, was arrested during Bacon's Rebellion for "uttering divers slanderous and mutinous words" in regard to Governor Berkeley, but escaped with a fine of £40 sterling; was a member of the House of Burgesses for Accomac at the session of June, 1680; April, 1684; April, 1688; April, 1691, and April, 1692 (*Colonial Virginia Register*, and *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, X, 237; XIII, 94; XV, 320, 438). His opposition to King James evidently did not hurt him with the government of William and Mary, for in 1691 he was appointed to the Council, and in 1692 was Collector of the Eastern Shore, Naval Officer of the same, Commander-in-Chief of Accomac and presiding justice of that county. He died about 1703. He probably married more than once; but one of his wives was a daughter of Governor Richard Bennett.

They Order the Old Seal which was small to be used until Parchment and Wax can be provided fit for the New One.

Nath'l Bacon<sup>5</sup> being first in the List of the Council, named President tho' Spencer still Living which Bacon seemed to decline.

King William by his Letter dated 21 Feb., 1688, Commands the Old Seal to be made use of till he should Order another.

Lord Howard writes to the Governor fo North Carolina Complaining that some Officers of his Government had taken the goods of sundry Inhabitants of this Colony by distress towards defraying the Charge of that Government under pretence that their Lands which were granted to them by the King were within their Bounds and desiring that they be not hereafter disturbed.

April 16, 1689. Nath'l Bacon sits in Council President. Scarborough appears and says he told the Lord Howard he heard another Person speak the words charged thereupon. So this prosecution is remitted and he discharged from his bond.

April 20. President and Council upon the Petition of Robert Thomas complaining that the County Court of Isle of Wight had made several Orders against him in the time of his Sickness and Executions issued on those Orders, order that the Clerk transcribe all those Orders and return them to the General Court.

John Waugh,<sup>6</sup> Clerk. Berr [Burr] Harrison and John West ordered to be taken into Custody by the Sherif of Stafford

<sup>5</sup> Nathaniel Bacon (1620-1692), of York county, Va., son of Rev. James Bacon, Rector of Burgate, Suffolk, Eng., and grandson of Sir James Bacon, of Friston Hall, came to Virginia about 1650, was several times in the House of Burgesses, appointed to the Council, 1660, Auditor General, 1675-1687, President of the Council, and, as such, acting Governor in 1689. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Kingsmill, but had no issue. See a notice of his life and family in this Magazine, II, 125-129.

<sup>6</sup> Rev. John Waugh was for many years minister of a parish in Stafford county, where he was living as early as 1666. At the time of the depo-

and convey'd on board the King's Ketch the Deptford Capt. Berry Com'r that they may with better Security be removed to Nominy there to be Examin'd by Secretary Spencer and Rich'd Lee Esq'r touching a Commotion raised by them and Spreading abroad a Rumour that the Papists and Indians had made a Plot to cut the throats of the Protestants and if they found Cause to transport them to Northampton—or otherwise to take Bond for their Appearance on the 4th day of the next General Court. And George Mason<sup>7</sup> being suspected to have countenanced these Factious reports turn'd out of the Commission of Peace and removed from his Command in the Militia. Other People take Arms in the upper parts of Rapahannock on Account of the same Plot to defend themselves against Indians and Papists and 3 of the Council dispatched to take them and Examine them. A Committee of 3 Councillors appointed to meet in Cases requiring a speedy Meeting of the Council.

---

sition of James II, Virginia, like England, was agitated by rumors of "Popish plots." John Waugh greatly inflamed the people of Stafford by his harangues on this subject. Mr. Waugh was elected to the House of Burgesses for the session of April, 1699, but was declared ineligible as a clergyman. He died in 1706, leaving a widow, Christian, and sons Joseph, John, Alexander and David. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, XV, 190, 191; XVII, 68, 69.

John West was at one time clerk of Stafford county, and was ancestor of the Wests of Loudoun, Fairfax, &c. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, X, 68, 69; *Richmond Critic* III, 47; though the earlier generations in the *Critic* genealogy are incorrect.) Burr Harrison was son of Cuthbert Harrison, and was baptized at St. Margaret's, Westminster, December 28, 1637. He emigrated to Virginia and was a prominent man in Stafford county. He was ancestor of the Harrisons of Northern Virginia.

<sup>7</sup>Col. George Mason, of Stafford county, second of the name, was, like his father, County Lieutenant of Stafford, and was a Burgess for that county at the sessions of April, 1688; April, 1691; October, 1693; April, 1695; September, 1696; April and October, 1697; September, 1698; April, 1699; August, 1701, and May and June, 1702. (*Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XIII, 94; XV, 439, 441, 442; *Colonial Virginia Register*.) He married three times, and died in 1716. The eminent George Mason of the Revolutionary period was his grandson. See Miss Rowland's *George Mason*, I, 16-39, 373-375.

April 26, 1689. President and Council appoint the 23 of May following for Proclaiming King Wm. and Queen Mary<sup>8</sup>.

April 30. President and Council suspend the Judgments and Executions against Robert Thomas and Order the whole Affair to be settled and the matter refered back to Isle of Wight and Colo. Lear ordered to be present.

Edward Davis,<sup>9</sup> Lionel Delewafer and John Hinson were by Cap. Simon Row Commander of his Majesty's Ship Dun seized

<sup>8</sup> In Virginia the old loyalty to the Stuarts was dead, and nowhere was the accession of William and Mary more heartily welcomed. Williamsburg, William and Mary College, King William, King and Queen and Orange counties are memorials of Virginia's regard for her new rulers. Throughout the colony, at Jamestown and at the county courthouses, they were proclaimed amid great rejoicing. An extract from the records of Henrico will give an example:

"A meeting held at Varina, May 23d, 1689."

Present the commissioned officers of the county, civil and military, the settled militia thereof and other inhabitants.

This day "Theire Royall Ma'sies William and Mary" were proclaimed, which proclamation was made with "firing of guns, beat of drum, sound of trumpet and ye universall Shouts and Huzzahs of ye people assembled."

At the same time the following were recorded and doubtless read to the people:

(1) Order of Council, April 26, 1689. Present: Nat. Bacon, Esq., President; Nicholas Spencer, Esq., Sect.; Col. Wm. Cole, Col. Richard Lee, Col. John Custis, Col. John Page, Col. Wm. Byrd, Col. John Lear, Col. Christopher Wormeley, Col. Isaac Allerton and Col. John Armistead, with notice of the proclamation at James City.

(2) Proclamation for Virginia from the Royal Council.

(3) Proclamation by the King and Queen.

<sup>9</sup> These three pirates were probably entitled to the benefits of the royal proclamation, but they had too many valuable possessions for the freebooting naval officers of the time to let them off lightly. They were taken to England, and on March 10, 1691-2, the Privy Council ordered their release and pardon on condition (a condition proposed by the pirates) that £300 of their money then in England, and one-fourth of what was in the hands of one Captain Rowe, should be given to William and Mary College about to be chartered. This "deal" was the handiwork of that shrewd Scotchman, Rev. Dr. James Blair. See the order of the Privy Council, *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 165.



and Secured at the Mouth of James River, 1688, upon suspicion of being Pirates having a Considerable Quantity of Plate and Money with some other things according to an Inventory thereof taken, and were brought before the Governor (Lord Howard) then in Council and upon their Examination they declared they had been trading and had come from Bermudas to Pennsylvania, from Pennsylvania to Maryland and from Maryland in a Shallop down the Bay with Intention to go to Lynhaven in this Colony there to set themselves down and Produced Passes under the hand of two Justices of Peace in those Provinces. The Governor suspected the Plate, Money & Goods to be piratical, therefore secured them and Committed the Persons to James City Goal there to remain till the Matter be represented unto his Majesty and his Majesty's Pleasure: But the 16 of August these Persons Petitioned the Governor and pray'd the Benefit of the King's Proclamation for the more Effectual reducing Pirates and Privateers upon which they affirmed they came in and the Proclamation being Published the 6 of August they apprehended themselves to be within it. The Governor told them the matter lay before the King and that he could not proceed until his Majesty's Pleasure signified. On the 18 of April they again Petitioned the President and Council setting forth their whole case and praying to be enlarged and their Plate &c restored, upon which the Council advised and for answer returned that his Majesty by the Lord Sunderland's Letter was pleased to Signifie that they or any other persons who shall be apprehended for Piracy be prosecuted according to Law at such time & in such Manner as Sir Robert Holmes or his Agent shall desire And Capt. Berry being Sir Robert's Deputy was to be acquainted with the Petition before any Proceeding could be had they Petition'd again the 23 April to which the Council answered that Capt. Berry was expected soon in Town and it was necessary to know what Orders he had received from Sir Robert Holmes and Capt. Berry was afterwards acquainted with this Petition and he answered that according to his direction from Sir Robert he could not Proceed to trial until the Plate &c. were deliver'd to him. Which con-

sidered by the Council they were of Opinion it was not consistent with the Present Case that the Money &c. should be removed until the Case was fully heard and determined. The 29 April they petition again to the same Effect as before upon which the Council resolve that as they came in Voluntarily and Capt. Berry refused to proceed to trial of them that the Money should remain where it was lodged by his Excellency and that they giving Security for their good Behaviour should be permitted to take a Voyage to England in Order to receive his Majesty's Pardon or be proceeded Against according to Law and they are allowed 30*l* apiece out of their Money to defray their Charges and Wm. Edwards, Clerk of Council ordered to take out of the Chest in presence of Ralph Wormeley and Christopher Wormeley Esq's and ordered that a further sum be paid out of it to Geo. Marable and another to Nich Spencer.

President Bacon, 18 October, 1689, appoints Wm. Cole,<sup>10</sup> Secretary in the Room of Nich. Spencer then lately deceased according to the form of other Commission for that Office and gives him a power to appoint County Court's Clerks.

Duke of Shrewsbury by his Letter dated February 15th, 1689, Notifies to the Governor of Virginia the Preparations which were making for a speedy War with France and that his Majesty intended to send forth a considerable Squadron of Ships into the West Indies for Securing the Plantations and directs the Governor to put every thing within his Government in a Posture of Defence and Opposing any Attempt of the French upon his Majesty's Colony of Virginia and by another 19 April acquaints him that War was declar'd against France.

At the Court at Hampton Court, 9 September, 1689, the King makes an Order in Council to this Effect:

---

<sup>10</sup> Col. William Cole (1638-1694), of Warwick county, was appointed to the Council March 1, 1674-5, and Secretary of State in 1689. In 1680 he was commander-in-chief of Warwick county. His tomb, with his arms, remains at "Bolthorpe" or "Boldrop," Warwick county. He has many descendants.

Upon Reading a Report of the Right Hon'ble Lords of the Committee for Trade and forreign Plantations that in Obedience to his Majesty's commands of the 18 of March they had considered the Petition of Philip Ludwell<sup>11</sup> with the Address of the House of Burgesses in Virginia to late King James 2d touching several Matters which with their Opinions are as follows :

1st. Whereas, a Proclamation had been issued in Virginia by the Lord Howard Governor in chief in pursuance of Instructions from his late Majesty King Cha. 2. declaring an Act Passed in Virginia November, 1682,<sup>12</sup> for repealing the 6th Act of Assembly made in June, 1680, about Attorneys to be void and thereby reviving the said Act of June, 1680, The House of Burgesses conceive the said Proclamation unwarrantable and of ill consequence and therefore pray the same be made void. The Lordships consulted the Attorney and Solicitor General who reported their Opinion that the Act of 1680 by the King's disallowing the Act of Repeal was revived. Yet in as much as the said Act of Assembly is represented as inconvenient and prejudicial to that Colony they humbly offer their Opinion that the same be repealed.

2dly. Whereas, they complain that a fee of 200l. of Tobacco and Cash lately received by the Lord Howard for the use of

---

<sup>11</sup> At a session held in the fall of 1688 the House of Burgesses sent Philip Ludwell to England to lay the grievances of the country before the King. This was done on March 28, 1689, and after some consideration a decision was rendered by the English Government which was, in the main, favorable to the petition. For a notice of Philip Ludwell see this Magazine, I, 174-178.

<sup>12</sup> Chapter VI of the Acts of the Virginia Assembly, session of June, 1680, was "An Act imposing and ascertaining attorney's fees," (*Hening II*, 475). By Chapter VI, of the Acts of November, 1682 (*Hening II*, 498), the former act was repealed. Lord Howard issued a proclamation in pursuance to instructions from England, repealing the act of 1682, and held that this revived the act of 1680. The House of Burgesses protested against this construction, but on September 9, 1689, the English Privy Council sustained it. That body, however, advised the King to declare the 1680 act void by a later proclamation.

the Seal<sup>13</sup> they find that that fee upon complaint thereof was not disallowed or thought unreasonable by the Council of Virginia. Yet in as much as the same had not been Established by the said Council as by the Lord Howard's Commission is requisite and the same being also represented as burdensome and uneasy to the Colony they Offer their Opinion that it be discontinued as also the fee of 30l. Tobacco demanded by the Secretary of that Colony for recording Surveys of Lands. But as to the fee of five Pounds Sterling received by every Escheator for every Office found whereof Complaint is also made they are of Opinion that the same is Legal and fit to be continued as being an Antient and Customary fee and paid only by such as receive a considerable benefit thereby.

Lastly, as to the Complaint made that the fines and Forfeitures in Virginia are not applied to such Purposes as by the said Representation is particularly set forth and desire. They represent that the said Fines and Forfeitures having by Letters Patents being granted by King Charles 2d to the Lord Culpeper and others were repurchased by the late King for Divers considerable sums of Money actually paid to the said Lord Culpeper and a further Pension of 600£ per annum payable for 21 Years and now Charged upon the Establishment of his Majesty's Army so that the said Fines and forfeitures are become wholly at the Disposal of the Crown as they were before the Purchase of the Property of the said Patentees. Yet upon Examination they find that since the said Purchase no part of the said Revenue has been employed or disposed of otherwise than for the better support of the Government of Virginia to which use they are of Opinion it may be applied in such Manner as his Majesty should direct from time to time and not otherwise, the same being not in any manner appropriated to any Particular use or purpose which report his Majesty approved.

October 23, 1689. Davis, Delawafer, and Hinton petition

---

<sup>13</sup> Reference has been made in Note 2 to the discontent caused by Effingham's new fees.



for their Effects but refused till his Majesty's Pleasure's known.

Eliza Lewis convicted for the Murder of a Bastard Child upon the Stat. 21 Jac 1, and Sentenced to dye, petitions for Mercy Affirming the Child was born dead—and is reprieved till the 4th day of the next General Court.

John Waugh, Clerk, being Summoned to make his Appearance the 4th day of this general Court and therein failed and this Board being informed that he Stirs up the People in Stafford to Sedition by his Sermons he is forbid to preach either Publickly or Privately untill he appear before Colo. Lee and Allerton, two of the Council, and give them such Satisfaction as they shall approve.

The Council gave Judgment against the Executors of Secretary Spencer that they pay [Wm.] Edwards,<sup>14</sup> Clerk of the General Court 5000<sup>l</sup> Tobacco for half a Year's Salary due to him from Secretary Spencer.

Davis &c. allowed 20<sup>l</sup> more out their Money a Chest of Medicines Chirurgion's Instruments. King Wm. by his Letter dated 14 November, 1689, appoints Francis Nicholson Esqr. Lieut. Governor of Virginia.

And 2d of January, 1689, gives him instruction to repair to his Government and to Communicate his Commission to the Council and after Administration of the Oaths (to be taken by him) by the President and Council to take upon him the Government of Virginia until the Arrival of the Governor in Chief pursuant to himself and to himself 500<sup>l</sup> per Ann. from the Date of his Commission till his Arrival and afterward 1000<sup>l</sup> per Ann. out of the Revenue of 2s. per Hhd. on Tobacco.

January 16, 1689. Colo. Hill<sup>15</sup> raises 50 Armed Men to go in search for Gold mines without Silence, summon'd to appear

---

<sup>14</sup> William Edwards, of Surry county, Clerk of the Council. He died in 1698. For an account of the family to which he belonged see *William and Mary Quarterly*, XV, 79-83, 195-197.

<sup>15</sup> Col. Edward Hill, of "Shirley," Charley City county, Speaker, Treasurer, Councillor, &c., and long one of the leading men of Virginia. For a notice of him see this Magazine, III, 156-159.

before the Council on the 4th day of next General Court to answer for his high Contempt.

Two Justices of Nancemond Ordered to appear before the President and Council on the third day of Next General Court to Shew cause why that Court of that County refused Thomas Tilly an Appeal.

The Persons who Murdered Mr. Payne in Maryland apprehended and Committed till his Majesty's Pleasure should be known.

A Negro ordered to be whipt.

One Middleton for calling Capt. Hack<sup>16</sup> a Papist Son of a ——— and a Papist Son of a ——— ordered to give Bond for his Good Behaviour and suspended from keeping Ordinary.

An Order for Collecting the Library given by the Bishop of London dispersed in Several hands the Council order the Court of Surry to adjudge a Negro Woman and Child of Nich. Merewether—tho three Months be expired she having been Sick after the Court had refused.<sup>17</sup>

King Wm. and Queen Mary by Patent dated the 17 January 1st of their Reign appoint Wm. Cole Secretary in as large and ample Manner as Secretary Spencer held it.

And by Petition of Doctor Payne being informed that his Brother John Payne Collector of the Customs in Maryland was barbarously murdered in the Execution of his Office by several Confederates with Major Seawell, late Deputy Governor Commands the Governor if any of the Malefactors be found there they be apprehended and if the Fact was committed they should

<sup>16</sup> "Captain Hack" was probably Peter Hack, of Northumberland county—a captain and afterwards colonel of the militia of that county and a member of the House of Burgesses. For a notice of the family see this Magazine, V, 256–258.

<sup>17</sup> The compiler of the Randolph MS has evidently copied his originals badly here. This entry plainly contains two orders having no connection with each other. One is in regard to a library given to the Bishop of London (in regard to which there seems, unfortunately, to be no other information), and the other refers to slaves of Nicholas Meriwether.

be brought to a Speedy Tryal or if it was committed in Maryland that they should be sent thither by Letter 6 April, 1690.

June 3, 1690. Colo. Nicholson sworn Lieut. Governor, his Commission bearing date, November 14, 1689.

L. Governor communicates to the Council another Petition of Davis and others for their Money &c. their Petition Lord Howard's Order for the sending home this Money &c. In Order to its being deliver'd to Sir Robert Holmes. Ordered that the same be sent home accordingly except 300£ reserved for the Payment of their Debts.

June 4. Lord Bishop of London's Commission to Commissary Blair<sup>18</sup> laid before the Council for which they return their thanks for appointing so worthy a Person and acquaint his Lordship the Commission can't be Executed without some Expence.

Council apply to his Majesty to Purchase the Northern Neck Grant, and to order that all Officers of the Government may reside in the Colony.

June 5. Robert Thomas Ordered to be taken into Custody till he give Bond not to trade or have any Correspondence with the Indians.

July 25. The Governor supplicate the King and Queen for leave to seat the uninhabited Parts of this Country reserving to the Indians such Proportion of Lands as they shall declare themselves satisfied with.

July 26. The Council Supplicate the King that no grant be confirmed to the Proprietors of North Carolina beyond the latitude of 36.

August 16. Several Persons escaped from Barbadoes apprehended here and Committed by the Council till they give Bond for their Appearance here when called for and not to depart the Country till the Matter is further inquired into.

The Government being informed by the Government of

---

<sup>18</sup> Rev. James Blair, D. D., chief founder and first president of William and Mary College. For his work as Commissary see Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, I, 157-165.

Maryland that one Capt. Rich'd Hill had uttered several treasonable Words against the King and raised forces to oppose his Government and was in the Fleet then bound to England and Ordered that he be called for and give Security to render himself to the Secretary of State to answer such things as should be objected against him.

Ordered that none of the Sherifs Order any precept of Colo. Philip Ludwell as Agent of the Heirs of the late Lord Culpeper, and direct Secretary Cole to Write to the Board of trade to acquaint them of Colo. Ludwell's proceedings in his Agency of the Northern Neck and of his appointing an Officer, called a Ranger General with divers unusuall Powers to take up Horses, Cattle &c. and of his granting Lands as Escheat altho' they were not found to Escheat by any of the King's Escheators nor was there any Court Baron erected whereby it may be found to Escheat.

Council propose a Post Office to be Erected.

They represent the Case of the Northern Neck Charters and that it will be for his Majesty's service to grant the Lands there.

(TO BE CONTINUED)



## VIRGINIA IN 1670-1671.

---

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

---

(CONTINUED)

---

GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL, 1670.

(Copy.)

[*Col. Papers*, Vol. 26.]

A Lett'r from the Govern'r of Virginia to the Com'tee about the business of Scarborough.

My most Honor'd and reveared Lords

I receaved the Honor of your Lords'pps com'ands in a business that concerned one farvax of London Merchant, and one Scarborough A Planter in this Colony and truly my lords I gave as speddy an issue to the just complaynt of farvax as the value of such causes would permit, for Scarborough Alleaged divers causes in Equity to lessen the sum due to farvax by Bond w'ch the Court would not permit ther being none to answere for farvax in Equity or Chancery so that Scarborough was adjudged to pay in three yeares Eight hundred and fourty pounds sterling and this was donne in October last as by the order of Court wil appeare to your Lords'ps.

But my most honor'd Lords the Beginning of this Present March I receav'd comands from his Royal Highnesse to review Scarborough's cause assuring me that he had more Equity in his cause then I could know of and his Royal Highnesse was pleased to descent to this Particular that to his Highnesse knowledge a shipp sent by Scarborough to farvax to pay this debt was taken by his comission.

Now my lords I could not give a new and an other hearing unto Scarborough nor would my Duty suffer me to let his Royal Highnesse mediation be altogether ineffectual being the first that ever I receav'd from his Royal Highnesse of this nature.

I therfore tooke this Temper I superseded the Execution ready to be issued out on Scarborough's first sayling for one Yeare that if in that time S'r Charles Scarborough could produce anything to your Lordships that might Alleviate his brother's debt in Equity he should transmit it to me, otherwise I bid Scarborough be assured he should pay the two Annual sumes he was adjudged to pay in one Yeare and this donne it can be no great Damage to farvax.

My most Honor'd Lords I hope this retarding of Execution wil not be too severely censured by your Lordships or if it be; that your Lordsh'ps wil looke w'th an eye of comissiration on the condition of a poore man who durst not denye Justice; nor could in Duty denye what was Equitable, to the Mediation of so great and revered a person as his Royal Highnesse.

My most honor'd Lords I am confident you have heard very few complayns of me and if I 'scape the severity of your Dreaded censure for this you shal never heare an other of me.

My most honor'd Lords in al things that is possible for my greatest Diligence and meane abilities to performe I shal ever strive and study to shew my selfe my Lords.

Your Lordsh'pps most humble, most faithful and most obedient servant,

[signed] WILL BERKELEY.

March 12, 1670(71), Virginia.

Rec'd ye 12th. Shewed his Roy'll Highness 17 May, 1671

---

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO ———, 1671.

(Copy.)

My most Honor'd Lord

Since my last to your Lordsh'pp whirin I gave you an Account of what I did on his Royal Highnesses comands in

favour of Scarborough the sayde Scarboroug is Deade but I doe assure your lordshipp that I have secured the Estate of Scarborough for fairefax and he wil now sooner have his debt then if Scarborough had beene living.

But my most Honor'd Lord this is not the occasion of this hasty letter But to desire your Lordships favor in the behalfe of a Brother<sup>1</sup> of my Deare Wives to whome I have promised the Place of Surveighor General of Virginia w'ch I formerly gave to Coll. Scarborough and was confirmed by his Sacred Ma'tie w'ch I humbly begg may be now also confirmed to my Brother. He wil very sodainely after this personally kisse your Lordshipp's hands and amongst many other things informe your Lordshipp of our great and Hopeful progresse in Silke. But my Lord I had no knowleg of this ships Departure but as I rise from the Court and was returning to it to dispatch many publique businesse[s] this is only to desire your lordsh'ps favour to my Brother my Lord I am

Your Lordsh'ps most humble and obedient servant,

[signed] WILLIAM BERKELEY.

Virginia, May 23, 1671.

[Indorsed]

S'r Wm. Berkeley. May 23, 1671. Scarborough lately dead but his estate secured for fairfax's satisfaction. Desires his brother Culpeper may be confirmed Survey'r G'nall of Virginia void by ye s'd Scarborough's death.

---

<sup>1</sup>Captain Alexander Culpeper, whose father lost his "life, liberty and state in the King's service (according to Berkeley) was appointed Surveyor-General of Virginia, November 17, 1672, and again in the first year of James II. In the *Diary of Mrs. Thornton* (Surtees Society) are notices of the marriage, about 1650 in Virginia, of the heir of the Danby family, of Yorkshire, to a Miss Culpeper. The editor of the *Diary* states that she was a niece of the first Lord Culpeper. It seems there can be no doubt that she was a sister of Frances Culpeper, who married first Samuel Stephens; secondly, in 1670, Sir William Berkeley, and thirdly Philip Ludwell. Alexander Culpeper was a brother of Lady Berkeley.

## GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL, 1676.

(Copy.)

My most Honor'd Lords

In Obedience to your Lordsh'ps com'ands I have sent an Answer to your Lordsh'ps Enquiries Dated the 29 of Sept., 1670. But not received til Jan. the 11th, the Answers are most True in Every Particular and I have sent them by my Brother Culpeper who is able to enforme your Lordsh'ps of divers other Particulars not yet mentioned by your Lordsh'ps. Especially of that our now great hopes and concernement Silke: of w'ch I have now sent your Lordsh'ps a Patterne as we now make it, and when the rest is woond (for it is but newly made) wil present his ma'tie w'th 60ty or 70 pounds made in my owne house this yeare. But my Lords had we some skilful men from Sicily or Naples or Marsellies that could enstruct us a neerer and better way then yet we know: I speake it confidently in ten or fifeteen yeares we might make and send for England five hundred Bayles Yearly of silke: But my Lords poore men who can hardly maintaine themselves in coarse cloathes w'th their utmost Industry in what they know, and are accustomed too wil w'th difficulty be brought to adventure on more hopeful (if they are also hazardous) designes w'thout skill or some experimented assurance, in, and from themselves, or others.

This is that w'ch has so long retarded this hopeful and Honorable comodity, silke; But my Lords had we skilful men from those places who have laboured some ages in the making it we should then w'th cherfullnesse lend the most of our Endeavours that way and my most honor'd Lords ther wil want nothing to effect this but a Royal com'and to the several Consuls of those places for wil defray al other charges of their transportation and wages.

My most honor'd Lords if you lay any other comand uppon me this next shipping they shal be most Dutifully and Carefully observ'd and Executed, by

Your Lordsh'ps most humble and obedient servant,

[signed] WILLIAM BERKELEY.

June the 20th, 1671, Virginia.



The secretary who has the keeping of al the records is now on an Emergent occasion in the Extreames of the Country so that I cannot now send the Comission and his Ma'ties Instructions but by the Grace of God you shal receave w'th in ten days after this.

[Indorsed]

Virginia, June 20th, '71. S'r Wm. Berkeley to the Councill of forreign [Plantacons].

---

WILLIAM SHERWOOD TO JOSEPH WILLIAMSON, 1671.

(Abstract.)

Lower Chip-okes in James River, Virginia,  
June 17, 1671.

Wm. Sherwood<sup>2</sup> to Joseph Williamson, Secretary, to Lord Arlington, Principal Secretary of State. The past three years of his time he must attribute to his (Williamsons) worthy donation. Acknowledges the great debt he owes him & cannot without shame look upon the foul act which was the cause of his being in that Country, yet he can say without ostentation that he has found good out of evil. Sends this by Capt. Culpeper a gentleman of this Country, that he may not be blackened with ingratitude.

---

<sup>2</sup>William Sherwood was a native of the parish of White Chapel, London. He appears to have been bred to the bar, and to have served as a clerk in the office of Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary to Lord Arlington, who was Secretary of State of England. Sherwood attempted to rob Williamson, but though the circumstances are unknown, they were evidently such as to induce Williamson to procure his pardon. In 1668 Sherwood, no doubt aided by Williamson, came to Virginia, and for thirty years lived a useful and honorable life. He was attorney-general of the colony 1678-80, and a member of the House of Burgesses. Several of his letters to Williamson have been printed (this Magazine, I), and show a deep feeling of penitence and gratitude, and he directed in his will that his tomb, still at Jamestown, should state that he was "a great sinner waiting for a joyful resurrection." For a notice of Sherwood and a copy of his will see *William and Mary Quarterly*, XVII, 268-273.



Indorsed by Williamson.

"Rec'd 13 Sept., 1671, one of those that robbed me whom I saved."

(*Colonial Papers*, I p.)

---

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1671.

(Abstract)

Virginia, June 23, 1671.

Governor Sir William Berkeley to [Secretary Lord Arlington].

Scarborough's Estate so secured that on his life Fairfax shall not lost one penny of his Debt. Again petitions to procure His Majesty's Grant of the Surveyor General's Place for his brother Culpeper; his father lost all his estate, life and liberty in the King's service.

(*Colonial Papers*, I p.)

---

THOMAS LUDWELL TO LORD ARLINGTON.

[*Col. Papers*, Vol. 26.]

Virg'a, June 26th, 1671.

Right Hono'ble

In my last I sent you the acco't of the 2s. per hogshead and promised now to send the laws & leavies w'ch I have donn and a duplicate of the money acco't the heats are now too farr advanced for a journey to the Mountaines but after a pawse upon what is allready down and we have taken breath I doubt not but we shall goe further in the discovery; My lord since my last There is come in the new Pattent<sup>s</sup> for the land between Rappahannock & potomeck rivers, the Gover'r & counsell sup-

---

<sup>s</sup> Many documents of interest in connection with the Northern Neck have been published in this Magazine, especially Vols. XIV-XIX. See indexes.

posing it for his Ma'ties service did formerly demurr to the like, but finding after all they could say, that his Ma'ties pleasure is to continew his graunt they have rededly and humbly submitted themselves to it, in w'ch Patent there are some limitacons w'ch were not in the former for w'ch all here doe most humbly acknowledge his Ma'ties Royall favor, but the Patent being not 2 yeares old and yet graunting all the land taken up 9 yeares before doth extreemly trouble those who (on the same termes others hold) tooke up land w'th in that time and now must have new ensureances on worse tearmes soe that we feare what the effects may be of those discontents, besides there are many other graunts in that Pattent inconsistent w'th the settlednesse of this Governm't w'ch hath noe barr to its prosperity but proprieties on both hands and therefore is it mightily wounded in this last, nor have I ever observed anything soe much moore the peoples griefe or passion or w'ch doth more put a stop to their industry then their uncertainty whether they should make a country for the King or other Proprietors. I am informed that their agents here begin allreddy soe little to owne this Governm't by sending their owne warrants to com'and the Kings Sheriffs w'ch their Pattent warrants not that wee cannot but beleave their designe is to gett themselves freed wholly from the Governm't and then I dare pronounce this country ruined and the Governm't rendered incapable to defend it selfe ag't any enemy for my lord I assure you that graunt includes at least a third of all left to poor Virg'a by the other proprietors of acres and I beleieve neer a quarter of the inhabitants, I doe therefore an mine owne behalfe most humbly pray your Lord'p that a stop may be put to their further p'r tencons and I doubt not but from the next assembly the King and councell and yo'r Honor in perticular will receive addresses whereby you will be truly informed of the ruine is like to fall on us, I begg yo'r Lord'p favor in concealing this perticular relacon from the fury of Mr. justice Morton who being powerfull may endeavor the taking that little from me w'ch his new Grant hath left me. And may God forever blesse you and continue yo'r endeavors for ye Glory &

prosperity of the King and all his subjects and may he load you w<sup>th</sup> his favors and we w<sup>th</sup> our prayers for a continuance of them never cease to sollicit heaven nor I in perticular to acknowledge myselfe

Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honnors most humble serv<sup>t</sup>,

[sign<sup>d</sup>] THO. LUDWELL.

[To] My lord Arlington.

[Indorsed]

Virginia, 26 June, 1671. R. 13 Sept.

Mr. Ludwell sends an acc<sup>t</sup> of ye laws & levies & a duplicate of ye money acc<sup>t</sup> ye new patent of land betw[een] Rapanhanock & Potomeck Rivers formerly demurred to by ye Gov<sup>t</sup> & Councill, is now submitted to but it being but 2 yeares old & granting land taken up 9 yeares before, breeds infinite discontents & may produce bad effects.

Ye settlem<sup>t</sup> of that Gov<sup>mt</sup> depending in ye proprieties on both hands this moves great passion in all & puts a Stop to industry. Ye Patentees Agents begin already to slight ye Gov<sup>mt</sup> further then their patent warrants, & if this proceede ye Countrey is ruined, & canot defend itselfe from any enemy if they free y<sup>m</sup> selves wholly from ye Gov<sup>mt</sup> desires further a stop may bee put to their further p<sup>r</sup> tencous till ye next assembly rep<sup>r</sup> sent ye danger hereof to ye King & Councill begs this relacon may be concealed from Mr. Justice Morton.

---

THOMAS LUDWELL TO LORD ARLINGTON.

(Copy)

[*Col. papers*, Vol. 27.]

Virg<sup>a</sup>, 17th July, 1671.

Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>

Besides the p<sup>r</sup>sentm<sup>t</sup> of my most humble serv<sup>ce</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> Lord<sup>p</sup> this serves only to render yo<sup>r</sup> honor most humble

thanks in ye Countreyes behalfe for your favorable assistance in the confirmation of the Gover'r & councells order for the prohibition of ye importacon of newgateers w'ch since my last is come to hand, and truly my lord I think it soe very necessary that it be continued that I may say the safety of this Country will much depend on it for wee have had of late soe many and soe insolent villanies com'itted by men of that sort (whome threat nor punishm't keep in awe) that were theire numbers greater they would certainly (as the condicon of this country stands) very much hazard the peace of it, to yo'r Lord'p therefore wee owe our pr'sent security ag't them and doe humbly pray soe may our future peace and may God for ever blesse you. I am, My most honor'd Lord,

Yo'r Lord'ps most humble serv't,

THO. LUDWELL.

[Indorsed]

Mr. Ludwell, July 17, '71, thanks yo'r L'pps for ye prohibition for Importation of Newgateers w'ch was very necessary for ye safety of y'r Countrey.

For the Right Hono'ble Henry Lord Arlington, Principall Secretary of State, to his most sacred Ma'tie. White Hall.

(TO BE CONTINUED)



MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

---

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

---

CONTINUED.

---

PAPERS IN REGARD TO CAPTAIN THOMAS GARDNER.<sup>1</sup>

Whitehall, 19th January, 1672.

Capt. Gardner

I have rec'd yo'r Letter of the 18th instant and having Communicated it to his R. Highness hee hath Comanded mee to Signifie unto you his Pleasure that in yo'r Voyage to Virg'a you should Puncutally observe ye order Dated 3 January instant unto Capt. Stainsby, which he hath now Given you but in yo'r Returne from Virg'a in regard [?] their will be but one man of Warr with the Convoyes His R. Highness would have you come Directly to Plymouth with the merchant shippes, and Leave the Bristoll Shippes at their owner[s] Choice either to Come along w'th you to Plymouth there to find Convoy or to proceed into Severne alone. I am

Yo'r affectionate friend

JO. WORDEN.

For his Ma'ties service ffor S'r Jno. Worden K't and Bare't Secretarie to his R. Highness in Whitehall.

---

<sup>1</sup> Captain Gardiner, in command of *The Adam and Eve*, was in Virginia in 1676 and captured Bacon on his first escape from Jamestown. This caused his arrest during "Bacon's Assembly," and his being imprisoned and fined £70.

S'r

I went Yesterday aboard the Happy returne and Rec'd from Capt. Stansby the Instructions for the Virg'a Convoy. (and upon perusall I find I must intreat yo'r further Directions for the performance of them ye London Virginians (before they Sailed hence) were soe Dissatisfied w'th orders to putt into Kingsale that they said they would rather venture without Convoy then putt in there, for it would noe doubt destroy their Voyage now Sir if I Over take them at Portsmouth or Plymouth shall I goe on with them, or make for Ireland, at our returne from Virg'a I was ordered to see the Bristoll shipp safe in the mouth of Severne soe that I shall be first to neglect one or the other, therefore I Humbly begg a line fro[m] you to S'r

yo'r Humule serv't

THO. GARDINER,

Downes from aboard his Ma'ties hired shipp Barnaby. Jan. 18th, 1672.

---

Att a meeting of the Governor and Councell at James Citty the ffirst of August, 1673.

Whereas, Complaint hath beene made by Capt. Tho. Gardner Commander of his Ma'ties shipp the Barnaby that some P'son or P'sons have most Unjustly bought severall sayles lately taken and belonging to the Cutter w'ch of Right of warr belongs to those who Tooke her, you are hereby ordered upon sight hereof to Cause Restitution to be made of the said sayles and what else Did properly belong to the said Cutter unto the said Capt. Gardner or whome elce he shall send to Demand the same, as you will Answer the Contrary.

Vera Copia

Test

THO. LUDWELL, Secr.

To Coll. Powell at Kickotan.

## PROCEEDINGS OF VIRGINIA COUNCIL, AUGUST, 1673.

Att A meeting of the Governor and Councell at James Citty  
the ffirst August, 1673.

Present S'r Wm. Berkely, Kn't Governor &c.

Tho. Ludwell, secr.

Hen. Corbyn.

Edw. Diggs esq'r.

Nicholas Spencer esq'r.

It is ordered that John Litchington master of the shipp mary  
of London lately unhapply burnt by the Dutch shippes of warr  
have free leave to take to his and the rest of the owners use all  
Gunns Iron work sayles Riggins and w'telce belongs to the  
said shipp and all P'sons who have saved anything belonging  
to the said shipp are hereby Required to deliver it unto him  
as they will Answer the Contrary at their P'ls and all other  
P'sons inhabiting in this Colony whom this may Concerne are  
Required to Discover unto him in whose hands any of tne said  
Goods are, and this order shall Extend to all other masters of  
shippes lost in the late invasion.

Test

THO. LUDWELL, sec.

Att A meeting of the Governor and Councell at James Citty  
the ffirst August, 1673.

S'r Wm. Berkeley, Kn't Governor &c.

S'r Hen. Chickeley.

Coll. Spencer.

Tho. Ludwell, sec'r.

Coll. Parke.

Coll. Warner.

—— esqrs.

Coll. Bacon

Hen. Corbyn.

Whereas, wee are Given to Under stand by the Comon Dis-  
course of severall masters of shippes and other P'sons who  
(how ignorant soever they are of the Place) doe yett affirme  
poynt Comfort to be soe Oppertune a Place for a fort that if  
there had bene one there, it had Prevented the late losse of  
Severall Shippes by the Dutch shippes of warr, and whereas

upon former Experience of the Depths of water in that Passage wee are well Satisfied of the Inconvenience of that Poynt for the Purpose afore menconed, yett that wee may Give a Gen'll Satisfacon in it as may be It is hereby ordered, that some London and other Bristoll mast'rs doe before this fleet Sayle goe with the Secretarie, Capt. Gardner and Capt. Cotterell who are hereby Desired to be p'sent and to take Mr. Trinniman of Eliz. River with them and sound the whole Channel in out and Athwart the said Poynt and Give us a Report of the same under their hands how they find it.

Upon the Pe'con of severall masters of shippes who were taken and burnt by the late invasion of the Dutch for the Repaym't of the Duty of Two shillings & a peny P hogshead the tobacco being lost before it was Exported According to the President in the like Case in the last warr, and the bills which were posted for the said Duty being paid away upon the Countrys Credit and the Gen'll Acco'ts Stated and Transmitted for England it is impossible to returne them in Kind, it is therefore ordered that all those who shall bring Certificates from the severall Colectors of what they Really have Lost and paid for shall have Creditt by them Selves or there Assignes for the shipping of the Like Quantity of Tobacco on the same ye next yeare.

---

ORDER IN REGARD TO FORT, 1673.

By the Governor & Capt. Gen'll of Virg'a.

Whereas, Mr. Throphilus Hone and Mr. Wm. Drummond w'th Mr. Nathen Page dec'd did neare a Twelve month Since Contract and Engage w'th the Commission'rs of the Association of James Citty to build a fort of such Dimentions as therein is Expressed & by a Certaine time long since lapsed the Neglect whereof and the Councell takeing into our Consideration together with the Danger now Threatened from the Dutch did aboute the ——— of Aprill last order the said Drummond & Hone forthwith to goe about the building the said



fort and to make the Carriages for the Ordnance and to Lay the Bricks already made untill more shalbee reddy burnt, in w'ch particular they have & Doe proceed soe Negligently and Contrary to the meanering of the said ord'r that I have thought fitt to require them and I doe in his Ma'ties name require them the said Hone and Drommond to App'r before mee and the Councell at James Citty whensoever they shall be thereunto Called then and theire to give an Acco't of their Neglect and to be Punished as their Offence shall Merritt. Given und'r my hand this 7th of May, 1673.

As in Obedience to the within written order Wee whose names are hereunder Written doe Testifie that wee have found a Channell from poynt Comfort A mile broad and better that is to say from Poynt Comfort to sandy Poynt Right Opposite 3 fathom of Water which was the Least wee found Navigable from the sea into James River

This was done before mee being pr'sent According to the w'thin Written order the 8th Aug'st, 1673.

THO. LUDWELL, Secr.

BENJAMIN TRENAMAN

WM. CHICHESTER PILATE

ROBT. GRIFFIN.

THO. APPLEWAITE.

Wee whose names are subscribed being by the Appoyntm't of the R't Hon'blt S'r Wm. Berkeley Kn't Gov'r on the poynt Called Poyne Comfort at the time when the above written Sounding was made to the Intent that wee should Judge of the Distance from the Shoare to the boates which were brought to Anchor on 3 fathom water in the Narrowest Place wee doe Certifie that to the best of our Judgm'ts these boates were above a mile when they were at Anchor.

THO. GARDINER,

EDW. PRICE,

FRA. KIRKMAN.

May it please yo'r Honor according to the best of my Judgment I Judge it to be neare A mile or thereabout. Witness my hand

EDW. COTTERELL.

---

PROCEEDINGS OF A COURT MARTIAL, OCTOBER 21, 1673.

At A Court Marshall held At James Citty The 21st October, 1673.

S'r Wm. Berkeley, Capt. Gen'll.

S'r Hen. Chicheley, L't Gen'll.

Present:

Coll. Nath. Bacon.

Lt. Coll. Augs. Warner.

Coll. Robt. Wynn.

Lt. Coll. John Leare.

Coll. Kemp.

Lt. Coll. Mason.

Coll. Wm. Cole.

Major Edw'd Hill.

Coll. Joseph Bridger.

Whereas, It Appeares that Rich'd Clarke in Contempt of Authority And to the Comand of his Lt. Coll. Daniell Parke Esq'r Did uppon the Lawfull Comands of the said Lt. Coll. give Mutinous Language Struke his said Officer and Refused the Obeying of A Warrant for Repareing to his Colours the Enemy<sup>2</sup> being then in the Country which Mutinus Contempt of his Deserves the Severest punishment Yett Notwithstanding this Court for this his first fault and as farr as in them lies to Mitigate Soe High a Punishment have order'd that the said Clarke forthwith give bond with Good Security for payment of Tenn pounds Sterling upon Demand And for Performance of this whole Order which some is to goe towards the Buying of Armes for the Regiment to which the said Daniell Parke Esq'r is Lt. Coll. And uppon the next Muster Day that the said Clarke on his Knees at the head of the said Lt. Coll. Company And on the head of Capt. Cheslyes Company with a Laudable Voice Aske the said Lt. Coll. Pardon for this soe Greate A fault, in these Words, I Rich'd Clarke Doe hereby freely And openly Acknowledge in the p'rsence of

---

<sup>2</sup>The enemy was the Dutch fleet.

God And before this Company that I have beene Very Contemptuous to Authority And have Pertiarlarly disobeyed the Comand of Lt. Coll. Daniell Parke to Repaire to my Colours when our Dutch Enemies where Lately in the Country And Doe Alsoe Acknowledge that I Did Resist the said Lt. Coll. for which I Hartily aske him forgiveness And that the said Clarke pay all Costs And Charges alsoe.

---

## PAPERS IN REGARD TO BRUTON GLEBE.

To the Right Hono'ble S'r William Berkeley K't Governor &c  
and the Hon'ble Councill of Virginia

Thomas Ballard Esq'r on the behalfe of the inhabitants of  
Bruton Pish

Humbly sheweth

That by Pattent beareing date the 24th of November, 1637, 300 acres of Land lying & being w'thin the s'd Pish of Bruton in the County of Yorke and neare Queens Creeke was granted to one John Broach whoe afterwards conveyed the same to one Thomas Gerrard from whome by one and severall meane conveyances it came into the possession of Doc Jerimiah Harrison dec'd whoe by his last will in writing devised the same to ffrances his wife whoe afterwards intermarried w'th Capt. Giles Brent lately dec'd whoe by conveyance from the s'd ffrances before marriage as yo'r Petition'r hath beene Credibly informed or by some other meanes became seized of the s'd Land. Now may it plase yo'r Honor John Broach the first Patentee being an alien borne the s'd Land did upon his death Escheat to his Maj'tie Notw'thstanding which Escheat the inhabitants of the s'd pish unwilling to p'rjudice the of any p'son how eake soever Did request the Hono'ble Mr. Secretary & Coll. Daniell Parke Esq'r to purchase ye right of Giles Brent Jun. sonne & heire of the s'd Capt. Giles Brent dec'd which they accordingly did paying for the same 50ls. sterl and have since Assigned over the same as a Glebe to the s'd pish for the better securing of which land as afores'd.

Yo'r Petition'r humbly prayes y'r a writt may bee directed by the Escheator of Virginia to enquire by a Jury whether the s'd Land did Escheate to his Maj'tie and if it bee found to Escheat if the same may bee granted the inhabitants paying the Usual Composition.

And they will ever pray &c.

WILL. BERKELEY.

This Petition is granted.

By the Govern'r and Capt. Gen'll of Virginia.

Whereas, I am informed y't there is a certaine Tract of Land in Yorke County about 300 acres lately in the possession of Capt. Giles Brent dec'd & formerly taken up by John Brock which is supposed to Escheate to his Maj'tie these are therefore in his Maj'tie name to will & require you to yssue yo'r warrant to the Sheriffe of the said County of Yorke to impannell an able Jury of twelve of the nearest inhabitants to the s'd Land to enquire whether it doth Escheat to his Sacred Maj'tie or not for which this shalbee yo'r sufficient warrent.

Given under my hand this 20th November, 1674.

WILL. BERKELEY.

To the Escheator Gen'll  
of Virginia or his deputy.

Whereas, I have receaved a warrant from the Right Hon'ble the Govern'r to cause Jury to bee impannelled for enquiring whether the land formerly in the possession of John Brock dec'd and lying on Queens Creeke in the pish of Bruton formerly knowne by the name of Midle towne pish which Land is since purchased by the s'd pish for Gleab doth Escheat to his s'd Maj'tie or not These are therefore in his Maj'tie name to will & require you to Sumon an able Jury of the nearest & [ ? ] inhabitants whereof the Major p'te to bee of Hampton pish to meet mee at the parsonage house on the s'd Gleab on the 12th of this instant January the ——— and there to enquire into such matters and things concerning the s'd Land as shall then bee given them in charge hereof faile not as you



will answere the Contrary at yo'r p' ill Given under my hand  
this 5th of January, 1674.

THOMAS LUDWELL, Escheator.

To the Sheriffe of Yorke or his deputy.

Executed this 9th day of January, 1674.

p me GIDEON MACON, Sub sh[eriff].

---

APPOINTMENT OF LORD DUNMORE AS GOVERNOR.

[Endorsement]

Montagues letter announcing death of Botetourt & appt. of  
Dunmore. 1770.

Londo', Dec'r 8, 1770.

Gentlemen

As the London Gazette has promulged the severe Loss of  
your Colony in the Death of your late noble Govern. we must  
give Credit to it, tho' his Nephew the Duke of Beaufort or  
any of his Lordship's Agents or Servants have never received  
the least Intelligence of so distressing an Event.

I am now to inform you that his Majesty has removed Lord  
Dunmore from New York as his Successor; Gov. Tryon goes  
to New York & a Mr. Martin from hence is appointed for  
North Carolina.

I wish I could say any Thing with Certainty as to the State  
of Publick Affairs, but we still continue in a State of Doubt  
whether War or Peace is to prevail. All we are told is

That a Negotiation is carrying on.

I have the Honor to be, Gentl'n,

Y'r most obed't humble Serv't,

EDW'D MONTAGU.

---

PETITION OF FRANCIS JACKSON, SOLDIER.

[Endorsement]

Pet'n of Fran's Jackson a wounded Soldier 13th Nov'r, '64  
reason & £40 & £56 Amt.

To the hon'ble the Speaker & Gent of the House of Burgesses.  
Francis Jackson

Humbly sheweth, That he was a Volunteer in Capt. Charles Lewis's Company of Militia stationed at Fort Dinwiddie in the County of Augusta last Summer and in an Engagement with the Enemy in the Month of May he received a Wound in his Back through his Sholder which has cost him a considerable Sum to a Doctor in Endeavouring to cure him but hitherto without Success whereby he is rendered unable to support himself by Labor. He therefore prays the Consideration of this Hon'ble House and such Relief under his Misfortune as shall be thought reasonable.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

## MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT, 1622-1624.

---

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

---

(CONTINUED.)

---

[page 40] [26]

Richard Grove<sup>1</sup> servant to M<sup>r</sup> proctor sworne and  
Examined sayeth that y<sup>e</sup> said wench hath often tymes  
rann away and that shee some tymes Corected, for

---

<sup>1</sup> These depositions are in continuation (from the last number) of the case of John Procter, charged with cruel, and even murderous, treatment of his servants. Those now given show him in an even worse light than the former ones. It looks as if his neighbors, as frequently happens, would not tell the truth about him.

it, but that she neuer hadd aboue 20 or 30 lashes at atyme and y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> smale, lyne o[f] whip corde to hat her knoweth of and that when M[r] Richarde<sup>a</sup> and Thomas Benett brought her home last shee receved no Corectione, but when they two and the wiefe of ye said Thomas Benett brought her h[ome] last then she receved Corectione by Willia[m] Nayle servant to Mr. Procter.

And touchinge Elyas Hintone servant to M[r] Procte[r] this Examinat sayeth that about the midst of July las[t] ye said Elyas and this Examine were goinge to John Smiths: but ye said Elias was not able to goe throw wi[th] him and this Examinat retorninge asked him whether he wold goe home wi[th] him w[ch] he refused to do, then this Examine said that he wold tye him there and cale some of his fellow to fech him home wherevpon w[th] much psuation he gott him home, and about some 3 or 4 dyes after he beinge Rakinge of weeds M<sup>r</sup> Procter for som offenc did strike him w[th] a rake some 3 or 4 blows, wher vpon the said Elias went home and one Tho: Cross demanded of him how he did he and he answered never worst for my M[aster] hath beaten me and I think he hath killed me and yf I dye I will lay my death to him killed me—but Ther was no signs of any bodily hurte as this exam could proave—After that the same night ye said Elyas went away but was noe more seene till he was fownd dead.

---

[page 41] [29]

Thomas Crosse sworne and examined sayeth that [his?] this M[r] sent him over the water, and beinge put in by a gust he went into M<sup>r</sup> Procters house

---

<sup>a</sup> It is believed that this is the earliest notice, in Virginia, of Richard Bennett, who was so long prominent in the co'ony and was governor. For a notice of him see this Magazine, III, 53-55.

where Elyas was and he asked him how hee did, who answered he was not ver[y] well his m[aster] had so beaten him that he should hardly recover

Phetiplace Close<sup>3</sup> sworne and Examined sayeth that the said wench hath diuers tymes been Corected, but never ymmoderately to his knowledge, and demanding of her privatlee w[t] cause she had to run away she would make noe answer thervnto

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Barran<sup>4</sup> sworne and Examined sayeth that he once saw M Procter give Elyais a box one the eare and at another tyme beinge in the ground at woorke he did se M Procter faule vpon some body but knew nott whom, but next night demanding of one of the boys who it was he saw it was Elyas—and the next morninge Elias was gone—and further sayeth that the saide Elyas was a very stubborn and desperat fellowe and would oftimes say he wold shoote himselfe wth a pistoll when he was in health, wherevppon his pistoll was taken from him

And Concerninge the wench he sayeth y he hath hurde her many tymes beaten and her crye, but neuer saw the manor of her Corectione, nor her bodie after she was Corected, but sayeth shee was a very lewd wench & such a one as noe good perswations nor moderate corection

<sup>3</sup> Phetiplace Clause settled in Virginia before 1619; was Burgess for Mulberry Island, October, 1629, and for "From Denbigh to Water's Creek," in 1629. On December 2, 1626, he was granted, as his first personal dividend, 100 acres on the east side of Warwicksqueake River. Said land was granted in lieu of 100 acres on the upper part of James River, granted him in May, 1619, and resigned "in regard of the great danger of planting the same."

<sup>4</sup> In January, 1624, Anthony Barham and his wife Elizabeth were living at Mulberry Island. He was Burgess for that place in March, 1629-30. An abstract of his will, proved September 13, 1641, is given in Waters' Gleanings. He probably married a sister of Richard Bennett. A bequest to his "loving friend, Mr. Edward Aldey, minister of St. Andrews in Canterbury," makes it seem probable that Anthony Barham was of the old Kentish stock to which the author of *The Ingoldsby Legends* belonged.



could reclame her, and thinketh yt by her lyinge in the woods some tymes 8 or 10 days together was the occasione of her death

Daniell Watkins sworne and Examined sayeth yt he never saw ye said wench Corected nor did ever see her bodie but knoweth yt she hath divers tymes run awaye & hath layne in the woods some tymes 8 or 10 days together And whether she was pardoned or corected she would run away againe—

Ann Wood sworne and Examined sayeth yt she did about 2 moenthe ago [see]

2 boys whip the said wench, the one named Will the other John Skinner each of them havinge a whip of smale corde and caused her body to bleed downe to her waste and further sayeth yt M Procter once Called her to looke vpon the wenches thighs, wch she sayeth had one great sore but how it should com shee knoweth nott

---

[page 42] [28]

And further sayeth yt in respect ye wench had Complayned that she had been greuously beaten therefore Mrs Procter requested this Exa'nate to Come and vew the bodie of her wch she did and fownd one great sore in her thigh wch this Examinat rather thinketh to come by beinge owt in the wosdes than by any Corectiones

William Bullock sworne and Examined sayeth yt he was in the ground at worke where he saw M Procter beate Elyas wth a Rake and gave him some 12 or 16 blowes but w[t] hurte he had this Examinat doth not knowe and after Cominge into M Procters howse he hurde Mr. Smiths man aske the said Elias how he did and he said he was very ill and y his m['r] had so beaten him y[t] he shuld dye and y[t] he wold lay his death to his m['r] if he did die

John Skynner aged 16 years servant to M Procter beinge Examined sayeth that once himself and M procters boy

Will did whip the said wench their m[r] standing by at wch tyme he sayeth that both gave her about 100 stripes vntill she did blede—

M Thomas Bun<sup>6</sup> Chirurgiane sworne and Examined sayeth that M Procter sent for him to come over and to see A sore y[t] the wench had in her foote & wch he did, and left thinkgs for to dress it wth and further sayeth that M Procter many tymes sent for this exam to Com over to looke to his servants when any of them were sick and deseased And that m Procter was always very Carefull for the p'serving of his servants healths, and yt he hath had 3 or 4 of his servants at tymes 4 or 5 days together and at that present hath one of his his men at his howse in Cure—

Will m Proctors boy aged 16 years Examined sayeth that he hath whipt the said wench some six tymes' by the Appoyntment of his m[r] and once he thinketh he gave her about 200 stripes and some tymes less, but yt his mr did never appoynt him how many strokes he should give her and yt one tyme his mr bidd him should whip her from the waist to the hand wrists & fleeing her or ells his m'r wold flog him

---

[page 43] [29]

Robert Sweete<sup>6</sup> gent sworne and Examined sayeth yt Capt Nathaniel

Butler was very vrgent and importunate wth this Examinee at two severall tymes to sett downe vnder his hands all such grevances and misbehavieures might anywyse have in his oune p'ticular or of any other iniuries or injustice done by M[r] George Sandys Treasurer, Providinge this Examinee

---

<sup>5</sup>In 1624-25 Thomas Bunn, Bridget his wife and Thomas his son, with five servants, were living at The Maine, near Jamestown.

<sup>6</sup>Robert Sweete's statement was evidently taken when the Virginia government was preparing its reply to Nathaniel Butler's *Unmasked Face of Virginia*.

that yf there were any such things he wold remedy it  
in England or else this Examinat should Accompt him  
A very villain—

And further this Examinat sayeth that the said Captain  
Butler hath vrged M John Baynard to the like  
as he hath hurde m[r] Baynard reporte

M that whereas there was A controversie Dependenge be-  
tweene

Michael marshatt gent and Luke Eaden gent for and  
Concerninge A Viage made into Canadie in the good  
shipp Called ye retourne it was agreeede by and between  
the said p'ties before y Counseli of States that  
the goodes brought to James Cyttie in the said shipp  
shall be equally shared and parted betweene them  
And that M Marshatt shall allow halfe y tobacco  
that the said Luke Eaden did lade aboutd ye said  
shipp, And that the said Luke Eaden shall give  
Sufficyent securitie to the said Michael marshatt  
for ye payment of 100 sterlinge wthin six moneths  
after ye arrival of ye ship at James Cyttie porte

---

[page 44] [30]

At a Courte held the 19th of October 1624  
present S Francis Wyatt Knight & Sir  
George Yardley Knight George Sandys  
Thresurer Doctor Pott Capt Smith  
Capt Raphe Hamer

It is ordered at this Court yt 10 able and Suficyent men  
shallbe sett foorth from the Eastern shore wth Sufficyent  
and Compleat Armes and pvisiones for two moneths  
wch service they are to vndertake they went  
nott the last Sumer march

Whereas ye Company by them grant Charles [their grand char-  
ter?] did formerly order  
that such as had seated vppon the Gouverno[r] land might

remain there, vntill they had receved satisfactio[n], And since by their L's have ordered yt souch free men yt as should giue vpp to strengthen ye Colledg[e]<sup>1</sup> might eyther remane there vntill they hadd Satisfaction or ells to haue 10 Acres for each famylie in fee simple

Accordinge to ye equitee of these orders y Gou[ernor] and Counsell, at the request of Doctor Pott Capt Smith M Bunn and others have as much as in them lye granted and ordered yt there shalbe granted severall leases granted to ye said p'ties and others, who at the Chane [?] built and Cleared and seate themselves for the tearms of 5 yeares from the date of this order of

---

[page 44] [40]

Nicholas Rayneberde Sworne by Capt'  
Ralfe Hamer y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> of November 1624

Capt' Marten beeing att Cape Ane aboard in the good ship called the Vnity Capt Woolaston and Mr. Rastell coming aboard the same ship falling in to conference about their affayres Mr. Rastell the M'chant grew collierick and hott, being demanded of Capt Marten wherefore hee kept prisoner in that kind and would make noe dispatch for Virginia Wherevppon hee answered most absolutely and said, Hee would not remoue out of the harbour vntill he thought good, not yf the King and the Lord of the councell of England were there

Secondly the said Capt' John Marten gave M' Rastell a bond So that the said Rastell was to give Capt Martin another Whervppon hee desires another of the said Rastell the M'chant and hee denied a and would not

This haue I taken vppon my oath before  
Capt' Hamer and the Secretary

Nicholas Raynberd.

---

<sup>1</sup>The "College" was the site of the proposed college and university at Henricopolis, now Dutch Gap, on James River.



[page 45] [41]

A Court held the xxv<sup>th</sup> of November 1624  
 present S<sup>r</sup> Francis Wyatt knight & Mr Threr'  
 Capt Roger Smyth

Whereas M<sup>rs</sup> Alice Boyse<sup>s</sup> hath Complayned y<sup>t</sup> Joane Vinsone by her

Peticyone, *as followeth*,\* it is ordered y<sup>t</sup> the said peticcione be sent up to y<sup>e</sup> said Joane Vinsone, And A warrant to Comar.d her to Appere here at James Cyttie, the mondye senight next after the sight of the said warrant and that either ptie bringe downe theire wittnesses w<sup>th</sup> them, to James Cyttie, or their depositions taken before two of y<sup>e</sup> Commission<sup>rs</sup> at the leste

A Copie of M<sup>rs</sup> Alice Boyse, her Peticione  
 In all humblenes of dewtie sheweth y<sup>t</sup> wheras Joane Vinsone the wiefe of William Vinsone, hath most wrongfully slandered yo<sup>r</sup> peticcon<sup>r</sup> in reportinge y<sup>t</sup> she hath had a Bastard, w<sup>ch</sup> she Cannot approue (for y<sup>t</sup> it is a most false Accusatione) y<sup>e</sup> said Joane Vinsone beinge

---

\*Alice Boyse was the wife of Luke Boyse, who came to Virginia on the *Edwin* in May, 1619. She came in the *Bona Nova* in 1622. In 1625 they were living at Neck of Land in the Corporation of Charles City. He was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1623-24, and died before 1635. His widow, Alice, married Matthew Edloe. A characteristic of the seventeenth century, familiar to all students of local, particularly of court records, is the irresponsibility and recklessness in regard to truth so frequently found among the mass of the people. A man, or more frequently a woman, who is angry with another, makes the most injurious and insulting accusations against another. These charges are very frequently entirely disproved, and then the slanderer, quite calmly and as a matter of course, admits that he has lied, says he does not know what induced him to do so, and begs the pardon of the offended person. It is a state of mind impossible and almost uncomprehensible at the present day. One good done by the study of the minutae of the past, often apparently trifling in themselves, is that it helps to produce in the student the profound impression that there has continually been a evolution to higher and better things.

\*Words printed in italics have been cancelled in the original.

warned to appeare before y<sup>e</sup> Comander and Asistaunce at the monthly court

it was thereby Censured, y<sup>t</sup> the said Joane Vinsone should stande in A white sheete and aske your peti<sup>r</sup> forgiveness before y<sup>e</sup> congregatione

(which she refused to doe) for y<sup>t</sup> she did appeale to you<sup>r</sup> worp<sup>t</sup> and

thervppon y<sup>e</sup> Courte dismissed her, Synce w<sup>th</sup> tyme ye said Joane Vinsone hath also most slanderously reported y<sup>t</sup> my Husband and my selfe

had made (my dutefull reverence remembred) an ——— bargane before

we were maryd, and y<sup>t</sup> ther was y<sup>t</sup> greate lone borne by Mr. Jourdan to

your petitioner, y<sup>t</sup> caused much debate between Mr Jourdan & his wife

In Consideratione of all w<sup>th</sup> vnchristian wronge I moste humbly beseech

your good worsp<sup>t</sup> to grant your warrant to Comand y<sup>e</sup> said Jone Vinsone to appeare before you, accordinge to her Apeeles

to proue this Accusatione, otherwise to bee

Censured by your worsp<sup>t</sup>, so shall y<sup>r</sup> petico<sup>r</sup>

most dewly pray &c

Whereas M<sup>rs</sup> Ann Geyny p<sup>t</sup>tendes that she hath wronge done her by

Capt<sup>t</sup> Whittakers, and desireth that his passage may be staid vntill

her husband Come home to folowe the suite against him, Capt<sup>t</sup>

Whittakers p<sup>r</sup>duceth these depositiones in his behalfe,

And desireth to haue free libertie of passage into England in

regarde, she putteth in no Causione to Answer y<sup>e</sup> damage

of his stay w<sup>th</sup> are very great & his Tob<sup>t</sup>

---

[page 46] [42]

It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> Capt<sup>t</sup> Whitakers vppon this occasione shall not be staide, The rather for that the said Ann Geny hath not orderly proceded by way of petition preferred in Courte of her wrong, or to have him staide

Examinations taken the 16th of November 1624

by

Clement Dilke<sup>9</sup> aged about 26 yeers sworne and Examined sayeth

that vppon the 16 Day of this instant November or thereabouts Mrs Geny being demanded the some or quantity of 324 lb. waight of Tobacco by Capt Whittakers in the behalfe of Mr Thresr, she made answere y<sup>t</sup> she had neither any ready or a lease Taken Downe desiringe that the payment of might be deferred vntill her husband Cominge in or words to ye same or ye like effect

[signed] Clement Dilke

Richarde Frishby<sup>10</sup> aged about 34 years sworne and Examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> when Capt' Whitakers demanded certain Tobacco of Mrs Geny, she swore as god saue her she had not a leaf Taken Downe

[signed] Ric Frisbie

Thomas Morys aged about 22 years sworne and Exa' sayeth y<sup>t</sup> Capt' Whittakers sent him to Francis Masons<sup>11</sup> to lett Mrs Geny<sup>12</sup>

<sup>9</sup>"Captain Clement Dilke" patented 100 acres in the plantation of Accomac on December 12, 1627. It was his first dividend in right of his wife Elizabeth, who came in the *George* in 1622. On May 4, 1623, "Mr. Dilke and his associates" were granted lands by the Virginia Company on condition of settling 100 people in Virginia, and on June 25, 1623, a patent to Clement Dilke was signed. He was a Burgess 1623-24. It would seem that he might have been a son of Sir Thomas Dilke of Maxtoke Castle, Warwickshire, and his wife Ann, daughter of Sir Clement Fisher of Packington; but Burke gives them only two sons, Thomas and Fisher. For further notices of the Dilkes in Virginia see this Magazine, III, 276, &c.

<sup>10</sup>Richard Frisbie, aged 34 in 1624, and who came in the *Jonathan* in 1619, is included among the servants to the "Muster" of Sargeant William Barry, 1624-25.

<sup>11</sup>Lieutenant Francis Mason, who was aged 40 in 1624-25, came in the *James & Francis* in 1613, was living at Elizabeth City (probably in which is now Norfolk county) in 1624, with his wife Alice, aged 26, who came in the *Margett & John* 1622, and his son Francis born in Virginia. He had five servants, one of whom Henrie Gany, came in the *Dutie* in 1619. Mason had been accompanied to Virginia by a wife Anne (who

know y<sup>t</sup> his Capt' staide at her howse to receave Tobacco who when he had Delud' his Capt' message to Mrs Geny she presently answered y<sup>t</sup> she had nott any taken Downe but he replied, that there was no men in the lande but had Tobacco ready and payable before that Tyme, or words to y<sup>t</sup> effect, She againe replyinge, y<sup>t</sup> she wold pay none vntill her husband cam home, and the w<sup>t</sup> was Dew should be paide

These examincons taken ye 22th of November  
1624 The marke of

[signed] Thomas Moris

Eliza The depositione of Robert Browne taken before  
Cittie all ye Commr' ye xvijth day of November [1]624  
The said Depon't swereth y<sup>t</sup> Mrs Geny had in her howse, when Capt' Whitakers cam and demanded Tobacco for M<sup>r</sup> Thresurer in leaf and well condiconed (at least) one Thousand pound of Tobacco fyttinge to pay Away

[signed] Robert X Browne his marke.

[page 47] [43]

November y<sup>e</sup> xxij<sup>th</sup> 1624

Satisfaction tendered by Capt' John Martin Esquire to Humpfrey Rastell marchante, in the presence of Sr Francis Wyatt Knight & Capt' Roger Smith Abraham Peirse y marchant & Edward Blayne y marchant.

Imprimis in y <sup>e</sup> hands of Capt' Roger Smith w <sup>th</sup> he	
is now redy to pay 160 li of Tobacco	160 li
In the hands of mr michael marshall in Tobacco	090 li
In ye hands of Capt' Hamer in Tobacco	100 li

had died between 1623-25) and a daughter Anne. He was sheriff of Lower Norfolk county 1646, and J. P. from the formation of the county to August 15, 1648. Administration in his estate was granted on the date to his wife Alice and son Lemuel. The son, Col. Lemuel Mason was long a prominent citizen of Lower Norfolk. See this Magazine, II, 385, 386; IV, 83-85. See also Waters' Gleanings, 691, 692.

<sup>12</sup>At the census of 1624-25, the "Muster" of Mr. William Gany at Elizabeth City included himself, aged 33, who came in the *George* 1616, his with Anne, aged 26, who came in the *Bona Nova* 1620, Anne Gany born in Virginia, and six servants.



In the Custody of mr Luke Boyse 6 kyne  
 now redy to Calfe  
 And more in his hands 2 yeerling bullocke  
 Humfrey Rastell Doth nott Accept of this Tender, vnless  
 the p'ties in whose handes the said Tobacco and Catlle  
 were present to become Deptors, neither Doth  
 he hold the goods Tendered to be Sufficyent for to  
 geeue him full Satisfactione

[Part of page blank]

---

[page 48] [44]

[Blank]

---

[page 49] [45]

Nouember 19<sup>th</sup> Sr Fra: Wyatt Gouvernor & [Christopher]  
 Dauison<sup>13</sup> Sec'

Sibell Royall widow sworn & examined sayth that  
 To the first, that it was loyed together the same night  
 To the 2d that the fowle linnen was taken away next  
 morning, mr Pott Anthony and Randall and shee being p'sent  
 Shee neuer saw ye Dr and his wife, or either alone in  
 the house, nor looke into any trunke  
 To the 3d she sayth that Anthony told her that he s[aid]  
 ye Dr and his wife looking in ye trunke to which [she]  
 replied what of that, why says he, there was no body there, as  
 shee verily thinketh that it was vpon Thursday, she ha[uing]  
 then washed the bucke, and y<sup>e</sup> being in the euening about  
 at candle lighting

To the 4th shee knoweth of no money but what was  
 one in the p'sence of Mr Pountis, which as neere as  
 shee remembreth, seuen pounds, some peeces of gold among

---

<sup>13</sup>On June 23, 1622, Christopher Davison, son of Queen Elizabeth's unfortunate secretary, was chosen by the Virginia Company, Secretary of State for Virginia. He was also appointed member of the Council. He died in Virginia between December 1, 1623 and February, 1624 (?).

warrant to Mr Farrar to bring in the acco[unt]  
[torn] of M<sup>r</sup> Jordan<sup>14</sup> his estate by the last Day of [De]  
cemb'

Another warrant to Mrs Jordan that M[r]  
[Farre]r put in securitye for the p'formance of  
[her hu]sbands will

Alsoe an abstract of this order to be deliu'e  
to S<sup>r</sup> George Yeardley

[page 50] [46]

[Torn]

Davison

Phetiplace Close sworne & examined sayeth that [he]  
being to \* the March to Chice Ramand, [Chickahominy?]  
Advised [Mr (?)]

Bibby (being ver sick) to make his will, wherup[on Mr (?)]  
Bibby told Lewis Bayly that all which he had [he]  
giue to him

Willm Hall sworn & examined sayth that being  
Hall & *heard there being discourse betweene* Lewes Bayly &  
th<sup>tell</sup> *about his* that shortly peck over the porch Bibby  
that if he had no body should fare the beste for her

[Blank]

[This page is almost illegible]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

<sup>14</sup>Samuel Jordan of "Jordan's Journey" or "Beggars Bush," was a member for Charles City in the Assembly of 1619. He held his house safely during the great massacre of 1622, and immediately afterwards it was one of the few outlying places which the Government decided should not be abandoned. He was one of the leaders in the early settlement period. At his death he left a widow Cicely. William Farrar, afterwards member of the Council, lived in Samuel Jordan's house, and were one of the contestants for the hand of the widow, a case which caused a great stir at the time.

## REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED)

[Through a portion of copy being misplaced the order book which was apparently ended on page 281, Vol. XIX, was not really completed. The remainder of that book is now printed below. In the next number of the Magazine, the order book, of which an instalment was printed in the October number, will be continued.]

## ORDERS FROM WAYNE'S LIGHT INFANTRY CORPS.

R. O. 25th October, '79, Kakiat.

Court Marshal to set immeadeately for the Tryal of the Prisoners in the Quarter Guard.

Regemantal Returns for the future to be made to the Virg'a State Store for the Liquor w'ch is to be Drawn for the men for w'ch Purpose the Commanding officers of Compayns will make Returns of their Respective Companys to the Quarter Master. The Q. M. to Dijest them in their Rigimantal return & Singe it after W'ch it will be Signd by the Commanding Officer of the Redg't & Sent by a Carefull Serj't who will Draw the Liquor & Deliver it to the orderly Serj'ts of Each Comp'y or Who Ever the Commanding officer of Each Company may appoint to the Care of the Liquor. The Commanding Officer of Each Company will see to have the Money Collected & Sent by the Serj't who is to Draw for the Ridg't & will pay Perticular Attention that when the Soldiers Draw more then one gill of Liquor a day not to Deliver it to them only as the Commanding Officer of the Corps Shall think proper.

T. POSEY, Maj'r Com.

R. O. Kakiat, October ye 20.

Serj't Griffee of Capt. Mountgomrys Company is appointed orderly Serj't of Said Company Vice Serj't Arbright & is to be Respected and obeyed accordingly—the Commanding officers of Companies to Make Returns of their Respective Companies for the Rum to be Drawn for the State Store Agreeable to the Orders of yesterday. at A Court Martial whereof Capt. Gist was president Sam'l Hunt of Capt. ——— Comp'y in the 1st Battalion of Light Infantry was tryed for Insolence & Mutiny the Court After Maturely Conidering the Evidence find the prisoner Guilty of the Charges Exhibited aganst him and do sentance him to Receve Sixty Lashes. The Commanding officer Looks upon the Charge to be a Crime of the Deepest Die but it being a Crime which the Prisoner Never had before been Guilty of the Prisoner allways behaving himself as a good Soldier & at the Interession of a number of the Officers the Commanding officer Remits the Punishment & orders the prisoner to be Released from his Confinement.

At a Court Martial whereof Capt. ——— was president, James Black Soldier of Mountgomrys Comp'y of the 2d Battalion of the First Reg't of Light Infantry Charged with Stealing a ham of Bacon is found guilty of the Charge Exhibited against him being a breach of Section 18th Article 5th of the Articles of War & do sentance him to Receive fifty Lashes on his Bare Back the Commanding Officer approves the sentance & orders it to be put in Excicution at Retreat beating.

Serj't Ballance of Capt. Hudsons<sup>1</sup> Comp'y is appoint to Do the Duty of Q Master for the 2d Battalion of Light Infantry and is to be Respected accordingly.

THOS. POSEY, Maj'r 1st Reg't L. I.

Light Infantry Perammons, October 31st, '79.

Field Officer Maj'r Hull. Ditto for Picquett Colo. Butler.

---

<sup>1</sup>Heitman states that John Hudson was captain in a Virginia State regiment October 1, 1778, to January, 1781.



Adj't Lt. Bullard. Orderly Serj'ts From Megs and Febegers Reg'ts.

Cleanliness being ever conducive to health the Gen'l wishes the Strictest attention of Every Officer to this Junctial Point the Q. Masters will be Governed by the Orders of 5th Inst. with Respect to the Incampment which is to be Read at Retreat beating, the Whole Corps to Parade at Revally the Day after tomorrow with two Days Provision the Officers will be accountable for Every Man Capable of Duty & will examine the arms ammunition Clothing and accutrements of there Respective Corps tomorrow Evening to the End that Every man be in Readiness at a Moments warning.

Detale	C	S	S	C	P
Dayle Gd.....					

For Gd. Lt. Walker.

---

L. I. O. Perammous, 1st November, 1779.

Field officer tomorrow Maj'r Stewart for Picquette Maj'r Durry Orderly Serj'ts from Megs & Butler's Reg'ts.

Detale	C	S	S	C	P
	1	1	2	3	33

For G'd Capt. Booker & Lt. Craford.

---

L. I. O. November 5th, 1779.

Field Officer tomorrow Colo. Butler Ditto for Picquett this Night Maj'r Posy orderly Serj'ts from Colo. Putnam & Butler's Reg'ts. Some late intellidgence Renders it necessary for the Corps to be Prepared to seek or meet the Ennemy the Gen'l wishes the officers to Make the Strictest Inspection to the Condition of the ammunition arms accutrements & Cloathing of their Respective Companies that Nothing May be wanting

and Every man in Readiness to act at a moments Warning the Commicary will Immediately Send Waggon to Bring the Rum & other Supplys from the Landing a Sub & 20 men to Parade at 4 O'clock this Evening as an Escort he will Receive his orders at the Gen'l Quarters.

The Troops will Manuver from 3 til 4 O'clock agreeable to former orders.

At ten Oclock the whole troops to Parade the Day after tomorrow the Feld Officers will be Furnished with a Copy of the manovers to be Preformed Every Officer & Soldier will be Present as No Excuse will be admitted.

A Gill of Rum will be Issued to Each man on Parade after manuvering is over and to None. Elce

Detale	S	C	P
Daily Gd. ....	I	3	33
Detach't .....			4

---

L. I. O. November ye 6th, 1779, Perammons.

Field Officer tomorrow Colo. Butler.

Ditto for Picquitt this Night Colo. ———.

Orderly Serj'ts From Meges & Febegers Reg'ts the Troops will Leave of work and Improve this After Noon in washing their Lining & Repairing their Clothes and Furbishing up their Arms.

The Tents are to Be Struck and the Bagage Loaded up at Troop beating & the whole will Parade for Inspection at 1/2 after 8 O'clock & take ——— their time of march at 9 O'clock in the morning—Two Days Provision to be Drawn & Cooked this Evening. The Old Guards will join their Respective Reg'ts at Sunrise Every Soldier Capable of Duty to march with——. The Q Masters will Recive their Orders as Soone as the Bagage is Ready to Move.

Detale	C	S	S	C	P
Daily G'd .....	I		2	2	34

R. Orders, Nov'r ye 8th, 1779.

The tents to be Pitch'd Immediately & Chimneys Fixt to them in the Best maner with all Possible Expedition the Q Master will Furnish a Waggon Load of Straw which is to be Distributed to the Companies: a Corp'l & 6 at the Colo. Quarters & 1 Corp'l & 4 for Camp Q. Guard. The Officers are In-joined in the Strictest maner to Prevent the Men from Destroying the Fencies or any thing belonging to the Inhabitance no N. C. Officer nor Soldier to be permitted to go into the Country unless It is the Officers Waiters for whose Conduct their masters will be answarable without a pass from the Colo. or Maj'r.

CHRISTIAN FEBIGER, 1st B. L. I.

The Commissary will Immediately ingage all the Roots & Vigitables he Can precure for the Use of the Troops for which he will Give Beef in Barter on Such Days as he Supplies the whole with Vigitables he will only Issue  $\frac{3}{4}$  bl. Flour pr Ration with full allowance of Beef Salt this Being a Moode recommended by his Excellency Gen'l Washington and Excepted by the army the Officers & men will be Convinced of the Impropriety of Granting ——— to go in quist of Vigitable a practice of this Kind will have a tendency to forestall the Markets and prevent a Gen'l Supply.

The whole Corps to parade tomorrow Morning with their arms, ammunition & accutremments in the Best order they will Carry no Baggage but their Blankets and one Days Provision; the Officers will be Carefull that Every man Capable off Duty turns out on this occasion; they very probaly will be all wanting the Additional Camp Guard Dismount this Evening at Rereat.

A Gen'l Court Martial to Set this afternoon at 1 o'clock for the Trial of all Such prisoners as may be Brought before them all parties and Evidences to have notes & attend. Maj'r Posey to preside three Cap'ts from Each Reg't Except Colo. putman's who gives four to attend as members at the house appointed they will attend at the presidents Quarters.

Detale	C	S	S	C	P
		1	2	3	33
C. m .....					3

Officer for Guard Lt. Philips.

---

L. I. O. Acquackaneench, November 13th, '79.

Field Officer tomorrow Colo. Butler

Ditto for picquitt this Night Colo. putnam

Adjutant Lt. Hawkin Orderly Serj't from putnam's & Butler's Reg'ts.

Detale	C	S	S	C	P
		1	2	2	34

For Guard tomorrow Lt. McDowell.

---

L. Infantry, November 14.

Field off'r Colo. Febeger.

Ditto For Picquet Colo. Megs.

Orderly Serj'ts From Megs & Febeger's Regts.

For Detachment at 4 O'clock this Afternoon Colo. Putnam & Maj'r Stewart.

6 Capts. 6 Subs 12 Serj'ts 12 Corp'ls 300 Privates with their arms accutrem'ts & ammunition in the best order with their

S S C P

Blankets & Provisions form tomorrow 1 1 1 20 to Mount on brigade Guard in the Rear of the Brigade to Keep Constant Patroles passing through the whole Right on each Flank. & Rear of the incampment their Duty will be to take up & Secure all Stragglars & Moroaders and unless they have a Pass Signed by Some Field Off'r to be immediately punished with 50 lashes well laid on their Bare backs those who have passes ——— to be kept in Confinement until the Feld Off'r who signed the same Certifies wheather he gave leave of Absence until after Retreat Beating & if he did not the Culprit to receive his punishment.



Capt. Van Heir will order his patrols of Horse to take up & deliver to the Off'r of the a fore said Guard every Soldier they may Meet with out of Camp Either by Day or Night that has not A proper pass to produce.

The Commissary will Furnish Fatt & Casks to Each Reg't for the purpose of Making soap.

The Q Master will immediately Cause the Women belonging to Each Company & Batt'n to attend to it necessary Business.

The ——— Manuver ——— regm't ——— every afternoon from 4 O'clock to Retreat beating at which time Officers & Sold'rs not an guard at other ——— punctually attend the Field Officers B answarable for Every neglect of this order Daily guard Capt. Lawson

For Detachment Capt. Shelton ———.

Montgomery Lt. Crawford.

Lt. Philips.

Regimental Off'r Capt. Gamble.

L. I. O. Acquakanonk, Nov'r 16th.

Field Off'r Maj'r Stewart.

Do For picquet Colo. Febeger.

Orderly Serj'ts from megs & ———.

At a Regimental Court Martial held the 10th Instant John ——— Christian Williams & Rob't ——— belonging to Artillery.

[This book ends here.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA'S SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION.

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF MUSTER AND PAY ROLLS, REGIMENTAL HISTORIES, ETC., WITH INTRODUCTORY AND EXPLANATORY NOTES BY C. A. FLAGG, CATALOGUE DIVISION, AND W. O. WATERS, BIBLIOGRAPHY DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

### BIBLIOGRAPHY.

(CONTINUED.)

#### SECTION I—(Continued).

Reports and statistics of the Virginia Continental Line, 1776-1779. (The Scotch-Irish in America. . . . By C. A. Hanna. New York, 1902. v. 1, p. 5-23).

The Revolutionary war in the Virginia State Library. By R [!] R. McIlwaine [!]. (Southern Educational Review, December, 1908. v. 5, p. 241-248).

The Revolutionary war material in the Virginia State Library. By H. R. McIlwaine. (Magazine of History, September, 1909. v. 10, p. 143-150).

A reprint of the preceding.

Virginia troops in the Revolution. By J. H. Latane. (The South in the building of the nation. Richmond [1909]. v. 1, p. 90-99).

#### SECTION II—REGISTERS.<sup>1</sup>

Including all lists of soldiers or officers of a general character,

---

<sup>1</sup> In view of the number of these registers and the unsatisfactory arrangement of most of them, it seems desirable to tabulate the principal printed lists here mentioned.

#### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

*Continental Line.*—Nos. 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 12, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25,

whether Continental or State Line, or Militia. Also lists of Virginia soldiers entitled to, or receiving, pensions and bounty land under National or State laws. Also any work, with alphabetical index, giving a considerable number of Revolutionary soldiers.

For officers and men of any particular regiment, see Section III (Continental Line), Section IV (State Line), and Section V, which includes the Militia, by counties. Lists of sailors will be given in Section VI, while Section VII will include lists of veterans or pensioners (from whatever State) who lived in Virginia or died there.

1. Line officers of Continental regiments at various periods during the Revolution. (The army and navy of the United States . . . By William Walton. Boston, 1890-95. v. 2, appendix p. 1\*-25\*.)

1st, 3d, 4th-6th Virginia Continental line 1776, on p. 7\*, 9\*.

2. A list of the officers of the nine Continental battalions of Virginia in 1776, with dates of commissions; with also list of officers in the 1st and 2d battalions, with dates of commissions on the provincial establishment (American archives: 5th series . . . By Peter Force. Washington, 1851. v. 2, p. 321-322.)

"A true copy of the original list in the War office."

All the commissioned officers for each regiment.

3. The orderly book of that portion of the American army stationed at or near Williamsburg, Va., under the command of

27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45,

46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62.

*State Line*.—Nos. 9, 22, 27, 28, 29, 33, 34, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 54, 58, 59, 60, 61. See also Section IV.

*State Navy*.—Nos. 33, 34, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48, 51, 54, 59, 60, 61. See also Section VI.

*Militia*.—Nos. 51, 58. See also Section V.

#### NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND PRIVATES.

*Continental Line*.—Nos. 3, 5, 6, 9, 11, 29, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 51, 52, 58, 59, 60, 61.

*State Line*.—Nos. 9, 29, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 51, 58, 59, 60, 61. See also Section IV.

*State Navy*.—Nos. 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 51, 59, 60, 61. See also Section VI.

*Militia*.—Nos. 51, 58. See also Section V.

General Andrew Lewis, from March 18th, 1776, to August 28th, 1776. Printed from the original manuscript, with notes and introduction by Charles Campbell, esq., . . . Richmond, 1860. 100 p. (Historical documents from the Old Dominion. No. 1.)

1st, 2nd, 3d, 5th, 6th and 8th regiments mentioned, with many officers and men of each. Indexed.

4. *Record of officers' commissions received and granted by Gen. Washington, April 1777. Virginia.*

Force transcripts. Army returns. v. 100 (1776) no. 141.

In Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

Commissions dated October 1776—April 1777. Regiments not specified.

5. Orderly book of Gen. John Peter Gabriel Muhlenburg, March 26—December 20, 1777. (Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, July, 1909—July, 1911. v. 33, p. 257-278, 454-474; v. 34, p. 21-40, 166-189, 336-360, 438-477; v. 35, p. 59-89, 156-187, 290-303.)

For indexes of names see general indexes of v. 33-35.

6. Valley Forge orderly book of General George Weedon, of the Continental army . . . 1777-8. Describing the events of the battles of Brandywine, Warren Tavern, Germantown and Whitmarsh. New York, 1907. 323 p.

From August 20, 1777 to May 8, 1778.

7. Line officers of Continental regiments at various periods during the Revolution. (The army and navy of the United States. . . . By William Walton. Boston, 1890-95, v. 2, appendix p. 1\*-25\*.)

1st-15th Virginia Continental Line, in campaign of 1777-8, p. 13\*.

8. *Arrangement of rank of field officers in the Virginia Line made necessary by virtue of deaths and resignations, October 15, 1777.*

Force transcripts. Army returns. v. 34, no. 1, p. 80.

In Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

9. Revolutionary army orders for the main army under Washington, May 3—June 3, January 20-26, March 13—May 1, June

4—July 4, 1778. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, April 1906—April 1910. v. 13, p. 337-350; v. 14, p. 35-50, 180-187, 309-313, 397-407; v. 15, p. 44-56, 165-176, 279-287, 417-426; v. 16, p. 56-63, 184-190; v. 17, p. 46-51, 178-186, 294-301, 413-419; v. 18, p. 73-79, 170-176.)

An orderly book, somewhat fragmentary, for Muhlenberg's brigade, which at this time consisted of the 1st, 6th and 10th Virginia Continental Line, Gist's Continental regiment (Virginians) and the 1st and 2d Virginia State Line. Indexes for the many names mentioned are to be found in the general indexes of the magazine.

10. Oaths of allegiance—Valley Forge, spring 1778. (The army and navy of the United States. . . . By William Walton. Boston, 1890-95. v. 2, appendix p. 15\*-17\*.)

Virginia regimental officers on p. 17\*, showing what officers were at Valley Forge. Though not grouped, the regiment of each officer is given.

11. A pay-roll for a detachment of different regiments on their march to headquarters under com'd of Capt. Burnley and Lieut. Gill, April 14, 1778 (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, October 1893. v. 1, p. 204-05.)

Fifty-eight names, with rank; regiment not given; not alphabetical.

12. Commissioned officers of the Virginia regiments for July 1778. (The Scotch-Irish. . . . By C. A. Hanna. New York, 1902. v. 1, p. 18-19.)

13. *Return of Virginia officers absent on command and furlough, fall of 1778.*

Force transcripts. Army returns. v. 100 (1776). no. 148.

In Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

1st-11th Continental Line and 1st-2d State Line. The date at end, 5 July 1777, is clearly an error.

14. *Arrangement of the Virginia regiments as settled at Middle Brook, March 1779.*

Force transcripts. Army returns. v. 102 (1779) p. 31-45.

In Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

First, field officers, by rank, with lineal order, regiment and date of commission; then prisoners and supernumeraries "recommended" and "not recommended", followed by a list of surgeons and sur-



geons' mates. Finally, regimental lists of commissioned officers with dates of commission, 1st to 11th regiments, including prisoners and supernumeraries, under each regiment.

15. Arrangement of the Virginia Line as settled at Middlebrook, March 1779. (The army and navy of the United States. . . . By William Walton. Boston, 1890-95. v. 2, appendix p. 24\*-25\*.)

1st to 11th regiments, with lists of supernumeraries.

16. *The Ramapough re-arrangement, September 23, 1779. Including "Commissions wanted" for each regiment, Proceedings of the board of officers, and Rank roll of the field officers and captains.*

Force transcripts. Army returns. v. 102 (1779) no. 68-70.

In Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

17. *Rank and succession of the field officers, captains and subalterns, Virginia line, with dates of their commissions.*

Force transcripts. v. 101 (1778) p. 69-76.

In Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

Following the Chesterfield re-arrangement, February 12, 1781.

18. Arrangement of the Virginia Line, January 1, 1781: officers and dates of commission for 1st to 6th regiments. (Calendar of Virginia State papers and other manuscripts. Richmond, 1875. v. 1, p. 410-413.)

In order of rank, under each regiment. Gives date of commission. "January 1, 1781" seems to be an error; the roll as given, is apparently that decided on at the Chesterfield re-arrangement February, 1781.

19. List of officers on the establishment of eight regiments in 1781, with remarks. (Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Richmond, 1892. New ser. v. 11, p. 264-272.)

In order of rank, under each regiment; also locates each man, as "prisoner", "on furlough", etc.

20. List of Virginia officers who became supernumerary by the Chesterfield re-arrangement, February 10, 1781. (26th Congress, 1st session. House report 436, p. 28-29.) Doc. ser. no. 371.

21. Supernumerary officers at the Chesterfield arrangement of the Virginia Line, February 1781. (Records of the Revolutionary war. . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 384.)

By rank; gives cause of each becoming supernumerary and mentions regiment in some cases. Does not agree entirely with preceding list.

22. A list of officers of the State Line that are entitled to half pay, taken from the lists that were returned to the Executive by the Board of field officers that sat in Richmond on February 2, 1782, and April 13, 1782. (22d Congress, 1st session. House report 191, p. 53-57.) Doc. ser. no. 224.

Arranged by regiment. Does not include the Navy or Crockett's regiment.

23. A list of the officers of the Virginia Line who have been killed, invalided, resigned, superseded, &c., since the Chesterfield arrangement in February, 1781, and not included in a late re-arrangement at Cumberland, May, 1782. Dated September 2, 1782. (26th Congress, 1st session. House report 436, p. 102-103.) Doc. ser. no. 371.

24. *Arrangement of the Virginia Line 1st January, 1783.* Force transcripts. Army returns. v. 107 (1782), p. 66-70.

In Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

Contents: Proceedings.—Arrangement of 1st Virginia regiment.—Arrangement of 2d Virginia regiment (2 companies).—Arrangement of 1st regiment artillery (Harrison's). Numerical list of officers of the Virginia Line who wish to retire.—Numerical list of redundant officers of each grade.—Numerical list of redundant officers of 1st regiment of artillery.—Numerical list of officers who are prisoners of war.—Arrangement of the Virginia Line in case officers, who have signified their wishes, are permitted to retire.

25. Estimate of the balance of specie due the officers of the Virginia Line, on account of three months' specie pay in 1782, and four months in 1783. (Gleanings of Virginia history. By W. F. Boogher. Washington, 1903. p. 134-170).

Names and rank but not regiment given.

26. *Original list (incomplete) of subscribers to the Society of the Cincinnati in 1783.*

In Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

27. A list of officers for whose Revolutionary services Virginia military land warrants were issued prior to December 31, 1784. 1844. (28th Congress, 1st session. House report 457, p. 162-166.) Doc. ser. no. 446.

Names only, with no particulars of service. Arrangement is by rank in four groups: Generals, Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, other officers; alphabetical by initial letter in each group. 812 names; 595 belonging to the Continental Line.

28. A list of officers for whose Revolutionary services Virginia military land warrants were issued prior to December 31, 1784. (Records of the Revolutionary war. . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 500-508.)

A copy of the preceeding.

29. Virginia Revolutionary soldiers. A record of over 12,000 officers and men, 1785, deposited in the Land office of the state. (Virginia county records. March 1909-1911. v. 6, p. 33-61, 173-181, 243-245, 299-305; v. 7, p. 34-40, 146-152, 199-202; v. 9, p. 23-27, 76-80.)

Not alphabetical; gives rank and, in some cases, regiment and dates of service. There is an alphabetical index at end of volume to family names only. In process of publication.

30. A list of the officers of the Virginia Line who served at the siege of York. October 30, 1781. June 28, 1785. (Gleanings of Virginia history. By W. F. Boogher. Washington, 1903. p. 227-229.)

Christian names not supplied; 35 names arranged by rank.

31. Society of Cincinnati in Virginia, 1802-03. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, July 1893. v. 1, p. 95-97.)

Lists of members present at meetings in those years.

32. List of the names of such officers and soldiers of the Revolutionary army as have acquired a right to lands from the United States and who have not yet applied therefor. January

16, 1828. Washington, 1828. 94 p. (20th Congress, 1st session. Senate document 42.) Doc. ser. no. 164.

Virginia, p. 64-72. Alphabetical by initial letter; gives rank. 336 names.

33. A list [No. 1] of officers of the army and navy, who have received lands from Virginia for Revolutionary service, the quantity received, when received, the time of service. . . . &c. down to September 1833. [Richmond, 1834?] 34 p. (Document no. 30, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1833-34.)

Alphabetical by first letter; give rank, line of service, time of service, and sometimes dates; and date warrant was obtained.

Prepared, in accordance with a resolution of the General Assembly, dated February 21, 1833, by John H. Smith, Agent appointed by the Governor to examine Revolutionary papers on file in the various State departments.

34. A list [No. 2] of officers of the Virginia Continental and State Lines, and State Navy, whose names appear on the army register, and who have not received land for Revolutionary services at all, or not in the characters in which they there appear. . . . [Richmond, 1834?] 18 p. (Document no. 31, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia. 1833-34.)

Alphabetical by initial letter; specification of rank, line of service and remarks, including dates of service in a few instances. Supplementing Doc. 30, same year (No. 32 above).

"They who are entitled to land, are distinguished from those whose claims to bounty land are not satisfactorily proved by documents on file in the public offices of the State of Virginia."

Prepared in accordance with resolution of February 21, 1833.

35. A list of Virginia soldiers who were reported to the Senate of the United States as not having claimed their warrants for land bounty at the Bounty land office January 16, 1828. (Document no. 34, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1833-34. Richmond, 1834. p. 6.)

Seven names; all privates.

Reprinted from Senate document 42 (p. 8), 20th Congress. 1st session.

36. A list of officers and soldiers (of Virginia) of the Revolutionary army, who are entitled to lands from the United States, whose warrants are on file in the Bounty land office, and who have not yet applied therefor—reported to the Senate of the United States, January 16, 1828. (Document no. 34, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1833-34. Richmond, 1834. p. 7-10.)

Names of Virginia officers and soldiers, reprinted from No. 32, with added note that probably 100 of those whose names are given have received land since 1828.

Prepared by John H. Smith, Agent appointed by the Governor, in accordance with resolution of the General Assembly, dated February 21, 1833.

37. A list of officers and soldiers who have been allowed bounty land by the Executive of Virginia, and who have not received warrants. (Document no. 34, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1833-34. Richmond, 1834. p. 11-14.)

Alphabetical by initial letter; giving rank, line of service and number acres. 137 names.

Prepared by John H. Smith, Agent appointed to examine Revolutionary documents, in accordance with joint resolution of February 21, 1833.

38. A list of non-commissioned officers and privates, reported to the Executive as entitled to land in list no. 3, who will receive the same, if the Executive shall agree with the Agent in opinion. (Document no. 34, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1833-34. Richmond, 1834. p. 15-16)

List no. 3, Petitions for bounty land, was apparently not printed. Alphabetical by initial letter; gives line of service and duration. 86 names.

Prepared in accordance with resolution of February 21, 1833.

39. Virginia officers and men in the Continental Line. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, January—April 1895. v. 2, p. 241-258, 357-370.)

An index to Docs. 30, 31 and 34, appended to Journal of the House of delegates, 1833-34. Arranged by rank and alphabeted by



initial of name only. Regiments not specified. Pt. I: Officers of the Continental Line; pt. II: Officers of the State Line; pt. III: A list of some officers and soldiers of Virginia in the Continental army.

40. Report from the Secretary of the Treasury, in obedience to a resolution of the Senate of the 16th of June last, with statements showing the amount of land scrip issued, (satisfied and unsatisfied) to the officers and soldiers of the Virginia line and navy, and of the Continental army, during the Revolutionary war. [Washington, D. C., 1834.] 71 p. (23d Congress, 2d session. Senate Doc. 4.) Doc. ser. no. 266.

In 3 parts: A. Warrants granted by Virginia for services on her State Line and Navy, giving names, rank, line of service (but not regiment), particulars of grant, etc.: B. The same particulars for the Virginia Continental line: C. Warrants filed but not granted. Names not alphabetical.

41. Statement of the amount of land scrip issued to the officers and soldiers of the Virginia Line and Navy and of the Continental army during the Revolutionary war. Communicated to the Senate, December 8, 1334. (American State papers. Documents . . . in relation to the public lands. Washington, 1860. v. 7. p. 332-376.)

A reprint of the preceding.

42. A list of claims for bounty land for Revolutionary services, acted upon by the Governor since April 1, 1834. [Richmond, 1835.] 21 p. (Document no. 35, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1834-35.)

Dated February 26, 1835.

Alphabetical by initial only; gives rank and kind of service. Includes correspondence of the Executive with John H. Smith, Commissioner of Revolutionary claims.

43. A list of non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the Virginia State Line, and non-commissioned officers and seamen and marines of the State Navy, whose names are on the army register, and who have not received bounty land for Revolutionary services. Richmond, 1835. 19 p. (Document no. 43, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1834-35.)

Alphabetical by initial; gives rank and army service, not regiment.  
Reported to the Governor by John H. Smith, Commissioner of Revolutionary claims; dated November 25, 1834.

44. A list of non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the Virginia Line on Continental establishment, whose names appear on the army register, and who have not received bounty land. Richmond, 1835. 51 p. (Document no. 44, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1834-35.)

Alphabetical by initial letter; gives term of service, but not regiment.

Prepared by John H. Smith, Commissioner of Revolutionary claims, dated January 7, 1835.

45. A list of claims for bounty land for Revolutionary services, which have been examined and reported upon by the Commissioner of Revolutionary claims, April 1—December 10, 1835. (Document no. 6, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1835-36. Richmond, 1835. p. 8-10.)

Alphabetical by initial letter; gives rank and line of service.

Part of report to the General Assembly, of John H. Smith, Commissioner of Revolutionary claims; dated December 10, 1835.

46. A list of officers of the Virginia State Line and Navy, and of the Virginia Continental Line, who may be entitled to additional bounty land for Revolutionary services. (Document no. 6, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1835-36. Richmond, 1835. p. 75-118.)

Alphabetical by initial letter; gives rank, line of service and copious remarks.

Part of report of Commissioner of Revolutionary claims.

47. A statement of the amount paid at the Treasury in satisfaction for judgments for commutation pay. [Richmond, 1838.] 3 p. (Document no. 19, appended to Journal of the House of delegates of . . . Virginia, 1838.)

Names of 7 officers, with rank and service.

Statement submitted by Auditor of public accounts; dated January 17, 1838.

48. Report of the Secretary of the Interior, in compliance with a resolution of the Senate of the 6th instant, calling for in-

formation relative to the amount of scrip issued for satisfaction of Virginia land warrants, May 19, 1856. [Washington, 1856.] 10 p. (34th Congress, 1st session. Senate doc. 75). Doc. ser. no. 822.

List of claims disallowed, p. 2-10.

49. Virginia Revolutionary soldiers. Excerpts from the military land vouchers in the State capitol. (Virginia Historical Magazine, October 1891—January 1892. v. 1. p. 29-31, 55.)

A-B. only; no more published. Magazine ceased publication.

50. Historical register of officers of the Continental army during the war of the Revolution, April, 1775, to December, 1783. By F. B. Heitman. Washington, 1893. 525 p.

Virginia Continental Line, p. 49-55.

Alphabetical list of officers of the Continental army, p. 57-448.

Schedules of the names and rank of most of the officers of the War of Independence, chiefly returned as belonging to the line of the 13 original U. S., soon after said army was disbanded in 1783. Virginia, p. 474-478.

51. The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, published quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society . . . v. 1-19. July 1893—October 1911. Richmond, [1893-1911]. 19 v.

Indexes mention many Revolutionary names.

52. Records of the Revolutionary war: containing the military and financial correspondence of distinguished officers. By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d edition. Baltimore, 1894. 554 p.

1st edition 1858; 2d edition 1860. Citations are to 3d or last edition. There are slight variations, but not more than a page or two variations in references.

The work relates very largely to Virginia in the Revolution. There is no index, but the Library of Congress has a manuscript index on cards.

53. A list of claims brought against the State of Virginia by officers of her Line on Continental establishment. (Records of the Revolutionary war. . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 399-400).

By rank : no special arrangement under each group. Brief explanation of claim.

54. List of officers of Virginia State Line and Navy entitled to half pay for life, and amount paid to each under act of Congress of 1832. (Records of the Revolutionary war. . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 511).

Gives rank ; mostly names beginning A-B, alphabeted by initials only.

55. Notes on the services of different officers, chiefly from Virginia. (Records of the Revolutionary war. . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 385-399).

Not arranged alphabetically or by rank.

56. Virginia Society of the Cincinnati: list of original members, compiled by John Cropper. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, July, 1898. v. 6, p. 22-29).

Alphabetical ; gives rank, but not service.

57. Some Revolutionary soldiers from Virginia, copied from the Journal of the House of the Commonwealth. . . 1822. (American Monthly Magazine, August, 1902. v. 21, p. 207-211).

Claims of certain veterans.

58. Gleanings of Virginia history. An historical and genealogical collection, largely from original sources. Compiled by W. F. Boogher. Washington, D. C., 1903. 443 p.

The book has an index, which includes only a portion of the names mentioned.

59. Land warrants issued to Virginia soldiers. Taken from the Land Office at Richmond, Va. Contributed by N. W. Evans. (Old Northwest Genealogical Quarterly, April, 1904. v. 7, p. 109-112).

Alphabetical, giving number of acres, book and page.

60. Some of the Revolutionary soldiers living in southern Ohio who filed claims for pensions. (Old Northwest Genealogical Quarterly, April, 1904. v. 7, p. 112).

61. List of some of the soldiers of Virginia in the war of the Revolution who received depreciation pay under the laws of Virginia, and whose descendants live in southern Ohio. (Old Northwest Genealogical Quarterly, April, 1904. v. 7, p. 113).

Gives name, arm of service, by whom drawn, date and amount.

62. Virginia surgeons and surgeon's mates for whose services land had been granted before 1836. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, July, 1908. v. 16, p. 42-43).

63. *Virginia's Revolutionary soldiers.*

The Virginia State Library at Richmond has in preparation a complete alphabetical index of Virginia soldiers in the Revolutionary war. The State archives and printed authorities will be used. It is hoped to have this index in print at an early date.

### SECTION III.

#### REGIMENTS OF THE VIRGINIA CONTINENTAL LINE.

##### 1ST REGIMENT, 1776-1782.

This organization was authorized by the Virginia Convention July 17, 1775, as a State regiment, consisting originally of 8 companies, 544 privates, with the usual regimental officers.

The same month the officers received their commissions, Patrick Henry, as colonel of this regiment, being commander-in-chief of all Virginia troops raised for the war. December 1, 1775, the Convention added two more companies of 60 men each to the regiment.

February 15, 1776, it was accepted by the Continental Congress as part of Virginia's quota in the new Army of the colonies, the officers receiving new commissions bearing that date. Colonel Henry, however, had resigned, owing to resentment at the failure of the colonial Committee of Safety to recognize his rank as commander-in-chief; and his displeasure at the preferment of subordinate officers by Congress—notably the promotion to the brigadier-generalship of Andrew Lewis, of Virginia, and Robert Howe, of North Carolina.

August 16, 1776, the regiment left Williamsburg to join the army under Washington, and in October it formed part of a brigade commanded by Col. Weedon, of the 3d Virginia; at that time reporting 87 officers and 576 men on the rolls.

In December, 1776, it had 31 commissioned officers and 154 enlisted men present, with 329 enlisted men sick, on extra duty or on furlough. It was at that time in Lord Stirling's brigade, taking part in the battle of Trenton under the command of that officer. At



Princeton, January, 1777, it served under the lamented Brigadier-General Hugh Mercer. Not a single field officer was present at the last-named battle, the regiment behaving with conspicuous gallantry under command of its senior captain, John Fleming, who also fell there.

Col. Muhlenberg of the 8th regiment was advanced to the brigadier-generalship in February, 1777, and when a new brigade was organized for him in April, the 1st regiment was attached to it, and apparently continued under his command throughout the remainder of the war.

In June, 1778, so many officers of this brigade were absent in Virginia on recruiting service that the 1st, 5th and 9th regiments were temporarily consolidated as one, under Colonel Parker of the 1st, Lieut.-Colonel Ball of the 9th, and Major Dickinson of the 1st. And again in September, 1778, at the White Plains rearrangement, the ranks had become so depleted through casualties and expiration of service that the 9th was definitely merged into the 1st regiment.

The following May the 1st and 10th regiments were temporarily united under one command, reporting only 397 men, from both, present for duty.

With the rest of the Virginia troops it was sent South to aid in the defence of Charleston; and fell into the enemy's hands on the fall of that city, May 12, 1780. Individuals were absent on duty or wounded, and some, at least of the captives regained liberty before the close of the war, but as a regiment the 1st Virginia was not again in service, as far as we have been able to learn. It was formally disbanded January 1, 1783.

For historical material on the regiment see Section II, Nos. 3, 5, 9.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates, see Section II, Nos. 1, 2, 7, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 50.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—James Read, February 13, 1776—September 29, 1777. Died.  
James Hendricks, September 29, 1777—February 10, 1778.

Resigned.

Richard Parker, February 10, 1778—April 24, 1780. Died.

William Davies, February 12, 1781—January 1, 1783. Mustered out.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—William Christian, February 13, 1776—March 18, 1776. Resigned.

Francis Eppes, March 18, 1776—August 27, 1776.  
Killed.

John Green, March 27, 1777—January 26, 1778 (?).  
To 10th regiment.

Robert Ballard, October 14, 1777 (?—September 14, 1778. To 4th regiment.

- Lieutenant-Colonel.—Burgess Ball, September 14, 1778—February 12, 1781. Retired.  
 Samuel Hopkins, February 12, 1781—January 1, 1783. Mustered out.
- Major.—Francis Eppes, February 13, 1776—March 18, 1776. Promoted.  
 Andrew Leitch, March 18, 1776—October 1, 1776 (?). Died.  
 John Green, August 13, 1776 (?)—March 22, 1777. Promoted.  
 Robert Ballard, March 22, 1777—October 14, 1777 (?). Promoted.  
 Edmund B. Dickinson, October 26, 1777—June 28, 1778 (?). Killed.  
 James Lucas, April 23, 1778 (?)—September 14, 1778. To 3d regiment.  
 Richard C. Anderson, September 14, 1778—1781 (?). To 3d regiment (?).  
 Thomas Posey, February 12, 1781—September 11, 1782. To 7th regiment.  
 Thomas Ridley, ? —January 1, 1783. Mustered out.

## TITLES.

*Arrangement of the Virginia regiments, 1st and 2d, 1781. Giving commissioned officers with dates of commission.*

Force transcripts. Army returns. v. 100 (1776). no. 111.

In Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

Soldier and Pioneer; a biographical sketch of Lieutenant-Colonel Richard C. Anderson, of the Continental army. By E. L. Anderson. New York, 1879. 63 p.

## FIRST REGIMENT, 1783.

This regiment was organized at the Winchester re-arrangement January 1, 1783. It was made up of three groups whose terms of service had not yet expired: 1st, detachments from different commands, then with the Southern army under General Greene (183 men); 2d, the old 7th regiment in garrison at Fort Pitt (120 men); 3d, detachments of recruits at Winchester (206 men).

The regiment was in service but a short time, and saw no fighting. The troops at Fort Pitt were discharged July 25, 1783.

For list of officers, see Section II no. 24.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

- Colonel.—James Ward, January 1, 1783.]  
 Lieutenant-Colonel.—Samuel Hawes, January 1, 1783.  
 Major.—Samuel Finley, January 1, 1783.

## TITLES.

Washington-Irvine correspondence; the official letters which passed between Washington and Brigadier General William Irvine, and between Irvine and others concerning military affairs in the West from 1781 to 1783. By C. W. Butterfield, Madison, Wis., 1882. 430 p.

Pay receipts of Captain Benjamin Bigg's company, 1st Virginia regiment for January 1783; signed at Fort Pitt, July 28th, 1783. Copied from the General Wm. Irvine papers in the Historical Society of Penn. (West Virginia Historical Magazine, April, 1903. v. 3, p. 169-171).

Attested by Benjamin Biggs, late captain, August 2, 1870.

Return of Captain Springer's company in the Virginia line, who listed during the war (Virginia county records, June, 1909. v. 6, p. 177-178).

Warrants issued June 24, 1783.

Return of non-commissioned officers and privates of Captain Bigg's company, Virginia Line, Fort Pitt, in actual service (Virginia county records, June, 1909. v. 6, p. 178-179).

Warrants issued June 24, 1783.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

---

MATHEWE STONE, late of St. Pancrasse in Soaper Lane, London, Haberdasher, about 4 April 1629 last past made his will noncupative. To his cousin Mrs. Margaret Hall a piece of plate value £8. His brother Henry Stone owed him £180 and should only have to pay £80, and his brother John Stone owed him money for a long time and should only pay the principal. His wife's sister Margaret Cheshire, then dwelling with him, should be well dealt with. Amdinistration 21 April 1629 to Ellen Stone relict of deceased, Andrew Stone, John Warner, and Margaret, Cheshire witnessing the truth of above.

Ridley, 28.

[In an article on the ancestry of William Stone, of Accomac county, Va., and afterwards Governor of Maryland, in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, XLIX, 314, 315, it is shown that he was a nephew of Thomas Stone, merchant and haberdasher of London, whose eldest brother was John Stone, Esq., of Carr House, in Much Hoole parish, Lancashire. The Visitation of London, 1633-5, shows that Thomas Stone also had brothers Henry, Andrew, Robert and Mathew. The will above is evidently that of the brother Mathew. Governor Stone must have been a son of one of the other brothers. The connection, if any, of "Mathey Stowne" (below) is unknown.]

MATHEY STOWNE [of Reach in Parish of Leighton Buzzard, Bed.—Probate Act Book. Stonn at foot of will and Stone in probate act]. Will 23 November 1629; proved 2 April 1630. To my mother £40. To Brother George £4. To Brother John Weles £8. To Vncle Sanderstone £3. To Sister Wells a sheep and to each of her children. To Brother Hendere children a sheep each. To Brother George rest of sheep. Wit-

nesses: William Lawley, Bennet Sharpe. [Proved by his mother Agnes Stone.]

Scroope, 37.

SAMUEL EACH of Lymehouse in County Middlesex, maryner. Will 13 November 1618; proved 21 April 1623. To Elizabeth Shephard a Cottage in Ropemaker's feild in Limehouse now in occupation of one Thomas Craften and if she die before expiration of lease then to my daughter Mary the wife of John Wiles of Lymehouse Marryner. To my wife Elizabeth Each the house I now live in and after her death to said daughter Mary. Residuary legatee and Executrix: Wife. Witnesses: James Hall, Scrivenor, Nicholas Hitson. [Deceased in parts beyond the seas.—Probate Act.]

Swann, 34.

[In a letter from the Virginia Company, June 10, 1622, to the Governor and Council of Virginia, it is stated that Captain Samuel Each, master of the ship *Abigail*, had contracted, in consideration of 60,000 pounds of tobacco, to erect a block house on the oyster banks at Blunt Point on James River, as a fortification for the river. On the voyage a desperate "distemper" broke out on the ship, and the master, with most of his men, died, so nothing was done on the proposed fortification. See also this Magazine, XIX, 118. Captain Each owned land at Martin's Brandon.]

SIR RICHARD MORISON of Tooley Parke, county Leicester, Knight. Will proved 30 December 1625. His estate has been impaired because of the stopping of the entertainment by his Majesty when serving him in England and Ireland, but he is confident that when his services to Queen Elizabeth and his present Majesty are put before his Majesty by his noble friends, His Majesty will recuperate him. The manor of Bushopps fee conveyed to Sir Thomas Coventry and Sir Robert Heath, H. M. Attorney General and Solicitor General, is to be redeemed, also his office of Lieutenant of the ordinance which I have for my own life and the life of Sir William Harrington to be sold. My wife to have any estate for the upbringing of my younger children. I have already provided for my eldest son and propose to turn over in company to him if I can obtain favour of his Matie &c. Executors: William, Earle of Pembroke, Sir John



Jephson, and my brothers in law Sir Benjamin Rudyard, Sir William Harrington, and George Alington Esq., and my brother Fynes Morrison Esquire. No witnesses. Codicil dated 29 August 1625. Left a will made by Mr. Anthony Loe in a boxe in my study at the Minories to stand good. I desire Earle of Rutland and Sir Thomas Savadge to join with my good Lo: the Lo: Chamberlayne, in seeing it executed because they both are witnesses of what is agreed between my Lo: grace of Buckingham and me I shall have in respect of my surrender of the Presidency of Munster to Sir Edward Vyllyars now lo: president.

Clarke, 140.

[Sir Richard Moryson, or Morrison, of Tooley Park, Liecestershire, was a distinguished soldier. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Harrington, and had issue: (1) Sir Henry, d. sp., a friend of Ben Jonson; (2) Major Richard, emigrated to Virginia; (3) Col. Francis, Governor of Virginia 1661-62; (4) Captain Robert, emigrated to Virginia; (5) Letitia, who married the celebrated Lucius Cary, Viscount Falkland. Fynes Moryson was brother of Sir Richard and a noted traveller. He published an "Itinerary" in 1617. See this Magazine, II, 383-385, and lives in the *Dictionary of Natural Biography*. In a letter, 1665, from Francis Moryson to Lord Clarendon, he claims compensation for the office of lieutenantship of the Ordnance, purchased by his father from Sir Edward Villiers.]

MR. FINES MORISON. Will 15 September 1629; proved 18 March 1629-30. To Mrs. Elizabeth Dynne his pictures. To George Allington Esq. his best night cap. To Mr. Francis Dynne his books and cabinet. To Mr. William Ireland his guilded Halberd. To Mrs. Susan Ireland his wife all linen. To Sarah Ireland chairs. To Mr. Edward Waterhouse 20s. To Servant Isaack Pywall wearing apparell. Executor: Mr. Francis Dynne. This is the effect of the will of Mr. Fynes Moryson who died the 12 February last. Fra: Dynne, Isack Pyevall, Susan Ireland.

Scroope, 27.

DOROTHY KEMPE of Flordon, county Norfolk, widdowe, late wife of Robert Kempe of Gissing, Esq., deceased. Will 30 March 1626; proved 29 November 1626. To be buried in the place called the Chapel belonging to Church of Gissing and near

my said husband. To poor of Flordon 40s. To poor of Gissing £10 to be paid to Mr. Robert Proctor or his successor. To poore of Hapton sos. and of Braten Ash 20s. To Dorothe Kempe my daughter in lieu of bequests to her by her father, Alice Pooly her grandmother deceased, and Roger Payne, and Gressell Herbert of Gissing deceased, all lands purchased of John Thurston Esqr in Hoxen and Eye, County Suffolk, and all lands in Gissing which were surrendered in trust by John Cocke late of Gissing aforesaid and Thomas Morse of Twetshall, gent, unto my cosen Edward Rouse of Flordon. To daughter Elizabeth Kempe my lands late purchased of Charles Lovell Esqr., of John Tindall als Kendall the elder, and John Tindall als Kendall the younger in old Buckenham, County Norfolk, assnming land in Gissing to my daughter Dorothy Kempe and pay £100 of debt or else lands to be sold and 1000 markes to Elizabeth, etc. If Elizabeth die before she is 18 her said lands in old Buckingham called Harling wood and lands in Gissing to be sold and money to daughter Dorothy and Sonnes, Arthur, Edward, Edmond, and Thomas Kempe. To Sir Robert Kempe, my Sonne a peece of plate of £20 and to my Daughter Dame Jane Kempe a portugall piece of gold weighing £3.10s. To Jane Kempe my Grandchild £20. To Sonne Arthur Kempe £100 and six paire of sheets with letter A set above my ordinary marke etc. To Sonne Edmond Kempe £100 and six Tableclothes with letter E set in a corner by itself. To Sone Edward Kemp £100 in four years also linnen with letter E etc. To Sonne Thomas Kempe £100 in five years, linnen with letter T, etc. To Sonne Edward £60 and Sonne Thomas £30 each a year during minority. To Arthur son of my Cosin Thomas Kempe of Barrow Hapton and to Dorothy daughter of my Cozen Clere Talbot of Wymondham and to Prudence daughter of my Cozen Edward Rowse of Flordon, being my godchild £5 each. A commemoration service to be preached by Mr. Robert Proctor, my cosen Edward Rowse, and my cozen Thomas Kempe. Wheras Sonne Sir Robert mortgaged to his Sister Dorothy Kemp certain lands for £600,000, and said Dorothy passed same to me, if 2000 odd not paid, Executors to enter etc. To my chamber maid 10s. To other servants 30s. eace. To my executors lease which I had from Sir William Parkhurst, Knight, of

a certain house in Finsbery. Executors: Cozen Cleere Talbot of Wimondham, Doctor of the Civill Law, and Henry Bing, Sergeant at law of Granchester, county Cambridge. Witnesses: Edward Rouse, Thomas Kemp. [Sentence (59 Skipmore) confirming will 15 May 1627, in case between Executors and Sons Sir Robert Kempe, Kt., Richard, Arthur, Edmund, Edward and Arthur Kempe and daughters Dorothy Kempe and Elizabeth Kempe.]

Hele, 120.

[While it seems practically certain that Richard Kemp, Secretary of State of Virginia, and his nephew Edmond Kemp, of Lancaster (afterwards Middlesex) county, were of the family Kemp, of Gissing or Gessing, absolute proof has not yet been produced. It is hoped that this may yet be done. Richard Kemp was Secretary of State of Virginia, 1635-1649 (in a letter he states that he obtained the office through the influence of the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Pembroke), and was Governor of the colony from June, 1644, to June, 1645. He died in 1656. In his will, proved in London, December 6, 1656 (of which a copy was printed in this Magazine, II, 174-176), he makes bequests to his brother Edward Kemp and his nephew Edmond Kemp. The latter was evidently in Virginia. Edmond Kemp was J. P. for Lancaster county, Va., in 1655. In 1656 he recorded in that county a power of attorney to him from Sir Robert Kemp, Knight. Edmond Kemp died about 1660. For a notice of the family in Virginia see this Magazine, III, 40-42.

From Mr. F. H. Kemp's extensive work on the English Kemps it appears that Robert Kemp, Esq., of Gissing and Flordon, was baptized at Hampstead 1567, and buried at Gissing 1612. He married Dorothy, daughter of Arthur Harris, of Cricksea, Essex. Her will is given above. From another source was received, a number of years ago, an abstract of the will of Robert Kemp, Esq., just referred to.

"Will of Robert Kempe, of Gissinge, Norfolk, Esq., dated November 20, 1611; proved by Dorothy, his relict, May 5, 1613. To be buried in the chapel at Gissinge. Various gifts to the poor of Disse, Dulburth, Burston, East Ruston, Shelpager, and to the churchwardens of the town of Flordon £3.6.8 for a silver communion cup. To Robert Kemp, his eldest son, all lands, &c., in Gissinge, Tibuar, Tinotshall, Burston and Shemplinge and also all in Flordon, Broken and Hopton and all in East Ruston, namely the manor of Burrells and all in Shelpanger in the occupation of Fulter. To second son John Kempe, £40 a year out of John Fulter's farm in Shelpanger. To Richard Kemp, third son £40 a year issuing out of the manor of Burrells in East Ruston. To Arthur, fourth son £40 a year out of Burrells. To Edmond, fifth son, £40 a year out

of the farm of William Tibrum in Gissinge. To Edward, sixth son, £40 a year out of the manor of Dallines. To Thomas, seventh son, £40 a year out of the manor of Dallines. Until the sons are 21 years of age his wife is to have the use of their annuities for their education and bringing up. To daughter Dorothy 1,000 marks at the age of 18. To daughter Elizabeth 1,000 marks at 18. To wife two-thirds of the land in until son Robert is 24. To son Robert the hangings in the great parlor, Norfolk the parlor chamber, and the hall chamber; the bason and ewes of silver gilt "which was my grandfather's," "my own armour and my library of books." To father-in-law [evidently stepfather] Edmond Polie, Esq., my best gelding. To mother, Mrs. Alice Poley, my gold ring."

Richard, third son of Robert Kemp, was baptized at Gissing in 1600, and Arthur, fourth son, in 1601.

Edmond Kemp, son of Robert Kemp, matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, April 16, 1624, aged eighteen years.

Mr. F. H. Kemp states that letters of administration on the estate of Edmund Kemp, of Middlesex, England, was granted in 1649. He believes that this was Edmund, son of Robert Kemp, and states that Edmund, eldest son of Edmund, and grandson of Robert, was the emigrant to Virginia.

An abstract of the will of Arthur Kemp, son of Robert, was received a number of years ago from the same person who kindly sent the will of the father. It is as follows:

Will of Arthur Kemp, of the parish of Michael at the Thorne, Norwich, dated January 15, 1644; proved at London May 12, 1645. To four eldest children of brother Edmond £8 each. Niece Dorothy Jackman £6. The wife of my cousin Robert Freeman, of Gissinge, 40 shillings. To poor of Gissinge. Niece Walgrave 10 shillings. Niece Elizabeth Kemp 40 shillings. Mr. Thomas Sair, of Bestreete, 40 shillings. Mr. Bayfield 20 shillings. Little George Bayfield 10 shillings. My sister the Lady Kempe, of Spain's Hall, Essex, whom I wish to be executrix, 40 shillings. My cousin Rowse. Cousin Thomas Rowse. Sister, the Lady Kemp of Finchingfield, Brother Sir Robert Kempe.

Unless the writer of the letter to be mentioned was in error, there was a third emigration of the Kemps of Gissing to Virginia. There is in existence a letter, dated 1730, from Dorothy Seaton, of Pianketank [Gloucester county], Va., addressed to the third Kemp baronet (Robert, brother of Richard, Arthur, &c., was the first), in a piteous manner, stating she was a widow with several children and in reduced circumstances. She claimed to be the eldest and only surviving daughter of Peter Kemp, a brother of the second baronet.

The will of Sir Robert Kemp, 2d baronet, was dated May 3, 1704, and proved in the Consistory Court of Suffolk, 1710. In it were legacies to



Thomas and Peter, sons of his deceased brother Mathew Kemp. The names Peter and Mathew appear repeatedly in the Gloucester county, Va., family, and it is possible that Mrs. Seaton's father, Peter, was not a brother of the second baronet, but his nephew. The whole connection requires, however, farther proofs, though there can be little or no doubt that Richard Kemp, of Virginia, was son of Robert Kemp, Esq., of Gissing, and Edmond Kemp of Virginia, a grandson of the same person.]

EDMUND KEMPE late of Stepney, Middlesex. Administration 25 September 1649 to widow Bridget Kemp.

P. C. C. Admon Act Book 1649, folio 101.

JONATHAN STOUGHTON, of the citte of London, gent. Will 27 January 1629-30; proved 5 March 1629-30. To Mrs. Venn my late Mrs. £20. To Mrs. Edes all her household stuff and £13.os.6d. in money which was made of her plate. Mr. Tusely may be satisfied all due to him, his bills for which he hath sent me over money to be paid. Residuary Legatee and Executor: Brother Thomas Stoughton. Witnesses: Tho: Talbot, John Bateman, Agmondesham Pickaye. [At side it sayd, "Late in parts beyond the seas deceased." Probate Act Book says St. Vadest, Fish Lane, and "deceased over seas" erased.]

Scroope, 27.

MICHAEL SPARKE, Citizen and Stationer of London, Parish of Sepulchres without Newgate. Will 22 October 1653; proved 3 March 1653-4. To be buried in church of Sepulchre, if I dye in London, neare vnto my former wife without vain ostentation and without the Livery of the Company or any woman kind but only my wife, daughters, and grandchildren, and without funerall Sermon. Whereas have by writinge 19 December 1651 assured now wife Isabell and some frends of hers for her use Competent means on Conditions she revoakes two thirds in Custome of London and have alsoe purchased the house and ground at Hampstead, Middlesex, late bought of Robert Marsh, gentleman, for her use, etc., yet for naturall loue I bequeath vnto sayd Isabel all plate and money she had formerly of myne and furniture of Household bought by me and now at Hampstead, with Cowes, Hoggs, and Poultreys, etc., all messuages in Clamperds Court, als.



greene Arber in parish of Sepulchres to be enjoyed by Severall persons as in Indenture between me Michael Sparke of one partie and Humphrey Baskevile, Cittizen and Vintner, of thother partie, 12 February 22nd yeare of our late Soueraigne Lord King Charles: "Item. I giue and bequeath vnto my good frend William Prynn Esquire my Seale ring of gold." To frend Anthony Hudson best book he make choice of in my shoppe and to his son Nathaniell Hudson next best ditto. To Ellen Coles widdow ring her husband left me in his will. "Item. I giue and bequeath vnto my nephew Nathaniele Sparke in the Barmoodies and to his two Sisters Elizabeth Evans and Mary Sparke to ever of them tenn pounds a peece in money to be payd vnto them out of the money that Robert Sparke oweth me he to detayne Soe much out of the last money that shalbe in his hands of the Sayd debt to pay them." Forgive brother Thomas Sparke all debt. To grandchildren Elizabeth Baskerville and John Hutton £50 a peece out of money owing by kinsman Robert Parke. Remainder of Robert Park's debt to rest of grandchildren. "Item. I giue more unto the Sayd Elizabeth Baskerville my grandchild fyfty pounds out of the money oweing vnto me by Mr. Thomas Stegg of James Citty or James Towne in Verginia marchant and twenty pounds of his Sayd debt to my grandchild John Hutton. Item. I giue the remaynder of the debt of the Said Thomas Stegg with the monie oweing vnto me by Mr. Thomas Boler and Mr. Anderson of Yorketowne in Virginia to the rest of my grandchildren equally amongst them, And when the Sayd money oweing me in Verginia and Barbadoes shalbe payed I giue vnto each of those Countreys one huudred bookes on the Second part of the Crums of Comfort with groanes of the Spirite and handkerchiffe of wet eies ready bound to be distributed amongst the poore children there that can read." To my loveing frends and chapmen John Hamond, Henry Hamond, Thomas Thomas, William Newton, Walter Dight, Edward Dight, William Fugill, Richard Price, Richard Ireland, and John Jones 20s. apiece for rings mourning fashion to weare in remembrance of me. To John Cleaver, Brian Greenhill, — Cotterell, and Parr Betty, booke binders, 5s. apeece. "Item. I giue and bequeath vnto the parish of Eyntham in the county of Oxon one hundred pounds out of the money oweing unto me from my cousin Richard Hions and

Mr. Thomas French towards the maintenance of a free Schoole in the Sayd parish to be payd so Soone as it shalbe gotten in of them And if the Sayd money shall not be gotten in of them Then I giue Fifty pounds in money to be payd by my Executor towards the maintenance of Such a free Schoole in the sayd parish or to be layd out towards the purchaseing of some howse or Land for that purpose and not otherwise nor for any other vse whatsoeuer at the discretion of my good frends Henry Eccleston, John Hampshewe, Richard Evans, John Oakes, Nicholas Hart, and James Caterman. And intreat them to be Careful to see the same done accordingly." To Brother Richard Sparke and Sister Elizabeth Macock 20s. each for mourning rings. To Sister's daughter Ann Macock 10s. To kinsman John Macock, kinsman George Sparke, and to William Sparke 1s. each. To my daughter in law Isabell Sparke, liveing in Scotland, £5, and her two children to have like part of my estate with my other grandchildren here in England. To Sonn in law Humphrey Baskervile £10. To two Sonns in law George Hutton and John Hutton 40s. each for rings. To servants Edward Thomas and Elizabeth Piggott 10s. each. To the poore in the old bailey quarter of the parish of St. Sepulchres 50s. in bread to be distributed by the Churchwardens, Sidemen, and Collector for the poor or that quarter. To Cousen Thomas Sparke in Gloucester some of my worser apparell. To Constance Jones, widdow, 5s. To Fifty Apprentices of the old Bailey fifty prentices practice of piety. To those invited to my buriall and doe come instead of biskett or plums to every of them a booke of the grievances of the Spirite. Rest to three daughters, Elizabeth Baskervile, Mary Hutton, and Sarah Hutton. Executor: said Sonn in lawe Humphrey Humphrey [sic i. e., Humphrey Baskervile.] Overseers: two sonns in law John Hutton and George Hutton. Witnesses: Anthony Hudson, scriven., Nathaniel Hudson. Nuncupative codicil of said Michael Sparke deceased on or about 26 December 1653. Wife Isabell to enjoy her Estate according to Agreement and to be paid £150 borrowed of her. Witnesses: Mr. Thomas Gonge and Mr. Charles Doily.

Alchin, 158.

[The testator was evidently an ardent Puritan. Thomas Stegg, Jr., was afterwards Auditor-General of Virginia. Thomas Boler was, no

doubt, Thomas Bowler, afterwards of Rappahannock county, who was appointed to the Council in 1675 and died in 1679. The reference to Yorktown is a very early appearance of the name. Probably the old "York Plantation" was now called Yorktown.]

ANDREW THOMPSON of London, mariner, son of Thomas Thompson of parish of Awter howse near Dundee in Scotland 1624-25 notary publique. Will 2 February 1624-25; proved 1 April 1625. Now bound on a voyage to Virginia in the good ship called the Jacob of London. My estate and goods, etc., in five equal parts, four to Brother Walter Thompson, and two to sisters Christian, Mary, Margaret, and Elizabeth, and the other part to Cousin Thomas Ireland of Dundee and my friend John Cannady of East Smithfield, gunnemaker. Executors: Thomas Ireland and John Cannady. Overseer: Henry Rouse, Scrivenor. Witnesses: Robert Chapman, John Darley, and Hehry Rouse, Scr. [Of Saint Botolph, Algate.]

Archdeaconry of London, Register 6, fo. 143.

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

BARKSDALE, SYDNOR.—From "Geneology of Barksdale Family in America," by Sarah Donelson Hubert: In the beginning of 1700 came ——— Barksdale from England and married ——— Collier, of Virginia. They had two sons, Nathaniel and Collier. My ancestor, Nathaniel, married Mourning Dickerson. Among their sons, Peter married Elizabeth Watlington in 1782. Their daughter, Susan Barksdale, married William Sydnor. Their daughter, Elizabeth Armistead Sydnor, married William Penick, of Virginia.

Now, what I want to know is what part they played in the Colonies, &c., also in the Revolution.

---

X.

### PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY CARD INDEX.

The county of Prince Edward has just installed a card index to its earlier deed books, from 1754 to 1850. Hitherto there has been no general index to Prince Edward deeds before 1850. The work has been done rather exhaustively, and the information so desired and made accessible should be found of great interest in many ways. The deed book everywhere perhaps contains a greater variety of fact than any other specific collection of formal county documents. For instance, in the work recently completed for Prince Edward county, attention was given to the style of record as regards currency, and the surprising fact was established that the phrase "current money of Virginia" was in use to the end of the period under review. Several reasons might be assigned—tradition, political enthusiasm of the party drawing the instrument, the form book at hand, &c. Whatever the explanation, it is of interest to know that "Virginia currency" was a term not seldom used in Prince Edward deeds as late as the year 1850.

The method followed in indexing this century (very nearly) of deeds was one by which as much local information as possible could be taken out and preserved in the card encyclopedia. So far as the records cast light upon Thomas, Richard and Henry, the endeavor has been made to bring it to a focus—as if the cards were a prism to show something of the characteristic in the respective parties now gone to the stars. Prince Edward county, in other words, has now a pretty thorough card index, on which much of its intimate early history lies spread.

The cards used are the standard medium weight, 5x3, punched, white and buff. The buff cards show transfers of personal property, the dis-

tion in color facilitating rapid search. The information—beyond name, book, page, character of instrument and date of record—has been placed on the *From* card, the form of which is as below :

From	Book
	Page
To	Character
Location	Date
[Punched here]	
PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY	

In the lower space, above the punch, there appears first *Location*, reference being generally to some stream, but the location is further particularized by stating, whenever given, two or three of the adjoining properties. In the lower left-hand corner is given the acreage—the purchase price standing in the opposite corner. With some judgment and care much may be brought together on a card of this size and arrangement, certainly more than would be possible by any book system not unduly cumbersome. Indeed, these cards are almost abstracts, and, should they survive the original records, would be taken as very adequate substitutes.

The classification of the cards within the name has been strictly by chronological sequence, so that Thomas, William and Henry may be traced orderly by their dealings on assemblage, the results to be had by this simple method are plainly of great interest. Granted that history is of value beyond its satisfaction of curiosity and its guarantee of title, a card index of this character is a very important adjunct in the life of the community.

A. J. MORRISON, Hampden Sidney, Va.

#### ENGLISH RECORDS IN VIRGINIA.

(From Reports of the Royal Historical Manuscripts Commission. The Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth, Vol. III.)

1672, Oct. 12, to 1673, June 1.—A Journal of James Jenifer, Captain of the *Sandades*, of a voyage from London to Lisbon. \* \* \* After this follows a description of the Factories in Portugal. \* \* \* Of English there are about one hundred, whereof 25 are housekeepers, the rest factors and attendants ; the most principal whereof are by name as followeth:—\* \* \*



Mr. William Colston, treasurer, \* \* \* Mr. John Pargiter and Mr. William Bird, partners; \* \* \* Mr. Robert Cock, a decayed but remarkable merchant, in the year 1649 for his kindness to Prince Rupert. \* \* \* A list of those merchants that have gone off with estates since his Majesty's restoration. \* \* \* Mr. William Bird, \* \* \* Mr. Thomas Bird, \* \* \* Mr. William Peachey, Mr. Edward Colson. \* \* \* These one with another are judged to go off worth 100,000 crowns apiece. (p. 26)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMISSIONERS AT TANGIER, 1683.

"An Alphabet of the persons names, first interested by purchase or lease, after his Majesty's possessiō of Tangier, in various houses and tenements."

David Condon, \* \* Mr. Izard, \* \* Captain Norwood, \* \* Margaret Beverley, \* \* George Mercer.

[The persons whose names are given in these two papers may have been related to the Virginia families of the name. A David Condon lived in York county, Va., in the latter part of the seventeenth century.]

(From Reports of the R. H. M. Commission—Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth, Vol. I.)

1664-5, January 18.—Col. Henry Norwood to Col. Legge. (p. 11)

1664-5, January 18. Tangiers.—Col. Henry Norwood to Col. W. Legge [telling him he dislikes his stay there.] (p. 11)

1667, June 3-15.—Tangiers. Col. Henry Norwood to Col. Will Legge. \* \* \* As it is decreed that the care of Tangier shall no longer be in him, he can truly say that it has do other thing in his fortune than to put him upon soliciting the Exchequer for the recovery of his estate laid out in payment of the garrison here. \* \* \*

1667, December 4.—Tangiers. Col. H. Norwood to Col. Legge.

1668, August 28.—The same to the same. Refers to Lord Middleton's [the new commander] coming and his hope for leave to come home.

There are three other letters from Col. Norwood, dated from Tangier, September —, September 20 and November 10, in this year.

(p. 16)

[Col. Henry Norwood, an officer in the royal army during the Civil Wars, came to Virginia in 1649, but was sent by Berkeley to Charles II in 1650. He was for many years treasurer of the Colony, and, though resident in England, was closely associated with Virginians and Virginia affairs. His account of his voyage to Virginia is well known.]

1682-3, March 18. Virginia.—Thomas, Lord Culpeper, to Lord Dartmouth.

"I shall first take leave to congratulate your new access of honor, so justly due to your merit and services, and then acquaint you that long before the receipt of your letter I had in effect done what you desired," put another in the place of Mr. Welldon as sheriff. Reports the state of the stores and the narrow escape of the powder barrels from explosion by a fire in the adjacent woods, thanks to the desperate valour of the sergeant and soldiers. "I thank God things have succeeded beyond my hopes, and by mine to Mr. Secretary Jenkins you will receive the beginning of a yet more comfortable account I hope to give by the aid of our general court; that is the middle of May. The greatest difficulty I have had hath been to rectify Sir Henry Chicheley's weaknesses, or rather nothingnesses; but his death on the 5th of February last hath eased this place from all future mal-administrations. Tobacco now bears a good price, and will be of tolerable value all next year, if not longer. I shall in April make an example of some plant-cutters now indicted for treason, for terror to others, if their juries find them guilty. The greatest rogue of all was pardoned by Sir Henry on condition to build a useful bridge near his house, for performance thereof his son in law, being one of his Majesty's Council also, and Mr. Beverley were security. The next greatest rogue was let out on bail. I have issued out a proclamation under the seal of the Colony for him to deliver himself up by a day for trial, and am now suing the bail; and Sir Henry pardoned the Lord knows who, all that were in the field without taking a list of them which so embarrasses me that the lot of severity will fall on the least guilty or least malicious." Wishes to return to England for a short time to prepare certain things of great consequence in the future, which cannot be well understood by letter. (p. 80)

[This letter refers to the "plant-cutting" often referred to in this Magazine. Chicheley's "son-in-law" was his stepson Ralph Wormley.]

---

Petition addressed to Lord Dartmouth as Governor of Tangiers.

"Other petitions are from \* \* \* George Mercer, clerk and school-master." (p. 104)

[George Mercer married the widow of Dr. Robert Spotswood, Governor Alexander Spotswood's mother.]

---

(December 11, 1688. Lord Culpeper was one of a council of lords, spiritual and temporal, who assembled in London on this date, and, on information of the flight of James II, took temporary charge of the government.) (p. 229)

1774, August 9.—Extracts from a letter of Major McDonald an officer in one of the Virginia Militia regiments to Major Connolly, an officer acting under the Earl of Dunmore at Pittsburg. (Enclosed in a letter from Thomas Walpole to the Earl of Dartmouth of October 27, q. v.)

“On the 2nd instant I and my party attacked the Upper Shawnesse Towns; I destroyed their corn fields, burnt their cabins, took three scalps and made one prisoner; I had two men killed and six wounded. Simon Girty being returned from Wheeling to Pittsburgh gives the following information the 11th August 1774: That he met David Owens and twelve men upon Captina, on their return from attacking the upper Shawnesse Towns, where they had been with Major McDonald, who told him that the day before the pilots (Owens being one) had reached Wackitomika; they came across an Indian coming towards them at whom Owens fired but missed him, then the guides found a horse with some baggage on him. And upon their arrival at Wackitomika, they were informed by a prisoner (afterwards taken) that this Indian was going for bears’ oil at some adjacent encampment.

That they encamped that night and the next morning proceeded on their march when three men (pilots or spies) being forward they heard a kind of noise, like a cough on the path before them which alarming them, they saw an Indian coming up towards them on the road, at whom they fired but missed him, advancing a little further they perceived where the Indians had made blinds on the path side to waylay the party who they expected to be coming against them. After proceeding a little further they were fired upon by a party of Indians by which five white men were wounded and two killed, and one Indian supposed to be a Delaware also killed, but how many Indians was wounded is unknown but they suspected there were some more either killed or wounded.

Leaving 25 men to guard the wounded, they pursued the Indians into the Snakes’ Town, and the advanced party observing an Indian making from the water up the bank, whom they suspected to be in the preceding battle, fired and wounded him, the main body then coming to the opposite side of the river to the said town Joseph Nicholson called over to the Indians and told them that he was one of the six Nations; the Indians reply and asked if he was Simon Girty; Nicholson answered that he was not Simon Girty for that he was at Fort Pitt upon which four of the Indians came over.

Major McDonald then gave it out in orders that no white man should attempt to come near them or molest them. A council then commencing between Major McDonald and these Indians one of his men fired across the river and killed an Indian. The Indians after receiving orders from Major McDonald to bring over two white women they had prisoners, which they promised to obey, were dismissed however more of them returned but one Indian an Onondaga but without the prisoners and him they detained as a prisoner.

They then crossed the river and attacked the Snakes' Town, where they found some Indians on whom they fired, killed one, and one of their own men was wounded, last of all they proceeded on through the several upper towns, destroying them all and all the corn they found standing as likewise between three and four hundred bushels of corn."

(p. 359)

[Angus McDonald is said by family tradition (on what authority is not known) to have been grandson of the Chief of Glengary who fought at Killiecrankie, and himself to have served the Pretender in 1745, escaped from Scotland the next year, spent several years in France with his uncle Aeneas McDonald, came to America about 1750, and settled near Winchester, Va. He served as a captain in the Virginia forces in the French and Indian War, and in 1774 served first as major and afterwards as lieutenant colonel in "Dunmore's War" against the Shawnee Indians. The expedition described was against Indian towns of the Muskingum, and was made in July and August. Col. McDonald died in 1779, leaving three sons and one daughter. Only one of his sons married. This was Angus McDonald, who served in the War of 1812, as lieutenant, 12th Infantry (March, 1812), captain, June 24, 1814, and died in service October 29, 1814. Captain Angus McDonald had, with others (1) Angus W., born February 22, 1799, graduated at West Point, 3d lieutenant artillery, July 17, 1817; 2d lieutenant, 7th Infantry, February 13, 1818; 1st lieutenant, April 1, 1818, resigned January 31, 1819, was a brigadier-general of Virginia Militia, 1840-61; studied law and became a distinguished lawyer; at the outbreak of the Civil War was appointed Colonel, 7th Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A., and served until his health gave way; married — Naylor. One account states that he died January, 1865, and another that he died December 1, 1864, at the residence of his son-in-law, Thomas Claiborne Green, in Richmond, Va. (2) Edward C., said to have been at West Point, but resigned; lived at Hannibal, Mo., until 1849, when he went to California; returned to Virginia in 1861, entered C. S. A., and died January, 1862, aged fifty-nine.

Col. Angus W. McDonald had, with others (1) E. H., Colonel of Virginia militia and Major C. S. A.; (2) Col. Marshall, afterwards United States Fish Commissioner; (3) Angus W., Jr., adjutant, 7th Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A.; (4) Captain Wood, C. S. A., killed during the Seven Days' Battles near Richmond; (5) Harry.

For notice of Col. Angus McDonald and his Indian Campaign see *Dunmore's War* (Wis. Historical Society, 151-155, 395. &c). Major Connelly, the Virginia commander at Fort Dunmore, formerly Fort Pitt, and later Pittsburgh, was later notorious for his attempt to enlist the Indians against the colonists at the beginning of the Revolution.]

---

1774, August 10, Pittsburgh.—Extract of a letter from Colonel George Croghan (enclosed is a letter of October 27, from Thomas Walpole to



the Earl of Dartmouth): \* \* \* The Six Nations and the Delawares, have given the strongest proofs of their desire for peace and have taken great pains to stop the war now finally carrying on between the Virginians and the Shawnesse, but at the same time they observe that they are greatly surprised that whilst their brother Sir William Johnson (in behalf of their Father the Great King) and myself are talking to them of peace, giving them peace belts and assuring them of the friendly disposition of the King's subjects, that at the same time the great man of Virginia is putting guns into his peoples hands and sending them to destroy their brothers, the Shawnesse and their houses, their corn, &c. \* \* \* (p. 360)

[1775] Virginia.—Despatches from the Earl of Dunmore. Owing to the hostile temper of the people the Governor has judged it proper to remove some gun-powder from a magazine at Williamsburg, which step had given great umbrage, and the Mayor demanded restitution thereof. The Governor refused to comply, and to check further violence threatened them with liberating the negroes in case they proceeded to any acts of hostility; he requests a small re-enforcement of troops and a quantity of arms and ammunition, with which, and the assistance of the ships of war he undertakes soon to reduce the factions of the Colony to obedience. In a subsequent letter Lord Dunmore states that he has been advised to shut himself up and make a garrison of his house, as he finds the violence of the people increasing. All the Colony was in a state of anarchy; a party headed by Patrick Henry, a man in desperate circumstances, extorted from the Receiver General 300l., part of the King's revenue under the pretence of indemnifying the people for the loss of the gun-powder.

In a despatch from Lord Dartmouth to Lord Dunmore he states that he had entrusted 3,000 stand of arms and ammunition to proportion to Captain Dodsworth to be delivered to Lord Dunmore.

A battalion of Highlanders is to be raised in the province of North Carolina.

In a further despatch it appears that Lord Dunmore found it necessary to seek refuge on board His Majesty's ship *Trowey* and he says that he cannot entertain the most distant hope of accomodation with the Colonists.

A letter from Lord Dartmouth follows, enclosing the King's license for Lord Dunmore's return to England. (p. 391)

(From Reports of R. H. M. Commission—Manuscripts of Sir William Fitzherbert, of Tissington, Derby, Bart.)

#### THE DUKE OF ALBEMARLE TO SIR R. KNIGHT.

1662, March 29, The Cockpit.—“I received yours of the 24th of March instant and thanke you for your care in promoting his Majesties service



heere in speaking to Captain Parke to raise a troope for Portugal, butt there was an intention (when I wrote to you) to raise seaven troopes heere and now there is but two to bee raised, and the officers have already received their leavy; butt seeing Capt. Parke is soe willing to goe I shall bee mindfull of him uppon the next occasion."

[Possibly related to this Virginia family of the name. One of the Virginians, Daniel Parke, Jr., carried the first news of the victory of Blenheim to England.]

---

(From Reports R. H. M. Commission.—A Manuscript Belonging to Lieutenant-General Lyttleton Annesley.)

DIARY OF THE EARL OF ANGLESEY.

1672, November 24.—\* \* \* Much company at home, to whom I returned as soon as I could, and made Devereux Browne my steward. \* \* \*

[A Dewereux Browne was Burgess for Accomac county, Va., in 1663.]

---

PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY RECORDS.

During the siege of Petersburg, 1864-65, almost all of the records of Prince George county were destroyed or carried off by soldiers of Grant's army. A few volumes have been recovered. The last was an order book (court proceedings) 1714-1720. Following are extracts from it:

1714.—Suit by Nathaniel Harrison, Esq., attorney of John Grove & Co., merchants, of Barbadoes, *vs.* the estate of Francis Clements, who has now withdrawn himself.

Sampson Meredith sheriff of Prince George, 1714.

Suit by Elizabeth Epes, executrix of William Epes, deceased, *vs.* Richard Hamelin.

Suit by John Woodson *vs.* Francis Clements and Lyona his wife administratrix of George Bleighton, deceased.

James Thweatt acknowledged deed to John Cureton, dated April 8th and 9th, 1715.

Suit, Littleberry Epes, plaintiff *vs.* Peter Peterson.

1715.—Major Robert Munford present in court as a justice.

Edmond Irby, Robert Poythress, Gilbert Hay, Roger Taylor, Edward Epes, William Rives, &c., jurymen, 1715.

1715.—William Wynne a witness in a case.

May 10, 1715.—Present: John Hamelin, Randall Platt, Robert Hall, John Peterson, John Hardyman, Robert Munford, and James Thweatt, gentlemen, justices.

James Thweatt acknowledges a deed and his wife Judith consents.

Petition of Rebecca Harrison and Thomas Harrison, executors of William Harrison, deceased.

Suit by Robert Bolling, executor of Robert Bolling, deceased.

July 12, 1715.—Will of Susanna Barton proved by James Niblet and Thomas Bilbro, executors.

On petition of Thomas Harrison his bond for the case, &c., option of the orphans of Roger Drayton, deceased, is released, the estate being delivered to the care of Francis and Peter Poythress, guardians of said orphans.

Sampson Meredith, sheriff of the county. His bond dated July 12, 1715.

Francis Poythress acknowledged deed, dated June 12, 1715, to Peter Grammer.

Robert Hamelin sworn a justice.

July 26, 1715.—Sundry propositions and grievances presented by Mr. William Harrison and others, freeholders.

William Hamelin, County Clerk, presents claim for certifying to the last session of Assembly the publick claims of Peter Jones, Lieutenant of Rangers in this county.

September 13, 1715.—John Mason acknowledged deed, dated September 9, 1715, to Hannah Gee, &c.

Suit by Charles Anderson, surviving executor of the will of Sarah Boisseau, deceased, who was executrix of James Boisseau, deceased, plt., vs. Samuel Sentall.

Suit by John and Robert Bolling executors of Robert Bolling, deceased.

Order that Major John Bolling be guardian to Thomas Bolling, an infant, to defend a suit for partition brought by Stith Bolling against Robert Bolling and the said Thomas Bolling.

November 8, 1715.—Major Robert Bolling, &c., justices present.

Will of Susan Jackson proved by Thomas Calling, executor.

Will of Thomas Blackman proved by Ann his relict & executrix.

William Temple, Thomas Harrison, Richard Harrison, Nicholas Overby, George Tillman, Nathaniel Tatum, William Mayes &c., jurymen.

December 13, 1715.—Will of Richard Nowlie proved by Elizabeth his relict & executrix.

Paid rewards for wolves heads : Henry Embry, Peter Wynne, Buller Herbert &c.

December 13, 1715.—County levy paid Captain Goodrich for his attendance on the last session of Assembly 40 days, ferrages included, 5260 (lbs. tobacco) to Mr. Robert Hall the same.

January 10, 1715.—Will of Mary Tatum proved by Nathaniel Tatum executor.

Nathaniel Tatum executor of Samuel Tatum returned a further inventory.

William Epes acknowledged a deed to James Pace, and Sarah his wife consents.

March 30, 1715.—Suit vs. Peter Wynne administrator of his father Joshua Wynne, deceased.

May 12, 1716.—John Peterson and William Batte made oath that Joseph Holycraft, late of this county, died intestate.

Richard Hamelin appointed sheriff, bond dated June 12, 1716.

July 20, 1716.—Will of William Gary proved by Sarah his relict as executrix.

Will of John Bishop proved by Sarah his relict & executrix.

John Hardyman administrator of John Hardyman, deceased, presents a further inventory.

July 10, 1716.—Frances Wynne, executrix of will of John Herbert, deceased, plt. &c.

August 14, 1716.—Will of James Cureton proved by Joseph Renn executor.

October 9, 1716.—Will of Bryan Ferrell proved by Elizabeth his relict and executrix.

November 13, 1716.—Will of John Tucker proved by Ann Jackson, executrix.

November 13, 1716.—Ralph Bradford acknowledged a deed, dated July 14, 1716, to Edward Goodrich &c.

April 9, 1717.—George Bleighton, one of the orphans of George Bleighton, deceased, chose Nathaniel Harrison Esq., his guardian.

November 14, 1717.—Lewis Green Jr. &c., justices, present.

May 14, 1717.—Will of William Santam proved by James Bell executor.

Will of Thomas Parram proved by Elizabeth his relict and executor.

November 12, 1717.—Will of William Wheatley proved by James Baker executor.

William Temple acknowledged deed, dated November 11, 12, 1717, to Samuel Temple.

December 10, 1717.—Payments for wolves heads to Richard Herbert, Hugh Lee, Samuel Lee, Francis Epes, Captain Peter Jones, William Gilliam &c.

January 10, 1717.—Sarah Wall executrix of John Wall presented an inventory.

Will of David Parker proved by John Holloway executor.

Michael and Peter Talbot made oath that their father Michael Talbot died intestate. They were appointed administrators with William Colgill and William Talbot securities.

March 11, 1717.—Will of Thomas Loyd proved by Jane his relict and executrix.

Will of Hugh Mackmehan proved by Jane Loyd and Thomas Loyd executors.

April 8, 1718.—Elenor Walpole, relict of Richard Walpole, made oath that he died intestate.

May 13, 1718.—Robert Wynn acknowledged deed to William Cotten and Martha his wife consented.

Timothy Bridges proved that Richard Cotten died intestate.

June 10, 1718.—James Thweatt appointed sheriff, bond dated June 10, 1718.

Will of Matthew Anderson Jr. proved by James Anderson, executor.

Will of John Epes proved by Thomas Epes, executor, with Francis Epes and William Epes Jr. witnesses.

August 12, 1718.—Will of Robert Hobbs proved by Sarah his relict and executrix.

September 9, 1718.—Will of Thomas Bilbro proved by James Neblett &c, executors.

November 11, 1718.—Samuel Temple, George Woodlife, William Harrison, Thomas Epes &c., grand jurymen.

Will of John Tidmarsh proved by Elizabeth his relict and executrix.

October 27, 1718.—Will of Thomas Smith proved by Judith Smith, his relict and executrix.

October 10, 1718.—County levy. Edward Goodrich 72 days attendance as Burgess this year. Robert Hall 69 days ditto.

December 10, 1718.—Will of John Lauthrop proved by Margaret his relict and executrix.

Will of Charles Anderson, late of Charles City, proved by Frances his relict.

April 14, 1719.—Peter Jones Jr. acknowledged deed to Joshua Irby and his wife Mary consents.

January 9, 1719.—Samson Meredith, administrator of William Talbot, returned an inventory.

Will of John Butler proved by Mary his relict & executrix.

Will of Henry Chamnis proved by Robert Bolling and Mary Chamnis executors.

August 11, 1719.—Samuel Eaton acknowledged deeds to John Scoggan and John Green.

Will of Francis Mallory proved by Elizabeth Mallory John Hamlin and Edward Goodrich executors.

October 13, 1719.—Will of Matthew Marks proved by Robert Worden and John Avery executors.

November 10, 1719.—Will of Nat. Tatum proved by Edward Tatum executor.

March 8, 1719.—Will of Elizabeth Ivie proved by Adam Ivie executor.

April 12, 1720.—Will of Richard Bland proved by William and Richard Randolph.

May 10, 1720.—Will of Thomas Harrison proved by Robert Hall.

Will of John Stevens proved by Sampson Meredith.

Will of Henry Thompson proved by Sarah his relict and executrix.

Will of William Jackson proved by Martha his relict & executrix.

Will of John Midlet Jr. proved by Edward Johnson.



June 14, 1720.—Will of Rebecca Limbry proved by Elizabeth Limbry executrix.

Will of William Savage proved by John Savage executor.

August 9, 1720.—Will of Henry Cabaniss proved by Francis Epes Jr.

December 10, 1720.—Will of John Rivers proved by Mary Rivers executrix.

Will of Nicholas Wyatt proved by Edward Wyatt executor.

January 4, 1720.—Will of Edward Goodrich proved by Margaret Goodrich executrix.

January 11, 1720.—Will of William Hatts proved by Nathaniel Harrison and Sarah Hatts, executors.

March 14, 1720.—Buller Herbert, Drury Stith Jr., John Scott Jr., Drury Bolling, Francis Epes Jr., &c., justices, present.

Will of Sampson Meredith proved by Elizabeth Meredith, executrix.

RAILEY, BULLOCK, ANDERSON.—Elizabeth Randolph married John Railey, of Chesterfield county, Virginia, and their daughter Elizabeth, born April 26, 1757, married John Bullock, Jr., born April 16, 1752, their daughter Jane Railey Bullock, married David Anderson, and their son was Thomas L. Anderson. The Andersons are the only descendants of John Bullock, Jr., and Elizabeth Railey his wife. They had three daughters, Jane Railey, who married David Anderson, Elizabeth Randolph married Dr. Jo. Crockett, and Maria Patterson who married her cousin, George Railey. None of them have descendants living but Jane Railey Bullock, who married David Anderson. They had three sons, Thomas L., Albert Gallatine and David Thompson, who died unmarried.

In the old Bible I find the births of Agnes Bullock, born April 13, 1750, and John Bullock, Jr., born April 16, 1752. John Bullock, Jr., and Elizabeth Railey were married September 9, 1786.

This is all we know of John Bullock, Jr. I feel quite anxious to know more of the Bullock family.

In an autobiography of Thomas L. Anderson he says, "my grandmother was a first cousin of Thomas Jefferson, and my grandfather, John Bullock, Jr., a captain in the Revolutionary war."

A., Missouri.

NOTES FROM LE NEVE'S "BOOK OF KNIGHTS" (HARLEIAN SOCIETY).

(P. 9, &c). Calthorpe family. Reference (p. 10) to "Christopher, went into Virginia, married and hath issue."

[Christopher Calthorpe, son of Christopher Calthorpe, Esq., of Blakney, Norfolk, came to Virginia, 1623. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, II, 106, &c., 160, &c.]

(P. 45). Thompson pedigree, Morris, George, &c.

[See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, I, 188, 193.]



(P. 51). Cæsar pedigree, Sir Julius Cæsar, Master of the Rolls, married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Woodhouse, of Waxham, Norfolk, relict of Robert Hungate, of Braddenham, Norfolk.

[Anne Woodhouse was sister of Captain Henry Woodhouse, Governor of Bermuda, and aunt of Henry Woodhouse, of Virginia. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, I, 227-232; II, 262-264; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XIII, 202-203; XVII, 397-398.]

(P. 170). George Juxon, Chichester, Sussex=Anne, dau. ———  
| Jones, Sussex.

Richard Juxon of Canterbury, Eng.=Elizabeth dau. Sir Charles  
| Chiborne of Messinghall, Essex.

Dorothy, dau. of=Sir George Juxon of Canterbury,=Anne, dau. of Sir  
Robert Purdy knighted at Whitehall, January, Dudley Digges  
of Suffolk. 1663. of Chilham.

[Members of the Juxon and Digges families emigrated to Virginia.]

(P. 186). ——— Clayton pedigree; Sir John, Jasper, &c.

[John Clayton (1665-1737) of Gloucester county, Va., Attorney-General of the Colony, was son of Sir John Clayton of London, and brother of Lieutenant-General Jasper Clayton, who was killed at Dettingen.]

(P. 186). ——— Brodnax of Godmersham, Kent, Colonel of a regiment of the militia, quer? is not son or grandson of this Knight, and did he not marry Ann, daughter and heiress of Christopher May?

Thomas Brodnax of Godmersham, Kent=Jane dau. of William James  
| of Eyghtham, Kent.

William Brodnax of Godmersham, Esq., knighted=Mary, dau. Thomas  
at Whitehall, 11 October, 1694. See Sir Edward Digges of Chilham.  
Byshe's *Visitation of Kent*, folio 24b, for pedigree  
higher.

[Three members of the family of Brodnax of Godmersham, emigrated to Virginia. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, XIV, 53-56.]

(P. 288). Sheldon, Gilbert Sheldon, Archbishop of Canterbury, died November 9, 1677; had a brother Ralf Sheldon of Stanton, Staffordshire, or Wandley Common, Derbyshire, who married Mary, daughter of John Perkes of Wandley and had (that is Ralf and Mary): I. Roger of Christ Church, Oxford, 1681, died unmarried; II. Sir Joseph, woollen draper in St. Paul's Churchyard, sheriff of London, 1666, Lord Mayor, 1676, knighted at Whitehall, October 23, 1666; married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Clopton of Covent Garden, and had one daughter and heiress; III. Daniel, of Ham, Surrey, Eng., married Judith, daughter and co-heiress of George Rose, Esq., of Estergate, Sussex,

and widow of Sir Maurice Digges of Chilham (and had issue, Gilbert, 4 years old in 1681, Judith and Mary); IV. Ellen, married Francis Mohun of Fleet, Dorset, England; V. Katherine, married John Dolbin, Bishop of Rochester.

[Daniel Sheldon, above, owned land in Virginia which descended to his son Gilbert; Daniel Sheldon appears to have lived in York county, Va. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, II, 7-8.]

(P. 221). Sir Francis Chaplin, Knight, citizen and Lord Mayor of London, son of Robert Chaplin of Bury, Suffolk, married Anne, daughter of — Hutt, of Essex, and had issue.

[Daniel Hutt of Westmoreland county, Va., formerly a merchant of London, had business dealings with Sir Francis Chaplin. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, January, 1907, pages (erroneously numbered) 43-49.]

(Pp. 223-224). Frances, third daughter of Sir Henry St. George, Garter King at Arms, and his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Dayrell of Lillingston Dayrell, Bucks, married George Tucker of Craford, Kent.

[Hence the name, St. George, so constantly borne in the Tucker family.]

(P. 234). Chichley pedigree: Sir Henry Chichley, Governor of Virginia, son of Sir Thomas Chichley of Wimpole, Cambridge, and his wife Dorothy, daughter of Sir Thomas Kemp of Olantigh, Kent.

[Therefore Governor Chichley was first cousin to Governor Sir Edward Digges.]

(P. 291). Nicholas Herne of Tybenham in Norfolk=

Richard Herne of London, Alderman, lived=Alace, dau. of John Pasch, at the blew Anchor in Cheapside. D. D., of Cambridge.

1st wife. 2d wife.  
Elizabeth dau. Nicholas=Nicholas Herne, of same=Sarah, dau. Rich-  
Hooker of London, place, son and heir. ard Ironside of  
goldsmith. London.

Susan. Mary. Kat. 3. John. 1. Richard. 2. Nicholas of London.  
died without issue.

4. Sir Nat Herne= —, dau. Sir 5. James. 6. Sir Joseph= —, dau. Sir  
of London, John Freder- of L'nd'n, John Freder-  
merchant. ick, Alderman, merchant. ick.  
Issue. Issue.

[Sir Nathaniel Herne, a very wealthy London merchant, in his will, dated April 12, 1677, made a bequest to Mrs. Whitlock of Virginia, daughter of his brother John Herne. See will *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XV, 183-184. Mrs. Whitlock was probably an ancestress of the family of the name long resident in Eastern Virginia.]

(P. 325). Sir Jonothan Jennings of Rapon, knighted at Whitehall, November 18, 1677. There was a grant of arms May 26, 1641, from Sir John Borough, Garter, to ——— Jennings of Silsden, Yorkshire. Sir Jonathan Jennings was son of Jonathan Jennings of Ripon, who died August 24, 1647, and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Parker of Newby.

[See this Magazine, XII, 307-310. Governor Edmund Jennings was of this family.]

(P. 371). Sir Thomas Warner, Attorney-General of Barbadoes, married ——— Fowke of Staffordshire. She remarried William Bean, Doctor of Laws, son and heir of the Bishop of Landaff and died 1705.

(P. 394). Edward Rich of Horndon on the Hill, Essex.=

Edward Rich of Southwark= ——— Percy, of Wilts.

Peter Rich of Lambeth, Surrey, knighted at Whitehall,= Anne, dau. of February 14, 1684. See Byshe's *Visitation of London*, folio 133b. Alderman of London, Captain of Surrey trainbands, J. P., 1674, Chamberlain of London, aet. 43, 1674, buried at Lambeth. Richard Evans, of London, Esq.

Elias Rich, Esq., 11 years old, 1674. Edward Rich, gent, 3 years old, 1674.

[Elias Rich, Esq., of St. Paul, Covent Garden, London, in his will dated January 29, 1719 (Waters' *Gleanings*, 239), bequeaths property to his niece Anne, daughter of Edward Rich, and wife of Francis Willis, of Gloucester county, Va. Her tomb at Ware Church, Lancaster (she was born in 1696, and died June 19, 1727), bears the arms of Willis and Rich impaled.]

(P. 436). Christopher Danby of Farnley, Yorkshire, married Ann, daughter of John Culpeper, brother to the first Lord Culpeper, and had Sir Abstroupus Danby of Masham, Yorkshire, knighted at Kensington August 30, 1691; Burgess for Alborow, Yorkshire, 1699, married Judith, daughter of Abraham Moon of London, merchant, died June 15, 1702, and buried in Masham Church.

[In notes in this Magazine, I, 83, and in the present number, under "Randolph Manuscript" are references to Frances Culpeper, wife of Sir William Berkeley and her brother Capt. Alexander Culpeper of Vir-

ginia. Lady Berkeley was at the time of her marriage to the Governor, widow of Samuel Stephens of Virginia, and the "Diary of Mrs. Thornton" (Surtees Society) states that the Danby-Culpeper marriage took place in Virginia. There can be no reasonable doubt that Ann Culpeper was a sister of Alexander and Frances. On November 20, 1703, administration was granted to the Probate Court of Canterbury, on the estate of Thomas Goodrich, late of Virginia, infant, to Sir Abstroupus Danby, Knight, uncle on the mother's side and next of kin. In a deed from Benjamin Goodrich of James City county, Va., dated December 1, 1703, and recorded in Essex county, it is stated that Col. Thomas Goodrich of Rappahannock county, Va., left a tract of land to his son Joseph Goodrich, who in turn devised it to his son Danby Goodrich, who died in his minority, when the land reverted to Benjamin Goodrich, party to the deed, another son of Joseph. It is evident that Joseph Goodrich married a daughter of Christopher Danby, (above). Abstroupus Danby must have been only next of kin, in England to his nephew Thomas Goodrich. An Abraham Moon settled in Lancaster county, Va., and died in 1655.]

---

BLACKWELL, BRENT.—Joseph Blackwell married Downman Hudnell, Joseph<sup>11</sup>, Fauquier county, married *Lucy Steptoe*, William of Fauquier county, married *Elizabeth*, sister of *George Crump*. Col. Joseph B——, born 1755, married 1st. 1787 Ann, daughter of Col. John Gibson, 2nd. *Mary Waddy Brent*, daughter or grand-daughter of Capt. William Brent, and wife *Hannah Neale*, Fauquier county, descended probably from *John Neale*, of Accomac.

As Col. Blackwell was 58 years old when he married Mary Waddy Brent (1803), she must have been the grand-daughter of *Capt. William Brent* (or *Hugh?*), born probably about the same time as Col. Blackwell (1755), and *Hannah Neale*. Their children were *Thomas* and *George* who both married Peytons; *John* who married Lucy Page Baylor, *William*, *Nancy*, *Betsy*, *Hannah* who married Mr. Hampton ———. It seems most likely that Mary Waddy Brent was a daughter of one of these three sons.

Col. Joseph Blackwell and wife Mary Waddy Brent had *Alexander Christopher*, *Sallie Innes* and *Mary Waddy Brent*. Alexander Christopher born 1813 married Eliza Ann, daughter of *Perry* and *Loraine (Stucky) Earrickson* and had Mary Laura Blackwell married *William M. Eads*, and had among other children, Eliza Ann Eads, wife of John M. Harrison, St. Louis.

Charles R. Brent married *Hannah Innes* built a handsome mansion on the Potomac, above Acquia creek, which was burned by Lord Dunmore, 1776. They had children, *Charles*, *Hugh*, *William*, *George*, *Mrs. Mary Lewis*, *Mrs. Wrenn* and *Mrs. Nancy Atwell*. One of their sons, *Hugh* or (*William?*) married *Hannah Neale* of Fauquier county, Va.,



(descended from John Neale, of Accomac) and had three sons, *Thomas, George* and *John*, from one of whom it seems probable that Mary Waddy Brent was born? instead of from *Capt. William Brent* and *Hannah Neale*.

*From which wife, Green, Sewell or Fitzhugh did Charles R. Brent come?*  
H., St. Louis, Mo.

ANSELM BUGG, MECKLENBERG COUNTY, VA.—On April 3, 1765, one Anselm Bugg took the oath of Lieutenant of Colonial militia.

On May 10, 1771, Anselm Bugg took the oath of Captain of same.

July 8, 1771, Anselm Bugg was appointed Justice of the Peace.

June 8, 1772, Joice Bugg, widow of Anselm Bugg, qualified administratrix.

In deed book 9, page 23, I find deed from Anselm Bugg to John Allen made 1794, and in same book, page 56, I find that his wife by name, *Lucy*, in 1796, who was then in Person county, N. C., relinquished her dower in land conveyed in above *deed* under a commission from this county court. This is all to be found.

You see there were two Anselm Bugg's. One Anselm was Captain of Colonial militia before the Revolution, and lived to about 1815. He had four daughters, one married and lived in Halifax county, wife of Hosea Fuller, my grandfather, another married Major James Wesley Jones, of Person county, N. C. Lucy Bugg (wife of Anselm Bugg), came out to Tennessee. This Anselm's wife's name was *Lucy*, not *Joice*. The Anselm Bugg that died in 1772 and left his wife *Joice* administratrix may also have been Justice of the Peace.

G., Nashville, Tenn.

JOHN ALLEN.—Both Collier's History and Green's "Spanish Conspiracy" say that he reached the grade of Major and was for a while commissary of subsistence. His widow drew a monthly pension of fifty dollars. A recent communication from the Commissioner of Pensions says he volunteered in a troop of cavalry in James City county, and that he also served two years as commissary at Albemarle Barracks.

We know that he was born in James City county in 1749, and married Jane Tandy, daughter of William Tandy, in Albemarle county, in 1781. They removed to Kentucky in 1786. The names of his children were in order of birth: Thomas Ottoway, born 1782; William Savage, born 1784; Granville (my grandfather), born 1786; Sterling, born 1788; Tandy, born 1790; Francis Jones, Caroline Amelia, Julia Ann, Jane Quarles, Gabriel Tandy and two others.

A.



## GENEALOGY.

---

### THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONCLUDED)

Issue of Col. William Brent by his first marriage with Catherine Johnson:

1. Thomas W., born 1808, died November 10, 1875; Captain United States Navy and Captain afterwards Confederate States Navy; married Merced Gonzalez of Pensacola, Fla., July, 1841.

2. Henry Johnson, born 1811, married Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Carroll of Duddington, died August 3, 1880; artist and writer; married second Wealtha Backus.

3. John Carroll, born July 25, 1814, died February 10, 1876; Attorney-at-law, long an honored citizen of Washington; married Sarah Teresa, daughter of George Washington Young, a grandson of Notley Young. Edward Seymour, a twin brother, died in infancy.

4. Dr. Daniel, of Louisville, Ky., born 1817, died 1839, unmarried.

5. Emily Catherine, born January 20, 1820, died April 11th, 1838. unmarried.

---

Issue of Col. William Brent by his second marriage with Elizabeth Neale. She died 29th March, 1863.

6. Charles Edward, born 1827, died December 6, 1864.

7. George, born 1829, deceased.

8. Francis Neale, born 1831, died March 12, 1874, married Anna, daughter of James Magill of Maryland.

9. Mary Virginia, born 1833, married Robert S. Chilton.

10. Clementina Douglas, born 1836, died December 30, 1883.

11. Emily Catherine, born 1838, died February 10, 1890.

---

Issue of Thomas W. Brent, and Merced Gonzalez:

1. Daniel Gonzalez, born Washington, D. C., 17 April, 1842.

2. William Thomas, born Pensacola, Fla., 23 December 1846.

3. Anne Pauline, born Pensacola, Fla., 29 April, 1844.

4. Francis Celestino, born Pensacola, Fla., 12 May, 1848.

5. Irene Catherine Merced, born Pensacola, Fla., 27 March, 1850.

6. Mary Ella, born Pensacola, Fla., 14 March, 1852.
7. George Douglas, born June 14, 1853; died November 14, 1853.
8. Mary Bertha, born October 23, 1854. Died.
9. Robert Johnson, born 22 July, 1856.
10. Margaret Evelina, born August 3, 1858; Married Ernest O. Saltmarsh July 4, 1887; two children, Thomas William and Mercedes.
11. Emily, born July 17, 1862, died January 8, 1867.

Issue of Henry Johnson and Elizabeth Carroll Brent:

1. Catherine Douglas, born October 30, 1834; died April 4, 1900; married July 6, 1852, Daniel Fitzhugh, but had no issue.
2. Henry May, born September 3, 1842, died October 16, 1892. Secretary of Legation, Charge d'Affaires and Consul at Callao, Peru; married, 1872, Micaela Delgado, daughter of Don Carlos Delgado Moreno, of Lima, Peru.
3. Henry Boyce; died in infancy.
4. William Carroll; died in infancy.

Issue of Henry Johnson and Wealtha Backus Brent, whom he married 3d April, 1850. She died 57th December, 1879. One son, Claude Brent, who died November, 1869, at the age of about twenty-one.

Issue of John Carroll and Sarah Teresa (Young) Brent; married 11th November, 1851:

1. Henrietta, born September 8, 1854; died in infancy.
2. Henrietta, born November 23, 1856; married Henry L. Heiskell. Had one son, Carroll, now deceased.
3. A son, John Carroll, who died in infancy. Born May 31, 1861; died 20th December, 1861.

The mother died 4th June, 1871.

Issue of Francis Neale and Anna Magill Brent (married 18 November, 1858):

1. Margaret Douglas, born 7 November, 1859; died in infancy.
2. Julia Compton, born 30 May, 1862; died unmarried, October 29, 1885.

The mother died 11 November, 1862, in her 23d year.

Issue of Henry May and Micaela Delgado Brent:

1. Elizabeth Catherine, born at Lima, Peru, April 14, 1873; married.

2. Ana Rebecca Zoila de los Dolores, born at Lima, 27 June, 1875; married.
3. Maria Agueda Catalina, born 14 September, 1881, at Lima; married.
4. Sophia Rosa Julia Maria de las Mercedes, born at Lima, 9th January, 1884.
5. Henry Carroll Joseph, born at Lima, 21st March, 1886; died 27th same month.

---

Issue of F. Celestino and Mary E. (Shuttleworth) Brent; married July 9, 1872, at Pensacola, Fla.:

1. Isabella Eugenia, born September 1, 1873.
2. Catherine Merced, born March 22, 1875; married James Watson.
3. Thomas William, born October 30, 1876; married.
4. Celestine A.; married Rufus Manley.
5. Francis Celestino W.
6. Mollie E.
7. Robert I.
8. George S.
9. William L.
10. Genevieve A.
11. Cora E.; married April 17, 1911, Alba Houghton Warren.
12. Frances.

---

#### PORTRAITS OF THE BRENT FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS.

The most interesting of the existing portraits is that of Catherine Douglas by Sir Henry Raeburn. She was the daughter of George Brent and Catherine Trimmingham and the great-grand daughter of George Brent of Woodstock, the first of that name in Virginia. There was also a miniature of her daughter, Mrs. Catherine Pye Douglas, and a miniature of her son, Col. Archibald Douglas of the British Army. Miss Ellen B. Daingerfield has portraits of William Brent, of Richland (her great grandfather), and his wife. She also has interesting portraits of Henry Darnall and other members of that family.

A portrait of Daniel Brent, Chief Clerk of the Department of State, is in the possession of the Brent family of Pensacola, Fla., who also have a portrait of Catherine Johnson Brent, first wife of Col. William Brent, of Washington, D. C. Of Col. William Brent there is a portrait in oil by John Cranch and a crayon head and small engraving by St. Memin. There are engravings by St. Memin of Richard Brent, United States Senator from Virginia, and of Thomas L. L. Brent, both of the Richland branch of the family.

There are also portraits of Robert Brent, first Mayor of Washington, and of John Carroll Brent and Francis N. Brent, sons of Col. William Brent before mentioned.

Georgetown University has a portrait of Eleanor Darnall, the mother of Archbishop Carroll of Baltimore and of Eleanor Carroll, who married William Brent of Richland, and Anne, who married Robert Brent of Woodstock.

Of Archbishop Carroll several portraits are in existence. Georgetown University has a portrait by Stuart, presented to that institution by Judge Ord. Another portrait, by Nagle, is in the possession of Mrs. Henry B. Goodfellow, and a third, by Paul, has been reproduced by an excellent engraving. St. Memin also made a crayon portrait and engraving of Daniel Carroll Brent of Richland. A miniature of this gentleman is in the possession of Mr. Douglas Simms, of Georgetown.

A miniature of Robert Carroll Brent, the last owner of the Woodstock place, is understood to be in the possession of Mrs. Dr. Lewis, of Alexandria.

Several very fine early portraits of the Digges family are in possession of descendants of that family. One of these, that of Sir Dudley Digges Master of the Rolls, is by Van Dyck, and another by Sir Joshua Reynolds.

An excellent portrait of Daniel Carroll of Duddington, by Healy, is owned by his grand-daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Burritt of Washington.

Portraits of Robert Brent and his wife Susannah (Seymour of Bermuda) were in possession of the family of Col. William Brent, but were stolen from their house many years ago.

---

## THE BROOKE FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

As the publication of that part of the Brooke genealogy which was due to the minute and comprehensive investigation of Professor St. George T. Brooke, has been concluded, it has been thought that the continuing instalments could not begin better than by giving a condensed genealogy of the family, with references to volumes and pages of the Magazine, which contain Professor Brookes' notices of the various individuals.

The pedigree here given will give few details, but along with each name will appear, in parentheses, the references to the various portions of the already published accounts, which gives wills, dates and various details.

(1.) Robert<sup>1</sup> Brooke, gent., of Essex county, born 1657, died after December 16, 1712, (IX, 315, 317, 435, 436; XIV, 325), married Catherine, daughter of Humphrey Booth, of Old Rappahannock county, (IX, 315, 317, 435, 436). Issue: 2. Robert<sup>2</sup>, of "Farmer's Hall", Essex county, a noted Surveyor, Knight of the Horseshoe, died 1744, (IX, 315, 436, 437;



X, 197, 198; XIV, 326), married Phoebe —; 3. William<sup>2</sup>, of Essex county; died 1735. (IX, 315; X, 443; XII, 216 &c.; XIV, 326), married Sarah, daughter of Lawrence Taliaferro, of Essex county, (X, 443, 444; XII, 104-107, 322); 4. Humphrey<sup>2</sup>, of King William county; died October 14, 1738, (IX, 315, X, 197; XIV, 326), married Elizabeth, daughter of George Braxton, Sr; 5. Mary<sup>2</sup>, married Leonard Tarrent, of Essex county.

(2.) Robert<sup>2</sup> and Phoebe Brooke had issue: 6. Robert<sup>3</sup>, of Essex county, died 1790, (IX, 437; XIII, 223 &c.), married Mary, daughter of William Fauntleroy, of Richmond county. 7. William<sup>3</sup>, of Essex county, died 1761 (IX, 437; X, 198, 199; XVII, 201, &c.), married — Fountain; 8. Humphrey<sup>3</sup>, died unmarried between 1758 and 1763 (IX, 437; X, 197); 9. Richard<sup>3</sup>, of "Smithfield", Spotsylvania county; born 1732, died 1792, (IX, 439; XII, 321; XVIII, 454, &c.), married first, Ann Hay, daughter of Francis Taliaferro, of "Epsom", Spotsylvania county, (XII, 107, XIX, 321), and second, Sarah, daughter of William Taliaferro.

(3.) William<sup>2</sup> and Sarah (Taliaferro) Brooke had issue; 10. William<sup>3</sup>, of Essex county, died 1767, (X, 444; XII, 217, 223, 224), married Ann, daughter of Elliott Benger, (she married secondly Richard Hopkins).

(4.) Humphrey<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Braxton) Brooke had issue: 11. Pauline<sup>3</sup>, probably died young and without issue; 12. George<sup>3</sup>, of "Mantapike", King and Queen county; born September 28, 1728, died April 7, 1782, (XI, 95, 200-202, 445-447; XIV, 325, &c., 436, &c.; XV, 102 &c.), married Hannah, daughter of Richard Tunstall, of King and Queen county; 13. Robert<sup>3</sup>, living 1782, married first, Ann Aylette, second, Lucy Dabney, (XI, 338; XIV, 327; XVII, 88, 90 &c); 14. Humphrey<sup>3</sup>, of Fauquier county, born 1730, (?) died 1802; (IX, 197; XIV, 327; XV, 201, &c., 333, 454), married first, Ann Whiting, second, Mildred, widow of Francis Tomkies, of Gloucester county; 15. Mollie<sup>3</sup> married Robert Baylor, (XVI, 103, 214, 215.)

(6.) Robert<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Fauntleroy) Brooke had issue; 16. Humphrey<sup>4</sup> Booth, (XIII, 223, 224), married Sally —, not traced; 17. Edmund<sup>4</sup>, of "Stepney" and Georgetown, D. C., (XII, 108, XIII, 223, 224), married Harriet Whiting; 18. Robert<sup>4</sup>, of Essex, died 1779, (XIII, 103, 104, 223, 224) married Lydia Bushrod; 19. Mary<sup>4</sup>, married Daniel Duval, of Nailor's Hole, Richmond county, or of Essex county. (XIII, 223, 224); 20. Catherine<sup>4</sup>, born February 14, 1762, died October 23, 1821, married Peter Francisco, (XIII, 223, 224, 445 &c.); 21. Susanna<sup>4</sup>, married James Vass, of Fredericksburg, (XIII, 223, 224; XIV, 107 &c.); 22. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, married Jesse Michaux, of Cumberland county, (XIII, 223, 224; XIV, 108); 23. Elizabeth, married — Micou, (XIII, 223, 224; XIV, 108).

(7.) William<sup>3</sup> and — (Fountaine) Brooke had issue; 24. William<sup>4</sup> of "Locust Dale," Rappahanock county, (XVII, 201), married Mary, daughter of William Beale, of "Chestnut Hill", Richmond, county, 25. Phoebe<sup>4</sup>.

Richard<sup>3</sup>, Brooke had issue by his first marriage, with Ann Hay Taliaferro; 26. Lawrence<sup>4</sup>, b. 1758, (?) d. 1803, (XIX, 320 &c., 435 &c.); 27. Robert<sup>4</sup>, (b. 1761(?), d. February 27, 1800, (XIX, 100 &c., 208 &c., 320), married 1786, Mary, widow of Thomas Hopper, and daughter of Archibald Ritchie, of Tappahanock, Va.; 28. Francis Taliaferro<sup>4</sup> (twins) (XVIII, 454, 455), born August 27, 1763, died March 3, 1851, married first, Mary Randolph, daughter of General Alexander Spotswood, and second, Mary Champe, daughter of Edward Carter; 29. John Taliaferro<sup>4</sup> (twins), (XVIII, 455), married Anne Mercer, daughter of Samuel Selden; 30. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, married November 18, 1785, Fontaine Maury, and died August 22, 1800, (XVIII, 456.)

Richard<sup>3</sup> Brooke had issue by his second marriage, with Sarah Taliaferro; 31. William<sup>4</sup>, married, June 1813, Eleanor, daughter of Col. Larkin Smith, (XII, 321; XVIII, 454, 455).

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE CHILES FAMILY IN VIRGINIA.

(Compiled by W. B. CRIDLIN, Richmond, Va.)

(CONCLUDED.)

### RICHARD CHILES<sup>4</sup> (H<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Spotsylvania county in 1740. Purchased 100 acres from Bartholemew Wood and Charity his wife, of Prince William county, on June 3, 1740. He sold this land in 1749 to Nicholas Seward of Spotsylvania county; also to same party 50 acres formerly purchased of Anthony Thornton, gent. In this deed name is several times written Childs. (Spotsylvania Records, 180.)

### FIFTH GENERATION.

#### WALTER CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Spotsylvania county. Married Phebe Carr, daughter of Capt. William Carr. Mentioned as owning slaves in the above county in 1783. (Va. Hist. Mag., IV, 105.) Received power of attorney for transfer of slaves from Walter Chiles Carr, of Fayette county, Ky., September 4, 1792. (S. R., 254.) Lived in St. George's parish in 1766, and that year witnessed a will of William Miller, of said parish.

On April 5, 1796, Walter Chiles and Phebe, his wife, sold 379 acres, in Berkeley parish, to John Walters, of Stafford county. Witnesses: William Herd, Thomas Dunaway, William Chiles. (S. R., 483.)

Land grant in Fayette county, Ky., of 500 acres, 1786. (L. O., W-363.) Land Office warrant No. 529, dated 1779.

Issue: Susannah, m. William Day; Ann, m. A. P. Thomas; William Carr Chiles, m. Eleanor C. Carter, daughter of Farley Carter of Culpeper county, and Bettie his wife, *nee* Lewis; Agnes, m. Thomas Wallace; Thomas, m. Mary Dorsey; Sarah, m. John Bradshaw; Elizabeth, m. Thomas Davis; Huldah, m. David William Standeford; Phebe, m. Joseph Whitaker; Walter Carr Chiles, m. Phebe Sutton.

WILLIAM CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Spotsylvania county. Witnessed deed from John Gale and Sarah, his wife, to John Detheridge of Spotsylvania county, June 2, 1760. (S. R., 215).

In sale of the Baylor tract, his father, Henry, is mentioned (1778).

Married Agnes White, daughter of Thomas White, of Spotsylvania county. (S. R.)

Issue: William, m. Elizabeth Cauthorne, 1801; Fendall, m. Martha Beadle; Bettie, who married Joel Lipscomb (1781); Agnes, m. Samuel Newton (1781). (St. James Parish Register.)

Was granted land in Fayette county, Ky., in 1786, in consideration of L. O. Tres. War. No. 527, dated 1779, 500 acres. L. O. Book, Y-293).

JAMES CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in St. George's parish, Spotsylvania county.

Married Jemima Graves, daughter of John Graves, of said parish. In 1764 he and Jemima sold 168 acres in St. George's parish, said land "having been devised to said Jemima by her father, John Graves, dec'd.," as by his will, dated March 30, 1747. (S. R., 244.) Jemima was appointed guardian of Dabney Chiles, son of William Chiles, deceased, 1778.

*Note.*—If Dabney was son of William Chiles, brother of James, the land grant to him was made through heirs, it being dated 1779-1786.

In 1769 (November 6th) he and wife sold Thomas Lipscomb, of Albemarle county, 244 acres in Spotsylvania county, "devised to said James Chiles by his father, Henry Chiles, dec'd."

Issue: James, m. Susannah Graves, had Jeanne, (*William and Mary Quarterly*, XV, 251); John Graves Chiles.

John Graves Chiles<sup>6</sup>, served in Captain Estes' Company, 8th Regiment, Brigadier John H. Cocke commanding, in the War of 1812.

HENRY CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Willed the home tract, in Spotsylvania county, by his father.

Married Sarah Hargrave, daughter of Samuel Hargrave, Sr. He was a Quaker. Affirmed to a deed from Edmund Pendleton and Peter Lyons, gents, administrators of John Robinson, Esq., deceased to George Tribble, Sen., (1778). To a deed from the same parties to Francis Hodges.

He and wife were plaintiffs in chancery against Jacob, James and Micajah Clark for \$169.00 due for the use of negroes, Charles, Susan and Sam, December, 1804. Verdict for plaintiffs. (Caroline Records.) It was unusual for Quakers to hold slaves or to sue in court, but this proves the exception.

Henry and Sarah, his wife, are mentioned in the records of Cedar Creek meeting-house a number of times. These records give quite a number of marriages in which they were witnesses, and mention among them the marriages of members of the Chiles, Terrell, Moorman, Douglass and Chew families. Full record of this would only be interesting to this branch of the Chiles family, and can be easily obtained from the above-mentioned records; therefore the writer deems them too voluminous for this compilation.

It may be of interest to mention that in one of the marriages the contracting parties were first cousins, which was against the rule of the society, and it is recorded they afterwards expressed sincere regret and were forgiven. This elicits the query: Why were they sorry?

Henry Chiles died *prior to June, 1805*. On that date his widow, Sarah, entered suit in chancery against Tarleton W. Chiles and Fleming Chiles, administrators of Henry Chiles, deceased. In the suit the following children were mentioned, viz: Lucy Chiles, Sarah Hargrave Chiles, Polly Chiles, Elizabeth Chiles, Edna Chiles infants (Sarah Chiles, guardian). Judith Smith, *nee* Chiles, m. Meriwether Smith, and Nancy Coleman, *nee* Chiles, m. George Coleman.

Louisa Record Book, pp. 374-76, mentions his purchase of land from Anthony Thornton and Mary, his wife, of Caroline, December 9, 1799.

He had a son Henry<sup>6</sup>, who lived in Louisa, who had a son John<sup>7</sup>. The will of this John<sup>7</sup>, dated March 22, 1824, mentions his father and the following brothers and sisters: Mary Chiles<sup>7</sup>, m. Sandy Kennon; Thomas<sup>7</sup>; Tarleton<sup>7</sup> was the T. W. C. above mentioned (?); William<sup>7</sup>, m. Louise Fletcher (1801); Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, m. George Carnal (1810); their daughter, Elizabeth, m. Albert Johnson, April 19, 1829. and Nancy<sup>7</sup>, m. Mathew White (1823). It appears that Henry Chiles<sup>5</sup> was married first to the mother of Henry<sup>6</sup> and Fleming<sup>6</sup>, and Sarah Hargrave was his second wife.

Tarlton Chiles was commissioner of the revenue in Caroline county, 1804.

#### JOHN CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Spotsylvania county. Deed of gift made him by his father in 1756. (S. R., 201.) Married Elizabeth Graves, daughter of John Graves. He was a Quaker.

Purchased 120 acres in Spotsylvania county, October 9, 1769, from George Humphries, of Orange county, and Edward Graves, of Culpeper county. Witnesses: Henry and James Chiles.

Owned slaves in Spotsylvania county in 1783. Recorded as affirming to a number of deeds in the same county.



Assigned by Reuben Vass, two military warrants, Nos. 548-9, for 1,000 acres, issued in 1763. Granted the land in Fayette county, Ky., 1785, by Patric Henry, Governor of Virginia. (L. O., S-560). Assigned land, by William Henry, in Fayette county, Ky., 1783, 2,000 acres. (Book 14, p. 147.)

BENJAMIN CHILES<sup>5</sup>, (Henry<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Settled in Fluvanna county. Married Milicent Stanley.

Entered in joint deed with John Stanley and Eady, his wife, of Louisa county, to Jonathan Stanley, of Albemarle county. Removed to Louisa in 1786. (Louisa Records, F-139). Issue.

THOMAS CARR CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Caroline county. Appointed, May, 1778, with Christopher Terrell, Charles Terrell and Joseph Magee, to appraise the estate of George Cheadle, deceased.

On Caroline Road Survey Commission, 1779. (Caroline Records.)

His son, Thomas<sup>6</sup>, married Lucy F. Hargrave December 21, 1815 (Caroline Records), and was a member of the light infantry commanded by Capt. William Jackson, 7th Regiment, 4th Brigade, from August, 1814, to February, 1815, when the company was mustered out of service.

ELIZABETH CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Married Moorman Johnson, of Bedford county, Va.

Issue: Thomas Chiles Johnson, born December 8, 1774; James Johnson, born November 11, 1790. For other children see *Quaker Friends*, Bell, p. 32.

JOHN CHILES<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Administered under the provisions of his father's will, 1778.

In 1782 he is mentioned as a boatswain in the Continental Navy, and is recorded as receiving pay on February 7th of that year. (Rev. Sol. MSS., Virginia State Library). In 1789, appointed one of the trustees for the "Improving of Navigation of the Pamunky River, from Hanover Town as far up as found best," &c. (*Hening*, XIII, 173.)

In 1793, with Edmund Pendleton and others, he was authorized to establish the town of Oxford at a place called Cook's Ford, on the Pamunky. Land issue belonging to Samuel Hargrave. (*Hening*, XIV, 368.)

His wife was Polly Hargrave, daughter of Samuel Hargrave. He and wife make deed to his brother, William, Jr., in 1804. Richard K. Tyler, witness. (Caroline Records). Issue.

WILLIAM CHILES<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Caroline county. Married Virginia Elliott. Chosen guardian of brothers Overton and Samuel. In 1779 was private in the Vir-



ginia Infantry and served through the Revolutionary War. (See Va. Sol. MSS. in Virginia State Library and Military Cer. No. 3787, MSS. State Library). Issue: John, William, Francis, Elliott and Virginia.

William<sup>6</sup>, Jr., m. Jane Brown, Caroline county, December 22, 1802, Rev. John Self officiating.

Elliott<sup>6</sup>, m. Eliza S. Broaddus, daughter of Rev. Andrew Broaddus, of Caroline county, March 17, 1819, Rev. Andrew Broaddus officiating. He settled in Chesterfield county in 1868. Issue: Frances Temple Chiles, m. Elizabeth Smith, of Elizabeth City county. Issue: Edwin and —.

Mary Susan Chiles<sup>6</sup>, m. Creed Thomas Snelling. Issue: Alonza Francis, Emma Hazeltine (Cridlin), Wirtley (Jones).

Virginia Elliott Chiles<sup>6</sup>, m. John M. Snelling (brother of Creed). Issue: Andrew, Herbert, Addie (Winfree), Wallace, Arthur; Temple, Julian, Edwin, and Nannie.

Sarah Bibb Chiles<sup>6</sup>, m. Holman DuVal.

William Andrew<sup>6</sup> (namesake of grandfather's), died unmarried, age twenty-one.

Elliott Ryland<sup>6</sup>, died unmarried, age twenty.

Luther Rice<sup>6</sup>, m. first, Mattie Walker. Issue: George Edwin, m. Eva Fanshaw, of Princess Anne county; second, Florence Morrisette, of Chesterfield. He was a surgeon in the Confederate service, a prominent physician, first mayor of Manchester, Va., and State Senator.

Virginia Chiles<sup>6</sup>, m. Weir Goodwin.

#### SAMUEL CHILES<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Caroline county. Married Sarah Rogers, daughter of William Rogers of Spotsylvania.

"Sam'l Chiles & Sarah, his wife, & Catherine Rogers, of Caroline Co., to John Rogers, now of Fayette Co., Ky.:

"Whereas s'd John Rogers did by his Indenture convey to Thos. Polard, of Fairfax Co., gent., 645 acres in Spottsylvania Co., & whereas the s'd Sam'l Chiles & Sarah, his wife, & Catherine Rogers (which s'd Sarah & Catherine are daughters of Wm. Rogers, late of Spottsylvania Co., dec'd) have a right to a part thereof, etc.; therefore the s'd Sam'l Chiles & wife & Catherine Rogers, for love and affection they bear & the sum of \$25.00 to each in hand paid, hereby convey their right thereto to s'd Jno. Rogers, etc." Witnesses: John Chiles, John Sutton, Ann Coleman *et als.* (S. R., 426.)

His son, Samuel<sup>6</sup>, took oath in Caroline Court, June, 1805, of a captain to a company of artillery, 2nd Regiment, 2nd Division, State Militia. (Caroline Records.)

#### DABNEY CHILES<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>, J<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Caroline county in 1805, as evidenced by suit against Thomas Butler. (Caroline Records.)

FRANCIS CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Micajah<sup>4</sup>).

Lived in Pittsylvania county in 1773. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, XVI, 286.) See Micajah<sup>4</sup>.

HENRY CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, H<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Bedford county, Va., and will recorded there (dated October 9, 1757), November 27, 1758.

He died without issue, mentioning as devisees his "well beloved mother, Ann Chiles, of the County of Halifax; well beloved brother, John Chiles, of Prince Edward Co., Planter," and his sister Ann Ward. Executors: John Chiles, John Ward and Ann Chiles. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, XVI, 285.)

PAUL CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, H<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Halifax and Albemarle counties. Inherited 770 acres in Amelia and Albemarle counties from his father. Patented 400 acres in Lunenburg county, 1748, 80 acres in Albemarle, 1755, and 43 acres in Bedford county, 1760. Several grants on Mayo River and Butterham Creek in 1759. (L. O. Book, 34, 346-7-8.) His will, recorded in Halifax county, 1761, names as executors his wife, Anne Chiles; his brother, John Chiles; brother-in-law, John Ward. Will provides for sons Henry, Paul and Rowland; daughters Elizabeth and Frances. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, XVI, 285.)

JOHN CHILES<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, H<sup>3</sup>, W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Pittsylvania county, where he died in 1778. Inherited 678 acres in Albemarle county from his father. His wife was Elizabeth ——. John<sup>6</sup>, his son, emigrated to Kentucky in 1784, and was living in Jassemine county, that State, in 1804-5. John<sup>7</sup> (John<sup>6</sup>) was Captain in Wear's Regiment, Tennessee Militia; Capt. (Col.?) Brown's Regiment from January to May, 1814; Major of East Tennessee Mounted Volunteers, in Coffee's Brigade, 20th of September, 1814, to May 1, 1815.

David<sup>7</sup> (John<sup>6</sup>) was Brigadier-General, Kentucky Volunteers, Mounted Gunmen, August 31, 1813. Commanded brigade in the Battle of the Thames, U. C., 5th of October, 1813. Reported from Tennessee.

James Chiles<sup>8</sup> (John<sup>7</sup> or David<sup>7</sup>). Captain in Gentry's Missouri Regiment in the Florida War. Entered October 7, 1837. Wounded in the Battle of Okeechobee. Elected Colonel January 12, 1838.

Henry Chiles<sup>8</sup> (John<sup>7</sup> or David<sup>7</sup>). Ensign in Gentry's Missouri Regiment in the Florida War. Entered October 7, 1837. Accidently shot, and died November 12, 1837.

HENRY CHILES (?? W<sup>2</sup>, W<sup>1</sup>).

Lived in Lunenburg county. Will dated March 6, 1756, and recorded in Will Book No. 1, P-156. Have not been able to place him. Unfor-

unately he mentions his mother and wife without giving names. Makes mention of grandmother, Mary Howl, and daughter Elizabeth. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, XVIII, 106.)

This concludes extracts from notes taken from the original county records as found after personal examination, and care has been taken to eliminate, as far as possible, any catalogue of doubtful line of descent. This has necessitated my omitting a number of names, where I have record only in part, as illustrated in the last-mentioned Henry<sup>5</sup>.

It would be impossible for the *Virginia Historical Magazine* to give space for publication of the family of the present generation, though this may be published later in book form. Information assisting in this compilation, so that the records may be brought to date, will be welcomed by the undersigned.

W. B. CRIDLIN.

Information obtained from the *William and Mary Quarterly*, *Virginia Historical Magazine* and County Record Publications of William Armstrong Crozier has been of inestimable value.

---

## THE POINDEXTER FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

### FROM THE RECORDS OF LOUISA COUNTY.

Will of Christian Poindexter, dated June 25, 1778, proved in Louisa County, June 14, 1779. Legatees:

Item 1. To my son William, one negro woman.

Item 2. To my grandson William, Jr., one negro boy.

Item 3. The balance of my estate to which I hold a fee simple, I wish divided among my children. Frances Anderson being dead, her part to be given to her children. Richard's part to be divided between his children Christian and Febey. The other children [of the testator] named are John, William, Ann Slaughter, Joseph, and Sarah Triton. She gives another part of her estate to her daughter Frances Anderson's heirs, her son Richard's two daughters, and to her (the testator's) children: Thomas, John, William, Ann Slaughter, Joseph and Sally Triton.

Witnesses: John Slaughter, Sally Biggar, Elizabeth Poindexter, William White, Anne G. Poindexter.

Bond of executors of above will to Thomas Poindexter, Justice of the Peace, Louisa County.

Deed, Louisa, January 11, 1779, from Bond Poindexter and Susanah, his wife, to William Smith, all of Louisa.

Deed, Louisa, (1779?), from Thomas Poindexter and Sarah, his wife, to Trinity Parish, Louisa, to his son Bond Veale Poindexter, for love and affection, 85 acres of land.

Bond, dated Louisa, May 13, 1782, to Jaqueline Ambler, Esq., Treasurer of the Commonwealth for ten thousand pounds. The condition of the bond is that Thomas Poindexter, Gent., acting treasurer for the County of Louisa, shall collect and account for all taxes. Signed: Poindexter, Capt. John Poindexter, Sr., John Poindexter, Jr., William Trice, Samuel Cole, ——— Harris.

Deed, Louisa, October 7, 1785, from Thomas and Lucy Poindexter to Nathaniel Carpenter, of Caroline County.

Deed, Louisa, April 8, 1786, from William and Elizabeth Poindexter, of the parish of St. Martin, Louisa County, to David Poindexter, their son, for £150 current money of Virginia, conveying a tract containing 150 acres in St. Martin's Parish, bounded by the lands of Dudley Diggs, James Anthony and William Poindexter.

Deed of gift, Louisa, November 7, 1786, from William Poindexter to his son Meredith Poindexter, two negroes.

Deed of gift, Louisa, November 7, 1786, from William Poindexter to his sons Meredith Poindexter, two negroes.

Deed, Louisa, March 11, 1788, from George Johnson to David Poindexter of Louisa, conveying two negroes, two feather beds and other furniture.

Power of attorney, Louisa, March 28, 1788, from Thomas Poindexter (son of John Poindexter, deceased, of Louisa) to his son John Poindexter, Jr. Witnesses: Cyrus Davis, Jas. Poindexter.

Order to Henry Garrett and Thomas Johnson, Gentleman, justices of Louisa, to take the acknowledgment of Elizabeth Poindexter to a deed, dated April 12, 1790, from herself and husband, John Poindexter, Jr., conveying land in Trinity Parish.

Bond, Louisa, June 14, 1790, of John Poindexter, Jr., as Clerk of Louisa County. John Michie and William O. Callis, securities.

Deed, Louisa, January 4, 1791, from David and Francis Poindexter, of the County of Rockingham, N. C., to Meredith Poindexter, of St. Martin's Parish, Louisa, conveying 150 acres in St. Martin's Parish, on Christmas Road, adjoining William Poindexter, Dudley Diggs, James Anthony and the main road. Signed, David Poindexter. [As "Francis" did not sign, it is probable that she was "Frances," wife of David.]

Deed, Louisa, May 4, 1791, from Thomas Johnson, Jr., to John Poindexter, James Mason White and Charles Daniel, Jr., for £5,000 current money, conveying slaves, cattle, &c.



Deed, Louisa, May 9, 1791, from Richard Henry Buckner of Caroline County to John Poindexter of Louisa, conveying 172 acres on Gold Mine Creek, part of the Aylett tract, and bounded by the lands of Moses White and William Lipscomb.

Deed, Louisa, June 10, 1791, from William Poindexter and Elizabeth, his wife, of St. Martin's Parish, to Nathaniel Anthony, of same, conveying a tract of land in said parish at the head of a branch of Locust Creek, adjoining ——— Mayo and William Poindexter.

Deed, Louisa, 1792, from William Poindexter and Margaret, his wife, to David Hall, all of Louisa, conveying 108 acres on the south side of Gold Mine Creek, Louisa, adjoining William White and Ralph Quarles.

Deed, Louisa, February 3, 1792, from John Poindexter of Louisa, to Charles Slaughter, of same, conveying a tract of land, part of that whereon he lives, lying on the North Fork of Gold Mine Creek.

Deed, Louisa, March 12, 1792, from John and William Poindexter of Louisa, executors of Christian Poindexter, who was executrix of John Poindexter, to Thomas Gardner of Spotsylvania County, conveying 400 acres on the north fork of Contrary.

Deed, Louisa, August 22, 1793, from John Poindexter, Jr., and Elizabeth, his wife, of Louisa, to John Lea, of same, conveying 439 <sup>3</sup>/<sub>6</sub> acres, on both sides of a branch of Fork Creek. Witnesses: William G. Johnson, Bond Veale Poindexter.

Deed of trust, Louisa, August 28, 1793, from Thomas Meriwether (son of Col. James Meriwether) of Louisa, to James Poindexter for 2,000 pounds, current money, on lands on Deep Creek, Louisa County, bounded by the lands of Thomas Mitchell and Col. Thomas Meriwether, purchased from Col. Thomas Meriwether (son of Col. James) and also on six negroes. The conditions of the above bond are that Meriwether and Poindexter have entered into merchandise business together under the firm name of Thomas Meriwether & Co., and some debts having been brought against the firm, this deed is to secure Poindexter from any loss on account of Meriwether's failure to pay.

Witnesses: John Poindexter, Jr., William G. Johnson.

Deed, Louisa, January 10, 1794, from James Poindexter of Louisa, to Samuel McCraw of Richmond, Va., conveying 50 acres, bounded by the lands of Moses White and Major Thomas Johnson.

Bond, Louisa, August 13, 1794, of John Poindexter as sheriff of Louisa.

Deed, Louisa, September 25, 1794, from John Poindexter and Frances, his wife, to Francis Ludwyn, of Louisa County, conveying 200 acres on Hickory Creek, on the south side of South Fork, adjoining Wm. Bibb, and being the whole tract whereon he (Poindexter?) formerly lived.

Deed, Louisa, October 6, 1794, from John Poindexter, Jr., freeing fourteen slaves, one to be freed each year beginning with the year 1795

Deed, Louisa, October 13, 1794, from James Dabney, late high sheriff of Louisa, to John Poindexter, present high sheriff, delivering a certain number of prisoners.

Will of Thomas Poindexter, dated July 15, 1796, proved in Louisa, —; names sons James, Robert, Richard, George, and John; daughters Elizabeth Jones Carmack, and Lucy, and the heirs of daughter Mollie Cosby, viz: Stith, Nicholas, Francis, Betty and Garland Cosby, and also his (the testator's) sons Gabriel and Thomas Poindexter.

Will of Eliabeth Poindexter, dated July 11, 1802, proved in Louisa, December, 1802. Legatees: daughters Elizabeth Hamilton and Docea Gentry, and sons Meredith, Gabriel, William and David.

Louisa, May 8, 1809, account of sale of estate of William Poindexter, deceased. Among the purchasers were Charles Poindexter, Thomas Poindexter, Waller Poindexter, Margaret Poindexter, Joseph Poindexter and Richard Poindexter.

Will of John Poindexter, proved in Louisa, 1820. (The compiler has no copy or abstract of this will.)

Louisa, December 31, 1822, inventory of the estate of Joseph Poindexter, deceased, and January 12, 1824, of Mrs. Rhoda Poindexter, deceased.

Louisa, July 10, 1826, account of Richard Poindexter against the estate of Joseph Poindexter and Rhoda Poindexter.

#### FROM THE RECORDS OF BEDFORD COUNTY.

Marriage bond, Bedford, 1790, Samuel Poindexter and Anne Poindexter Slaughter.

(Family tradition says this Samuel reared "his nephew" George Poindexter, Governor of Mississippi. The mother of Anne Slaughter was Betty Poindexter of Louisa.)

Deed of trust, Bedford, June 29, 1802, from William Poindexter to Stirling Claiborne.

Deed, Bedford County, July 23, 1808, from Joseph Poindexter and Elizabeth, his wife, to Joseph Nicholas, conveying a part of the land on which said Poindexter lived.

Deed, Bedford, December 21, 1810, from Thomas Johnson and Susanna, his wife, to Samuel Poindexter.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

BOOK REVIEWS.

---

**BRANCH OF ABINGDON.** Being a Partial Account of the Ancestry of Christopher Branch of "Arrowhattocks" and "Kingsland," in Henrico county, and the Founder of the Branch Family in Virginia. By James Branch Cabell. "Volentem proelia me loqui Victas et urbis increpuit lyra." Edition of 100. Printed by Wm. Ellis Jones' Sons, Inc., Richmond, Va. [1911], pp. 126, with ten illustrations.

James Branch Cabell, the well-known writer of fiction, occasionally turns to the soberer paths of antiquity and family history. Several years ago he published "Branchiana," a carefully studied account of his maternal ancestors. The Branch family descended from Christopher Branch who settled in Virginia early in the seventeenth century. In this first work he made various conjectures as to the English ancestry of Christopher Branch, (which, it may be added, have turned out to be incorrect).

The noted genealogist, J. Henry Lea, fortunately stumbled upon an English chancery suit in which Christopher Branch, the emigrant, endeavored to recover certain property in Abingdon, Berkshire. Mr. Lea followed the clue and was enabled to establish the line of ancestry for several generations. This instance shows what a vast and fertile field for American genealogists the English Chancery records are.

Last summer Mr. Cabell visited England, and his personal investigations at Abingdon, and in various record and probate offices, have borne good fruit. He has been able, from wills, registers, &c., to elaborate Mr. Lea's pedigree, and to add the ancestral lines of various other English families from whom the Branches descend. The most important of these is Bostock, through whom a royal descent is shown.

The family of Branch was prominent and prosperous at Abingdon from about the year 1500. They were mayors and burgesses, but probably their prominence in the town is best shown by the fact that two of them, Richard and William, were masters of the Fraternity of the Holy Cross. Mr. Cabell gives many interesting details in regard to this old Guild. He is also able to go beyond the bare details of genealogy and to present numerous incidents in the lives of the Branches, their relations and friends.

This handsome volume is well illustrated with views of places in and about Abingdon, and with a *fac-simile* of a page of the cartulary of the Fraternity of the Holy Cross. Foremost of all, from the view-point of scientific genealogy, is that the account of the Branch family is proved throughout by record evidence.

Mr. Cabell's book will be of great interest to all of the almost innumerable descendants of Christopher Branch and to collectors of Virginia genealogy. The edition is so small that it will soon become a very rare book. It is presumed that copies may be obtained through the printers.

**THE JOURNAL OF JULIA LE GRAND**, New Orleans, 1862-1863. Edited by Kate Mason Rowland and Mrs. Morris L. Croxall. Richmond, Va., Everett Waddey Company. 1911. pp. 318, with portraits.

A diary not kept with the view to publication, and especially the diary of a woman of social standing and cultivation, who lived in New Orleans during the years 1862-1863, must be of great interest. The journal of Julia Le Grand, afterwards Mrs. Waitz, does not disappoint expectations. It begins on December 1, 1861, just before the capture of New Orleans by the Federal forces, and one of the most striking things in it is the way it shows the indignation of the brave women of the city at the surrender. It is impossible here to go into the innumerable details, of deep interest, of the life of the people who were unable to leave New Orleans, and whose hearts were so intensely with their husbands, relatives and sweethearts who were in the Confederate army. The difficulty of communicating with their friends added greatly to the sufferings of the imprisoned people.

The editors have given all needed information in a preface and notes, and have made this fragment of a diary (recovered by accident) a valuable and deeply interesting addition to our war literature.

**SOME EMIGRANTS TO VIRGINIA.** Memoranda in Regard to Several Hundred Emigrants to Virginia During the Colonial Period whose Parentage is Shown or Former Residence Indicated by Authentic Records. Compiled by W. G. Stanard. Edition of 300 copies. Wm. Ellis Jones' Sons, Inc., Printers, 1911. For sale by the Bell Book and Stationery Company, Richmond, Va. pp. 79.

**CORRECTIONS.**—The following should be corrected in this number of the Magazine: Page 26, line 8 from bottom, for "Nathen" read "Mathew"; page 39, note, line 3 from bottom, for "a" read "an"; page 74, line 17, for "was" read "were"; page 75, line 2, under MICHAEL SPARKE, for "withcut" read "without"; page 80, for "English Records in Virginia" read "English Records Relating to Virginia"; page 100, line 18, for "Hopkins" read "Hipkins"; same page for "Fountaine" read "Fontaine"; same page, line 21, for "Pauline" read "Paulin."



# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

### ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

### HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY

ON

JANUARY 27TH, 1912.

---

WILLIAM ELLIS JONES' SONS, INC.,  
PRINTERS TO THE SOCIETY,  
RICHMOND, VA.



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
Virginia Historical Society  
IN  
ANNUAL MEETING HELD JANUARY 27TH, 1912.

---

The Annual Meeting (which had been necessarily postponed) was held at the Society's House, 707 East Franklin Street, on Saturday, January 27, 1912.

The meeting was called to order at 4:30 P. M. with President McCabe in the chair.

President McCabe had accepted an invitation from the Executive Committee to deliver the annual address, but it had been decided that the address should be delivered at some later date.

The first business was reading the

PRESIDENT'S REPORT.

It is as follows:

*To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:*

I have the honor to submit the following report, giving a *résumé* of the work of the Society and a detailed statement of its financial condition for the year ending November 30th, 1911, which report has been duly examined, verified, and unanimously approved by the Executive Committee.

While it is true that no specially noteworthy developments have marked the history of the Society during the year, it must prove most gratifying to our members to learn that much work of permanent historical value has been successfully accomplished, that our membership, notwithstanding an appalling death-roll, has grown to 758, an increase of nine since our last Annual Report, and that the year has been in many directions a most prosperous one.

To the mournful losses caused by death must be added those of delinquents, who, in accordance with the wise, if drastic, policy of your "Executive Committee," have been dropped from our rolls. The Society has been long suffering in respect to these delinquents, and none of them can deny that they have been treated with the greatest consideration and most delicate forbearance.

We Virginians are very old-fashioned folk, ever ready to give generous consideration to any reasonable—nay, even plausible—excuse for non-payment of dues, but the ugly fact remains that we have patiently borne upon our rolls for the past four to five years no small number of people, otherwise regarded as reputable, who, with cool complacency, have accepted our valuable publications, yet who, quite as complacently, have utterly ignored the modest bills for dues sent to them at regular intervals.

There are a few of these names still left on our rolls, because of their vague, yet eager, promises to pay at an early day, but your Executive Committee, wearied out by their shameless lack of sense of obligation (to employ the most euphemistic term), has resolved to give no more warnings, but to thoroughly purge our rolls of these pseudo 'lovers of our Old Dominion.'

It is extremely distasteful to have thus, for the third time, to draw public attention to these delinquents who apparently take no shame in disregarding their honest debts; but it is only proper that the whole Society shall know the facts of the case. Such offenders cannot plead ignorance, for they know quite as well as any of us that our publications are everywhere, at



home and abroad, recognized as of prime authority, that money *must* be found for copying, printing, and for the salaries of our faithful and hard-worked officials, yet who manifest an unblushing readiness to accept these publications without payment of their annual dues, on which this Society is, in chief measure, dependent for its present support and future success.

It is pleasant to report, after this rather mortifying statement touching these delinquents, that the payment of annual dues has been much prompter this year than it was in 1910, and that the "Permanent Fund" has been increased \$500. The financial condition of the Society is, therefore, at present very satisfactory, though additional generosity to our "Permanent Fund" would be most welcome. It is the most earnest desire of your Executive Committee to secure for the Society an endowment large enough to make it independent of fluctuations of membership, and to enable it, through an assured income, to broaden and improve its work in many directions.

The Treasurer's Report, in detail, is as follows:

#### TREASURER'S REPORT.

Balance in Bank November 30th, 1910, (including \$500.00 belonging to the Permanent Fund)	\$ 550 72
---	-----------

##### *Receipts.*

Annual Dues.....	\$3,134 75	
Life Members.....	200 00	
Interest.....	574 00	
Sale of publications.....	17 00	
Sale of Magazines. ....	120 13	
Rent, \$150.00; Advertising, \$25.00.....	175 00	
	<hr/>	4,220 90
		<hr/>
		\$4,771 62
		<hr/> <hr/>

##### *Disbursements.*

Salaries.....	\$1,799 96
Wages .....	295 00
Postage and Express.....	107 50
Insurance.....	117 00
Magazines and other printing.....	1,123 15

Sundry Bills.....	\$ 207 71	
Payment (sent by mistake) returned.....	5 00	
Exchange.....	20	
Repairs.....	47 75	
Books, binding and stationery.....	80 75	
		<hr/>
		\$3,784 02
Balance in bank November 30th, 1911.....		987 60
		<hr/>
		\$4,771 62
		<hr/>

*Permanent Fund.*

3% certificate of deposit.....	\$ 1,000 00
Mortgage, 5%, running three years from January 19, 1909..	1,000 00
Mortgage, 5%, running three years from July 11, 1910.....	5,500 00
Fifteen (15) shares of stock in the Citizens Bank of Norfolk, Va., paying 12% dividend, estimated value.....	3,600 00
	<hr/>
Total.....	\$11,100 00

In accordance with an order of the Executive Committee, the Treasurer presents the following Tabulated Statement, showing the sources from which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is termed the "Society's Fund" comprises the amount which the Committee has been able to save each year out of the ordinary revenues of the Society:

The Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by the President of the Society in memory of his grand-daughter, Virginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1st, 1906, died August 11th, 1909.....		\$ 500 00
Daughters of the American Revolution Fund.....		100 00
Byam K. Stevens Fund.....		600 00
Edward Wilson James Fund.....		3,600 00
Society's Fund.....		6,300 00
		<hr/>
Total.....		\$11,100 00

To which must always be added the gift of the house, 707 East Franklin Street, the War-Time Home of General R. E. Lee, by the heirs of the late John Stewart, Esq., of Brook Hill, Henrico county, Va. The Permanent Fund is reported as it was at the date of the President's report. Since the close of the fiscal year \$1,000 has been taken from the Current Account and invested for the Permanent Fund in a 3% certificate of deposit.

It is expected that at an early date this amount will be invested in a more profitable way.

## ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The additions to the Library in books and pamphlets number five hundred and thirty-five. First in importance may be named the valuable publications issued by the different departments of the United States Government, and, second, those of various Historical and Genealogical Societies at home and abroad, that come to us by "exchange." To these, we have been enabled to add, through purchase or by gift, no inconsiderable number of books of permanent value, all dealing with history, biography, genealogy, and cognate subjects.

The donors of books to whom we wish to make grateful acknowledgment are: Messrs. W. F. Adams, William G. Stanard, George C. Mosely, J. G. Leach, Carl and E. B. Stokel, Leon Hühner, A. C. Quisenberry, W. W. Baker, C. C. Magruder, Jr., Albert Matthews, W. H. Reed, Lincoln N. Kinnicut, Chas. C. Adams, Stuart C. Gibboney, Ro. H. McCormick, James M. Hunnewell, J. H. Whitty, Wm. W. Harrison, J. Staunton Moore, Walter Adams, E. W. B. Taylor, Jos. C. Clayton, John W. Williams, Fred. A. Woods, Wm. Wallace Tooker, Jacob Heffelfinger, Justin H. Smith, Isaac Davenport, Jr., A. A. Hart; Doctors Albert P. Francione and Bennett W. Green; Professors J. S. Ames, Beverly W. Bond, J. F. Jameson, James M. Garnett, James E. Winston, and A. J. Morrison; Captain Jennings C. Wise, General Holdworth O. Collins, Hon. Charles F. Adams, Hon. Chas. J. Faulkner, Judge Morris S. Barratt, Rt. Rev. A. R. Graves, D. D., Rev. C. H. Ryland, D. D., Rev. B. L. Price, D. D.; Mesdames Virginia Armistead Garber, Jas. M. Langton, Alice T. Connally, Charles Hyde, Miss Stella P. Hardy and Miss Anne B. Hyde; the Libraries of the State of New York, of the Virginia Military Institute, of the State of South Carolina, and the New Bedford Free Public Library; the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, the Trustees of the Henry Whitfield House, Guilford, Conn., the Royal Society of Canada, the Council of the P. E. Diocese of Virginia, the New Jersey "Society of the Cincinnati," the "Ancient and Honor-

able Artillery Company" of Boston (Mass.), the General Committee of the Protestant Episcopal Church, the "Bunker Hill Monument Association," the "Confederate Memorial Literary Society" of Richmond, the University of Harvard, and the "Society of Colonial Dames in the State of Virginia."

These books and pamphlets have been catalogued and arranged as well as our meager unoccupied space will admit. But though, owing to our steadily increasing annual additions, we are sadly in need of adequate room for the proper disposition of these valuable accessions, every book and pamphlet (through our system of minute card-catalogues) is readily accessible, and can within a few minutes be put into the hands of the general reader or of the more determined student. Thus far, the only marked inconvenience experienced from this lack of space, has been in regard to our bound files of newspapers, which have perforce, to be arranged in piles wherever room can be found for them. Even in this case, all that is required on the part of readers is a somewhat more patient waiting in order to gain access to them.

The placing of miscellaneous pamphlets in "magazine binders" has been carried on as heretofore. At the time of our last Annual Report, there were 223 of these "binders" on our shelves. Since then, there has been an increase of twenty, containing between 150 and 200 pamphlets. Of course, some of the miscellaneous publications that come to us are too large for the "binders," and have to be suitably bound. Almost all of our historical and genealogical "exchanges" are regularly bound in cloth, as each volume is completed.

#### GIFTS.

The most notable gift of the year has been a large collection of topographical maps (chiefly of counties in Virginia) made in 1862-1864 by Confederate engineer officers under the direction and supervision of Major-General J. F. Gilmore, Chief of the Engineer Corps of the Confederate States, reckoned both in the Federal and Confederate armies as one of the ablest



military engineers in either service. These maps, sixty-five in number, all exquisitely executed, were munificently presented to the Society by Mrs. Louisa Gilmore Minis, of Savannah, Georgia, a lady of rare culture and ardent patriotism, who, having declined a large sum offered for them by the United States Government, donated them to our Society as a memorial of her gallant and distinguished father.

Map-cases have been ordered for these veritable treasures, which are of prime importance to all present and future military students, so great has been the change in the topographical aspects of Virginia during the half century that has elapsed since "the War between the States."

One of the handsomest of these maps will be appropriately framed and hung upon the walls of the "Society House."

The gift ranking next in value is a life-size portrait in oils of General Zachary Taylor ("Old Rough and Ready"), hero of the "Black Hawk," "Seminole," and "Mexican" Wars, a native of Orange county in this State and perfervid Virginian, presented to the Society by Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Nelson, of this city. It was taken from life, and some of us are old enough to pronounce it a "speaking likeness" of the sturdy old soldier, though the name of the artist is unknown to us at present.

Other gifts worthy of special mention are: (1) a photograph of the noble recumbent statue of Lee in the chapel at Lexington, executed by Edward V. Valentine, one of our Vice-Presidents, and donated by Fairfax C. Jones; (2) the original of a letter from Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, dated May 13th, 1777, and the reply of Henry to Lee (also an original), dated May 28th, 1777, together with a contemporary copy of Henry's receipt for money paid for the gunpowder taken from the royal magazine at Williamsburg—all three given to us by Henry's great-grand-daughter, Mrs. Matthews Bland Harrison, of "Red Hill," the ancestral seat of the Henrys in the county of Charlotte, where "the forest-born Demosthenes" (as Byron termed the great tribune of the people) so long lived, and where he finally fell on sleep.



## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

(1) Volume XIX of our "Magazine" was begun and completed in 1911, and, in adherence to the settled purpose of your Committee, its contents consisted almost entirely of unpublished original documents bearing on Virginia history.

In the April number was begun the publication of the "*Minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia*," commencing from 1623. For years it has been our keen desire to publish this record from the original manuscripts in the Library of Congress. But various hindrances (dwelt upon in former Annual Reports) have hitherto prevented the fruition of our cherished hopes. This year, however, through the courtesy of Mr. Herbert Putnam, Chief Librarian, and of Mr. Gaillard Hunt, Custodian of Archives, of the Library of Congress, as well as through the generous services of Mr. Lothrop Withington, of London, we have been enabled to enter upon our long-deferred undertaking.

To all of these gentlemen named above the Society begs to tender its most grateful acknowledgments.

These "*Minutes*" constitute, probably, the oldest record in America that originated in any of the colonies, and are certainly the most ancient record of the proceedings of the Virginia Court or Council. Much of the original was written within the palisades of Jamestown, when the scribe plied his "grey-goose-quill," while his trusty matchlock lay within easy reach, in case of any sudden attack by wily savage. The whole is a veritable "human document" in its graphic touches, that portray so simply and yet so vividly contemporary events, and we may not impertinently add that our presentation of it follows with notable exactitude the original, and has been annotated in very thorough and minute fashion.

(2) The printing of the "*Randolph MS.* (a compilation of Seventeenth Century records destroyed long years ago), has gone on steadily, and will probably not be completed until the end of 1912 or later. This most valuable historical compilation has now reached the latter part of the XVII century, and

among its contents for this year (1911) may be found: (1) Memoranda from the Proceedings of the Council for 1684-1688; (2) a Commission to the General Court; and (3) two sets of elaborate instructions to Governor Lord Howard of Effingham.

(3) The series of "*Miscellaneous Colonial Documents*," containing papers dealing with various periods of our colonial history and copied from certain archives in the State Library (which had been unaccountably mislaid and which were only discovered after the printed "Calendar of State Papers" had been issued) has been continued throughout the year, and include, among other items of historical value, (1) some most interesting letters written to the Governor and Council by Nathaniel Blackiston, who was, during the years 1705-1709, the "Virginia Agent" in London; (2) a memorial of the Directors controlling the erection of a lighthouse at Cape Henry in 1775; (3) two papers relating to the Transylvania Company; (4) instructions of the Fairfax County Committee to their delegates to the Virginia Convention of 1775; (5) a most interesting petition to the same Convention from the citizens of Frederick county; (6) a paper regarding the Indian War in the Carolinas (1712); (7) a list of Indian words, with their English equivalents (of about 1708); (8) a letter from John Page to William Lee in regard to the official Seal of Virginia (1777).

(4) The fourth series (comprising not only the "Abstracts" of the English Public Records made by the late W. N. Sainsbury, but full copies, as well, of the *original* papers from which these "Abstracts" were made, together with copies of documents embraced in the "McDonald" and other "Collections" of transcripts now in the State Library) has been regularly continued. The period covered is from 1665 to 1670, and as accurate information touching Virginia affairs during this very period has heretofore been lacking, the historical signification of this first-hand documentary material can scarcely be exaggerated.

The very valuable series of "General Orders" issued from Washington's headquarters during the campaigns of 1777-1778

that have been published in each number of the Magazine, contains much historical data of prime moment to students of our Revolutionary era and continues to excite great interest on the part of the general reader.

Another important contribution to our Revolutionary history (begun in the October number) is a careful bibliography of the Muster and Pay Rolls, together with the Regimental Histories, of Virginia Revolutionary troops, compiled not only from printed works, but from MSS and minutely annotated by Messrs. C. A. Flagg and W. O. Waters, both of the Library of Congress. The first instalment of this work (to which is prefixed an admirable introduction) has been done with the trained skill that one expects from such expert bibliographers, and your Committee desires to make proper record on the pages of our "Minutes" of the gratitude entertained by the Society for this signal token of generosity on the part of these two distinguished gentlemen.

Our faithful friend, Mr. Lothrop Withington, of London, has continued during the year his intensely interesting "*Virginia Gleanings in England*," extracted with scholarly accuracy from old English wills, and generously contributed to the Magazine by this accomplished antiquarian, who has declined to be reimbursed even for the expense necessarily incurred by him for clerical transcription. These "*Gleanings*" still constitute not merely delightful reading for even the idlest "skimmer," but shed most important side-lights on the social life of our early colonial era. Among the wills presented in this year's "*Gleanings*" are those of Dr. Lawrence Bohune, Physician-General of Virginia in 1620, whose heroic utterance, as he fell mortally wounded on the deck of Capt. Chester's ship, as she valiantly engaged two Spanish men-of-war in the West Indies, is almost identical with that of Sir Richard Grenville, immortalized by Tennyson in his stirring ballad of "*The Revenge*;" (2) the will of Governor Robert Dinwiddie, and (3) those of such well-known colonial "worthies" as Philip Ludwell (third), John Dixon, and Brett Randolph.

Outside the various series already mentioned, other contri-

butions worthy of note made to the Magazine during the year are: (1) A Diary of a journey made to Kentucky and Ohio by Henry Bartlett, of Frederick county, Virginia, in 1805; (2) Extracts from Sir Wm. Johnson's Papers, 1750 (now on file in the office of the State Archivist, Albany, N. Y.), contributed by G. A. Taylor, of London, England; (3) the Report of Col. Edmund Scarborough, touching his efforts to suppress the Quakers on the Eastern Shore (1663), in which the long-vexed contest as to the boundary line between Virginia and Maryland is dwelt upon, contributed by Mr. Thos. B. Robertson; (4) a partial list (to be completed in our next volume) of Sussex county (Va.) wills; and (5) an exceedingly able letter written in 1756 by Rev. James Maury to Philip Ludwell, of His Majesty's Council in regard to the defense of the frontiers of Virginia against the attacks of the Indians (whom he terms "those bloody instruments of French policy"), contributed by the distinguished antiquarian and historian, Worthington C. Ford, of the "*Massachusetts Historical Society*."

The departments of Notes and Queries, Genealogy, and the reviews of new books have maintained their long-established high standard.

It may be pertinent to mention just here that most of the series of historical documents to which we have drawn your attention above (including the "*General Orders*," "*Revolutionary Muster Rolls*," and "*Virginia Gleanings in England*"), will be continued during the coming year, while the *Minutes of the Council and General Court*" will certainly require two, and perhaps three, years for completion. There is a chance that the "*Randolph Manuscript*" may be brought to a conclusion in 1912, but it is more probable that it will not be completed until some time in 1913.

The "*Miscellaneous Colonial Documents*" (at least, those of which we have transcripts) will, no doubt, be all printed during the next two years. When this shall have been done (and the "*Minutes*" concluded), we shall have printed practically all the important records dealing with Virginia affairs during the XVIIth century, with the exception of the "*Legislative and*



*Council Journals*," which our State Library proposes to publish.

When these "*Miscellaneous Colonial Documents*" have been finished, we shall resume the publication of "*Virginia Legislative Papers*," which consisting, as they do, of "Petitions," "Remonstrances," letters, reports, and certain "intercepted communications" (sent direct to the Virginia Legislature or communicated to that body by the Governor) have proved (so far as we have published them) of the highest moment to historical students.

The "Abstracts" and the full copies of documents from the "English Public Records Office" will more than cover the period from 1670 to 1675, as presented in our next volume. As we have already published practically all the documents relating to "Bacon's Rebellion," we shall be able, because of the material now readily accessible in print, to skip over to 1677, and then go on steadily to the end of the XVIIth century. It needs no argument to impress upon the members of this Society that it is a matter of the highest importance to the true history of Virginia that all of the XVIIth century documentary evidence as to her genesis and development should be made readily accessible in print to students of that heroic time.

After the fulfillment of this patriotic purpose, we look forward to publishing a number of other Virginia documents touching the early colonial period, of which the Library of Congress has obtained accurate transcripts within the last few years.

It would be not only unseemly, but ungrateful, on our part to close this report without expressing our most sincere gratitude for contributions of exceptional value and interest where-with they have enriched the pages of our Magazine, to Messrs. A. J. Morrison, Lothrop Withington, J. T. McAllister, G. A. Taylor, Thos. B. Robertson, W. B. Cridlin, C. A. Flagg, W. O. Waters, Beverley W. Bond, Jr., General W. H. Carter, U. S. A., W. B. Chilton, St. George T. Brooke, H. J. Eckenrode, Gerald Fothergill, Prof. J. F. Jameson, Rev. A. H. Hord, W. W. Fon-



taine, Wm. B. Morrison, N. S. Barratt, C. B. Bryant, Mrs. N. E. Clement, and Miss Lucie P. Stone.

Our sister societies deserve, too, a special word of congratulation on the good work they continue to do in historical and antiquarian fields. Especially worthy of mention is the happy culmination of the persistent struggle that the "*Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities*" has been making for years to secure possession of the "John Marshall House" in this city. Success has finally crowned their strenuous efforts, and it is the purpose of these patriotic Virginia women to restore the inside of the building exactly as it was, when, for so many years it was the home of "the great Chief Justice," and to establish there a museum of Virginia antiquities. It is also worthy of note that on the 31st day of last May the "*Society of Colonial Dames in the State of Virginia*" unveiled, with appropriate ceremonies, an impressive granite shaft (erected at their expense) to mark the site of "Henricopolis." (So called in honor of Prince Henry, son of James I, the first "Patron" of the "Virginia Company"), and to commemorate that on that spot a beginning had been made to establish the first university in the western world—a noble enterprise, that had surely succeeded but for the frightful "Massacre of 1622."

#### NECROLOGY.

"This fell-sergeant, Death," as Shakespeare tells us, "is strict in his arrest," and every year, we, especially the older of us, scan with ever-deepening sorrow and tender wistfulness of remembrance, the list of those whom we have "loved long since and lost awhile."

The list last year was of tragic length, but this year it is even more appalling. It is as follows:

#### *Life Members.*

CHAPMAN JOHNSON LEIGH, New York City.

RT. REV. AUGUSTINE VAN DE VYVER, S. T. D., Richmond, Virginia.

BYAM KERBY STEVENS, New York City.

*Annual Members.*

RICHARD H. BAKER, Norfolk, Virginia.  
THEODORE M. BANTA, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
REV. R. L. CARNE, Alexandria, Virginia.  
FRANKLIN R. CARPENTER, Denver, Colorado (died 1910).  
W. G. DARRIS, New York City.  
HON. S. B. ELKINS, Elkins, West Virginia.  
HON. CHARLES J. HUGHES, JR., Denver, Colorado.  
J. F. HUNNEWELL, Charlestown, Massachusetts.  
HERBERT M. NASH, M. D., Norfolk, Virginia.  
CAPT. WM. W. OLD, Norfolk, Virginia.  
GEORGE P. RANEY, Tallahassee, Fla.  
WILLIAM O. SKELTON, Richmond, Virginia.  
JUDGE BEVERLY R. WELLFORD, Richmond, Virginia.  
JOHN G. WILLIAMS, Orange, Virginia.  
CHARLES B. WINGO, Richmond, Virginia.  
MRS. S. R. CARGILL, Mason City, Illinois.  
MRS. WM. W. GORDON, Richmond, Virginia.

It has been customary during recent years for the President to make some mention of each of our deceased members, but this year, so long is the mournful list, it is manifestly impossible to do so. In any event, this could not be done in a number of cases, because of lack of personal knowledge, and an expression of perfunctory grief is usually nothing but repulsive hypocrisy. Some of these, unknown to us, were yet men of national reputation, as Stephen B. Elkins, United States Senator and Secretary of War in Harrison's Cabinet, and Charles J. Hughes (an alumnus, as was Elkins, of the University of Missouri), who rose through many offices of public trust and responsibility, to become United States Senator from Colorado. Even more distinguished in the eyes of men-of-letters was James Frothingham Hunnewell, whose literary achievement (antiquarian and historical) it would be impertinent to dwell upon in this presence.

Of the three "Life Members," we can at least speak briefly, and of two of them, as Hamlet hath it, "by the card."

Chapman Johnson Leigh, though he spent but few years of his life in Virginia after he grew to manhood, was born and educated in the "Old Dominion," and ever cherished for his mother-State that passionate devotion and fealty which God seems to have implanted in the breasts of all Virginians "to the manner born" that belonged to his generation. What a host of memories of the time, which many still hold to have been Virginia's "Golden Age," his mere name evokes! For in that name were blended those of two "Virginia Worthies" of the highest and noblest type. Some of us here, though a scant score of years his juniors, still recall him as he was in the full flush of attractive manhood—somewhat grave, with a certain aloofness due to shyness, yet gracious with an old-fashioned politeness that has been swept away by "the shabby tide of Progress." Some few, indeed, of us were present at his wedding, when he married the radiant beauty of "Lowland Virginia," Anne Carter, of "Shirley," on the James—and surely none of those few can ever forget that brilliant assemblage of courtly squires and high-bred women who gathered that night under the hospitable roof-tree of her father, filling with jocund mirth and happy laughter the stately drawing-rooms, from whose panelled walls looked down upon us a brave array of gallants in doublets of crimson and gold and smiling beauties with powder on hair and a patch on chin (not a few "Lelys" and "Sir Godfreys" among them), and then a sudden hush, as the young couple entered, and standing before the parson, plighted troth in the very room, where nigh seventy years ago, another fair Anne Carter (great aunt of the bride), had wed dashing "Light Horse Harry" Lee, little dreaming that she was destined to become the mother of the foremost soldier of English-speaking folk.

Chapman Leigh was, as you all know, son of the brilliant Benjamin Watkins Leigh, once United States Senator from this Commonwealth, and reckoned, though young in years, as, perhaps, in many ways the best-equipped representative in the famous "Virginia Convention of 1829-30." His fame as an orator and keen debater had been already won, but he was

destined to find in that Convention, in the person of Chapman Johnson, his old college-mate at Williamsburg "a foeman worthy of his steel." Sharply and often that steel rang out in the heated debates, for they were the conspicuous leaders of the two opposing factions, and many looked for a severance of their long friendship; but the intimacy that had sprung up in what Shakespeare calls "the May-morn of their youth," was never dimmed for a moment, and Leigh, at a later time, put the seal upon that long friendship by naming his son for his old antagonist.

Certainly, if there be aught in a name, Chapman Johnson Leigh should have been a conspicuous figure in Virginia public life, but his tastes were all opposed to a political career, and, though a man of fine judgment and of marked acumen in business affairs, he preferred to lead the life of a quiet gentleman, "far from the madding crowd," and, having achieved a comfortable fortune, devoted himself to his books and to foreign travel.

He rounded out his four-score, but to the very end his love for his mother-State, her history, and traditions, knew no shadow of turning.

Quite the reverse in his tastes as to mingling with "all sorts and conditions of men," was the Rt. Rev. Augustine Van de Vyver, Catholic Bishop of the Diocese of Virginia. He possessed, indeed, a real "genius for friendship," and when merely a poor parish-priest, might have claimed with "noble Timon" — "You mistake my fortunes; I am wealthy in my friends." Those who were not members of his communion, yet who admired him and had much talk with him, were struck chiefly by his breadth of view and fairness ("the sweet reasonableness and light" of Matthew Arnold) and by his charming deference to his adversaries in all matters of discussion. There, he never claimed the authority or protection of dogma, nor hid himself behind "priestly petticoats," but stepped out into the broad arena and more than held his own with rare dialectical skill. As for "heat of argument," no adversary could even withstand his mellow laughter



and the twinkle of his kindly eyes. There was in him indeed, a delightful blending of the simple, jovial *curé* of some village in his native Belgium, knowing little beyond his well-thumbed Breviary and the names and needs of every member of his flock (so delightfully portrayed by the magic pencil of Daudet), and of the highly-educated ecclesiastic, who had at his finger-tips the whole history of the tenets of the ancient communion that claimed his devotion and single-minded faith. He was blessed beyond most Episcopal dignitaries with a saving sense of humor, loved a good story, and was a delightful *raconteur* himself, his French accent, which he never altogether overcame, adding a nameless piquancy to his bright and easy talk. Even in graver discussion, he seemed to have learned instinctively that persuading is of far deeper moment than merely convincing.

Those here to-night who witnessed only a few months ago the imposing pageant of his obsequies, where were gathered in and about the Cathedral a vast array of "the lofty and the lowly," who had come to do honor not so much to the prelate as to the *man*, could harbor, no doubt, that one who could compel such a passion of personal grief, must have knit these men and women, aye, even children, to him by intimate ties that could only have been wrought by years of generous beneficences, tender sympathies, and unselfish ministrations, and must have felt assured that his "anointment" was not alone that of pious human hands, but, in old Isaiah's phrase, "the anointment of the Spirit of the Lord to preach good tidings to the poor," to serve God humbly, and, as the Good Book elsewhere tells us, to find pure religion and undefiled in visiting the fatherless and the widows and in binding up the wounds of the broken hearted.

In the contemplation of a life so nobly spent in deeds of pious service and of unaffected self-abnegation, all differences as to creeds must needs be forgotten, and, whether Protestant or Jew or Catholic, we can all breathe over the bier of this Vicar of God and devout Christian the words of the "Mass for the Dead," contained in his own stately and ancient ritual:



*"Requiem aeternam dona ei, Domine; et lux perpetua luceat ei. In memoria aeterna erit justus."*

Of Byam K. Stevens, the third of our "Life Members," who, on the 12th of December, 1911,

Passed into a clearer day  
Than our poor twilight dawn on earth,

there is not much that we can say, owing to lack of personal knowledge. Yet he is one whom we, at least, should ever hold in grateful remembrance, he having been for years past an unostentatious, yet liberal, benefactor of this Society.

Why this was so, unless, indeed, because of his enthusiastic interest in antiquarian research, has never been known to any one of us. Blessed with an ample fortune, achieved by his own sagacity as a man of affairs, he retired nearly thirty years ago and spent the evening of his life in travel and in fostering charitable and philanthropic work of every kind. He was also a keen antiquarian and took a prominent part in the activities of our sister association, the "*New York Historical Society*."

So far as can be ascertained, he never saw, nor was ever seen by, a single officer or member of our Society, yet regularly, with each recurring year, he sent us, with a few kindly words, a most welcome reminder, in the shape of a liberal cheque, of his keen interest in our work, which amounts have always been carried over to our "Permanent Fund." The impression conveyed by his letters was that he was one of those unobtrusive men, who prefer to "do good by stealth," and who, in the spirit of the true antiquarian and scholar, knew no degrees of latitude or longitude in his liberal benefactions to further genuine historical investigation.

Of the others, both time and the limits of this report (already too extended) forbid more than briefest mention, even in the case of the few (out of the many) well known to us.

But all of you must have noted the fact that our sister city of Norfolk has been specially stricken in the loss, since our last meeting, of three of her most distinguished citizens, all graduates of the University of Virginia—Richard H. Baker,

for above forty years a steadfast friend of this Society—a simple, modest gentleman, whose native kindliness of heart and gracious manners of “the old school” won for him the respect and affection of the whole community in which he was born and bred, and who, in his long judicial career, maintained the highest and best traditions of the Virginia bar; William W. Old, a Master of Arts of the University, who immediately on attaining his degree in June of 1861, went to “the front” and, though several times desperately wounded, served to the very end of our momentous struggle for independence. At the close of the war, he became the law partner of Capt. Richard Walke, Jr., (also a Master of Arts of the University and one of the most superb young artillery officers of A. P. Hill’s Corps, of the “Army of Northern Virginia,” as he was also one of the most acute and learned lawyers of his time)—the partnership subsisting until the tragic death of the latter at sea some fifteen years ago.

Many positions of civic honor came to Capt. Old while he continued in the full practice of his profession, and it is only simple truth to declare that his was the good fortune to be equal, in fullest measure, to every responsibility imposed upon him by his fellow-citizens. He was, at the same time, conspicuous in well nigh every undertaking of the communion to which he belonged, and his practical suggestions and ripe judgment will long be missed in the “Councils” of the Diocese of Southern Virginia.

Yet another to be mourned of the denizens of “the City by the Sea” is Dr. Herbert M. Nash, known throughout “Tide-water” Virginia (like Dr. Elliotson, to whom Thackeray dedicated “*Pendennis*”) as “the good physician.” He, too, was a fine soldier, as well as a most skillful surgeon, and followed to the end the fortunes of the thrice-glorious army to which he belonged. Like Capt. Old, he was active in all church work, and was long a vestryman of old “St. Paul’s,” Norfolk. For forty years he enjoyed a large and lucrative practice, and in all that time, when called upon to attend patients on Sunday, he invariably paid over all his fees into the “Poor Fund.” And

beyond all else, let it be set down here that, in addition to never sending a bill for attending the poorer classes in his community, he had the happy tactfulness, which only a thoroughly kind heart could possess, of making the recipient of his free service feel that there was no question of obligation, but that it was to *him* a genuine privilege to minister to their needs.

Of two others, citizens of Richmond, would I fain speak, did time allow—one gone to his rest, full of years, blessed to the very end by “that which should accompany old age, as honor, love, obedience, troops of friends,” Judge Beverly R. Wellford, the finest type of the old Virginia gentleman, with his courtly manners and delicious prejudices, in which many of us heartily shared; the other, struck down in the very heyday of his young manhood, William O. Skelton, who was “the life” of every party wherever he chanced to be, and who never forgot, in all the hurry of our modern so-called “civilization,” the “*noblesse oblige*” of race and rearing, and whose winning smile, high-bred courtesy and humorous sallies will long be remembered and missed in the clubs and drawing-rooms of Richmond.

So ends these halting tributes to some of our dead for 1911.

In conclusion, reviewing dispassionately what has been accomplished during the year, even the coldest must allow to us a legitimate pride in the solid achievement that has been ours. That the achievement has been fully up to any that has gone before, will not be questioned by those who know the history of the Society during all the years of its existence.

As bibliophiles well know, the earliest of our separate publications, and later on, our “COLLECTIONS,” fetch in all the book-marts of English-speaking folk prices ranging from double to, in many cases, ten-fold the amount at which they were originally published. But our more recent publications are far more scientifically presented, and it is no exaggeration to declare that, if we had nothing else to show in the way of permanent achievement than the nineteen volumes of our “*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*,” those volumes in themselves would be reckoned by historical students of “the

modern school" as more than a fair equivalent for all the zeal, time, and money expended in maintaining the Society at a high level from its establishment, nearly eighty years ago, under John Marshall as its first President."

To all the officials of the Society your Committee desires to express its deep appreciation of their single-minded zeal and fidelity in the performance of their duties, and, in an especial degree, are our obligations due to our accomplished Corresponding Secretary, whose untiring activity, joined to his profound learning touching the history of Virginia in all its phases from her foundation to the beginning of the present century, has been the chief cause that our "*Magazine*" holds to-day an assured rank among the foremost publications in its special field.

The chief thing lacking to us now is an adequate "Permanent Fund," which some of our richer citizens of high public spirit may yet enable us to secure.

At any rate, we approach another year of strenuous endeavour with the ascription for our Society of a great English poet: "*May her future copy fair her past.*"

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. GORDON McCABE,  
*President.*

January 27th, 1912.

At the conclusion of the report a vote of thanks was tendered the President and, as usual, the report was ordered to be printed in the Magazine.

The Corresponding Secretary stated that shortly before the Society had convened in annual meeting, a portrait of the late Conway Robinson, Esq., had been received from his family.

On motion, the thanks of the Society were ordered to be sent to the donors of the portrait of a gentleman who long held such a leading position in the Society and who did so much for Virginia history.



The President then stated that the next business was the election of officers.

It was moved that a Nominating Committee be appointed.

The motion being adopted, the President appointed Mr. Morgan P. Robinson and Dr. H. J. Eckenrode a committee.

The Committee retired, and when they returned the Chairman, Mr. Robinson, stated that his Committee recommended that all the officers and members of the Executive Committee be renominated.

The officers and members of the Committee were nominated as follows and were unanimously re-elected:

*President*,—W. Gordon McCabe.

*Vice-Presidents*,—Archer Anderson, Edward V. Valentine and Lyon G. Tyler.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian*,—William G. Standard.

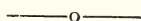
*Recording Secretary*,—David C. Richardson.

*Treasurer*,—Robert A. Lancaster, Jr.

*Executive Committee*,—C. V. Meredith, C. W. Kent, W. Meade Clark, A. C. Gordon, S. S. P. Patteson, S. H. Yonge, William H. Palmer, Rt. Rev. A. M. Randolph, John Stewart Bryan, Daniel Grinnan, J. P. McGuire, Jr., and William A. Anderson.

There being no further business, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS  
OF THE  
Virginia Historical Society  
JANUARY, 1912.



*President.*

W. GORDON McCABE, Richmond, Va.

*Vice-Presidents.*

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.

EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.*

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

*Recording Secretary.*

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

*Treasurer*

ROBERT A. LANCASTER, JR., Richmond, Va.

*Executive Committee.*

C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.	WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
CHAS. W. KENT University of Va.	Rt. Rev. A. M. RANDOLPH, Norfolk, Va.
W. MEADE CLARK Richmond, Va.	J. STEWART BRYAN, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.	DANIEL GRINNAN, Richmond, Va.
S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.	J. P. MCGUIRE, JR., Richmond, Va.
S. H. YONGE, Richmond, Va.	WM. A. ANDERSON, Lexington, Va.

*and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries  
and Treasurer.*

The Annual Meeting of this Society  
will be held in January, 1912. The  
Proceedings of the Meeting will be  
published in the April Magazine.

# LIST OF MEMBERS.

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng. Stevens, Dr. H. Morse, University of California.  
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.  
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.  
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.  
Banks, Chas. E., M. D.  
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.  
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.  
Carrington, Gen. H. B., Hyde Park, Massachusetts.  
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.  
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.  
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.  
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.  
Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.  
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.  
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.  
Richemond, Mons. Meschinot De, La Rochelle, France.  
Rose, Josiah, London, England.  
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.  
Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.

## LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Gilmer S. Louisville, Ky.  
Adams, Wm. Newton, Summit, N. J.  
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.  
Andrews, A. B., Jr., Raleigh, N. C.  
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.  
Barksdale, H. M., Wilmington, Del.  
Barratt, Judge Norris S., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y.  
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.  
Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va.  
Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va.  
Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va.  
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.  
Bushnell, David I., Jr., University of Virginia.  
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.  
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.  
Cox, Mrs. Wm. Ruffin, Richmond, Va.  
Clement, Capt. H. C., U. S. A., Fort Porter, Buffalo, N. Y.  
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., Saint Louis, Mo.  
Cook, Heustis P., Richmond, Va.  
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.  
Dooley, James H., Richmond, Va.  
Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La.  
Garnett, Judge T. S., Norfolk, Va.  
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.  
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.  
Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.  
Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.  
Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Harrison, Fairfax, Belvoir, Fairfax Co., Va.  
Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Pleasanton, Cal.  
Hobson, Mrs. Henry W., Jr., Colorado Springs, Col.  
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.  
Huntington, Archer M., Baychester, N. Y.  
Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Texas.  
Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.  
Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.  
Lee, W. H., St. Louis, Mo.  
Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.  
Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.  
Mason, Wm. Peyton, Minneapolis, Minn.  
Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va.  
Möhler, Miss Edith M., St. Albans, W. Va.  
Morse, Willard S., New York, N. Y.  
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.  
Nolting, Miss Elizabeth Aiken, Cobham, Va.



- Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y.  
 Robinson, Morgan P., Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, Judge R. Carter, Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, Frederick W., Richmond, Va.  
 Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.  
 Stiers, Rev. Ernest, M. D. D., New York, N. Y.  
 Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.  
 Swanson, Hon. Claude A., Chatham, Va.  
 Talcott Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.  
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.  
 Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.  
 Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.  
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.  
 Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.  
 Woodson, Captain R. S., U. S. A., Fort McDowell, Cal.

## ANNUAL MEMBERS.\*

- Abney, John R., New York, N. Y.  
 Adams, Samuel F., South Boston, Va.  
 Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.  
 Addison E. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Aguilar de, Mrs. F. B., New York, N. Y.  
 Alexander, F. W., Oak Grove, Va.  
 Alexander, Dr. W. T., New York, N. Y.  
 Allen, E. W., Savannah, Ga.  
 Allen, Herbert F. M., Washington, D. C.  
 Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Ames, Mrs. Joseph S., Baltimore, Md.  
 Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, B. P., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.  
 Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.  
 Andrews, Prof. C. M., Yale University, New Haven, Conn.  
 Antrim, J. Linwood, Richmond, Va.  
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.  
 Atkinson, Thomas, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Austin-Leigh, Richard A., London, England.  
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.  
 Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.  
 Ballard, N. H., Brunswick, Ga.  
 Barbour, John S., Fairfax, Va.  
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.  
 Baskervill, P. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.  
 Beer, George Louis, New York, N. Y.  
 Beirne, Francis F., Richmond, Va.  
 Bell, Robert O., Richmond, Va.  
 Belmont, August, New York, N. Y.  
 Belt, Mrs. Eliz. Talbot, Millen, Ga.  
 Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.  
 Berry, Mrs. J. T., Dallas, Texas.  
 Blackford, Dr. L. M., Alexandria, Va.  
 Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.  
 Blaine, Mrs. E. Robert, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Blair, Miss Louisa Coleman, Richmond, Va.  
 Boddie, John T., Chicago, Ill.  
 Blow, A. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Boatwright, Mrs. Gertrude F. H., Roanoke, Va.  
 Bodley, Temple, Louisville, Ky.  
 Boisseau, Sterling, Richmond, Va.  
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.  
 Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.  
 Bondurant, Dr. Eugene D., Mobile, Ala.  
 Booker, Mrs. Hunter R., Hampton, Va.  
 Boreman, R. J. A., Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Bosher, Mrs. Robert S., Richmond, Va.  
 Bowles, Henry L., Denver, Col.  
 Boyd, James N., Richmond, Va.  
 Boykin, Mrs. F. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Boyle, Mrs. P. A., Davenport, Iowa.  
 Boyle, Mrs. Virginia Frazier, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Bradford, James C., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.  
 Braxton, A. Caperton, Richmond, Va.  
 Breeding, Miss Catherine Throckmorton, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Brent, F. C., Pensacola, Florida.  
 Brent, Frank P., Lancaster county, Va.  
 Brodhead, Lucas, Versailles, Ky.  
 Brooke, Richard N., Washington, D. C.  
 Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.  
 Brooke, Dr. T. V., Sutherlin, Va.  
 Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.

---

\* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

# LIST OF MEMBERS.

V

- Brown, J. Thompson, Richmond, Va.  
 Bruce, Hon. C. M., Clarkton, Va.  
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, Norfolk, Va.  
 Bruce, Mrs. Mary Howard, Baltimore, Md.  
 Bryan, Thomas P., Richmond, Va.  
 Bryan, St. George T. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.  
 Budlong, Mrs. M. J., New York, N. Y.  
 Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.  
 Bukey, Mrs. John Spencer, Washington, D. C.  
 Bullard, Mrs. B. F., Savannah, Ga.  
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Burges, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.  
 Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.  
 Burwell, Armistead, Charlotte, N. C.  
 Burwell, D. S., Norfolk, Va.
- Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.  
 Cameron, Col. Benehan, Stagville, N. C.  
 Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.  
 Capps, W. L., U. S. N.  
 Cargill, Mrs. T. A., Houston, Tex.  
 Carr, Brig. Gen. C. C. U. S. A., Chicago, Ill.  
 Carruth, Herbert S., Boston, Mass.  
 Carter, Hill, Ashland, Va.  
 Cartwright, Mrs. S. A. Brooke, Washington, D. C.  
 Cary, T. Archibald, Richmond, Va.  
 Cary, Wilson Miles, Baltimore, Md.  
 Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.  
 Chamberlayne, Churchill G., Richmond, Va.  
 Chandler, Prof. J. A. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Chandler, R. G., Chicago, Ill.  
 Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ills.  
 Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes C., Narberth, Pa.  
 Chilton, H. P., New York, N. Y.  
 Chilton, W. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.  
 Clark, Mrs. Edward H., New York, N. Y.  
 Clark, Wm. Hancock, New York, N. Y.  
 Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.  
 Clayton, Joseph C., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.  
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.  
 Cobb, Wm. H., Elkins, W. Va.  
 Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.  
 Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.  
 Coffin, Charles P., Brookline, Mass.  
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.  
 Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.  
 Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.  
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.  
 Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.  
 Cooke, John H., Richmond, Va.  
 Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.  
 Corbin, Richard W., Paris, France.  
 Coulling, Miss Martha Willis, Farmville, Va.  
 Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.  
 Cram, Mrs. R. A., Boston, Mass.  
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.  
 Cridlin, W. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Crittenden, W. L., Stigler, Oklahoma.  
 Croasdaile, Mrs. Richard, Canton, Ohio.  
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Crozier, Wm. A., Hasbrouck Heights, N. J.  
 Crump, Beverley T., Richmond, Va.  
 Culleton, Leo., London, Eng.  
 Cumming, Dr. Hugh S.  
 Cutright, W. B. Buckhannon, W. Va.
- Dabney, Dr. William M., Baltimore, Md.  
 Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.  
 Daingerfield, Frances Lee, Alexandria, Va.  
 Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.  
 Darling, Mrs. Frank W., Hampton, Va.  
 Daughters A. R., Auburn, Ala.  
 Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.  
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Deas, Dr. William Allen, Richmond, Va.  
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.  
 Dickey, Lyle A., Honolulu, H. T.  
 Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga.  
 Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Draper, Mrs. James R., Oxford, Ala.  
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.  
 Durett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.  
 Dwight, Dr. E. W., Boston, Mass.
- Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.  
 East, John P., New York, N. Y.  
 Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.  
 Eckenrode, Dr. H. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Ellett, Miss Virginia R., Richmond, Va.  
 Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.  
 English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Eskridge, R. S., Seattle, Wash.  
 Eustace, Wm. Corcoran, Oatlands, Va.
- Farragut, Loyall, New York, New York.  
 Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.  
 Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.  
 Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Anson, Texas.

- Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.  
 Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Fitzhugh, E. H., Montreal, Canada.  
 Fletcher, William Meade, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Fontaine, W. W., Austin, Tex.  
 Foster, Mrs. Kate Calvert, Fosston, Minn.  
 Fountain, General S. W., U. S. A., Devon, Pa.  
 Fox, Fred. L., Sutton, W. Va.  
 Frances, Mrs. Charles E., Bedford, Ind.  
 Freeman, D. S., Richmond, Va.  
 French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.  
 Frost, Mrs. George R., Houston, Va.  
 Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.  
 Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.  
 Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Gilbert, Mrs. R. M., New York, N. Y.  
 Glover, Rolfe E., Richmond, Va.  
 Good, D. Saylor, Roanoke, Va.  
 Goodwyn, Mrs. W. S., Emporia, Va.  
 Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.  
 Gray, Henry W., Jr., Hartford, Conn.  
 Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Gregory, Oscar, Maysville, Ky.  
 Gregory, Edwin C., Salisbury, N. C.  
 Gregory, George C., Richmond, Va.  
 Greeleyway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.  
 Grigsby, Oscar, Maysville, Ky.  
 Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.  
 Grinnan, John C., Norfolk, Va.  
 Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.  
 Hagner, Judge A. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.  
 Hamilton, Alexander, Petersburg, Va.  
 Hardy, Miss Stella Pickett, Batesville, Ark.  
 Harris Alfred T., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Harris, Graham H., Greenwood, Va.  
 Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Harrison, Francis Burton, Washington, D. C.  
 Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.  
 Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.  
 Hauser, Mrs. S. T., Jr., Helena, Montana.  
 Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Heath, James E., Norfolk, Va.  
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.  
 Herbert, Colonel Arthur, Alexandria, Va.  
 Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.  
 Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill.  
 Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Hine, Major Charles DeLano, Vienna, Va.  
 Hinton, Miss Mary H., Raleigh, N. C.  
 Hogan, Mrs. Dora C., Danville, Ill.  
 Hogg, Mrs. Clara H. D., Cadiz, Ohio.  
 Holmes, J. T., Columbus, Ohio.  
 Holt, R. O., Lorton Valley, Va.  
 Hord, Rev. A. H., Germantown, Pa.  
 Howard, Mrs. Eleanor Washington, Alexandria, Va.  
 Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.  
 Huffmaster, J. T., Galveston, Texas.  
 Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.  
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.  
 Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Hunter, Maj. Robert W., Washington, D. C.  
 Hurt, George F., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Hurcheson, H. F., Boynton, Va.  
 Hurcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.  
 Hutchins, W. S., Washington, D. C.  
 Irving, A. D., Irvington, N. Y.  
 Jameson, Mrs. S. W., Roanoke, Va.  
 Jarman, Prof. J. L., Farmville, Va.  
 Jeffress, T. F., Drewry's Bluff, Va.  
 Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.  
 Jewett, W. K., Colorado Spgs., Colorado.  
 Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.  
 Johnston, Dr. Geo. Ben., Richmond, Va.  
 Johnston, Miss Mary, Richmond, Va.  
 Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.  
 Jones, Fairfax C., Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, W. Strother, New York, N. Y.  
 Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.  
 Junkin, Francis T. A., Chicago, Ill.  
 Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kas.  
 Keim, Mrs. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Kemper, Charles E., Washington, D. C.  
 Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.  
 Kerr, A. E., Grafton, W. Va.  
 Kinney, Mrs. Harry W., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Lacey, Mrs. John W., Cheyenne, Wyo.  
 Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.  
 La Monte, Geo. M., Bound Brook, N. J.  
 Lancaster, R. A., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Larus, John R., Baltimore, Md.  
 Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.  
 Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.  
 Leake, J. Jordan, Richmond, Va.  
 Lecky, Robert, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.

- Lee, R. E., Jr., Fairfax county, Va.  
 Le Grand, Mrs. J. H., Tyler, Tex.  
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.  
 Levy, Jefferson M., New York, N. Y.  
 Lewis, Charles, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Lewis, Lunsford L., Richmond, Va.  
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Washington, D. C.  
 Lomax, E. L., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Long, E. McL., New York, N. Y.  
 Lorton, Heth, New York, N. Y.  
 Loving, Dr. Starling, Columbus, Ohio.  
 Low, Joseph T., New York, N. Y.  
 Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.  
 Lyster, Mrs. H. F. L., Detroit, Mich.
- Mabry, W. S., Selma, Ala.  
 Maddox, E. L., Grand Rapids, Mich.  
 Mallory, Lt. C. K., U. S. N., Syracuse, N. Y.  
 Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.  
 Maloney, Mrs. Eva Grant, New Castle, Va.  
 Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Martin, E. Howard, New York, N. Y.  
 Martin, R. C., Albemarle, Louisiana.  
 Martin, James, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Mastin, Mrs. George R., Lexington, Ky.  
 Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.  
 Mayer, Levi, Chicago, Ill.  
 Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Mercer, Mrs. William P., Elm City, N. C.  
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.  
 Meredith, Philip T., Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Meriwether, Mrs. Minor, Loudoun Co., Va.  
 Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.  
 Miller, Mrs. Anna M., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.  
 Minor, F. D., Beaumont, Tex.  
 Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.  
 Moffett, Miss Edna V., Wellesley, Mass.  
 Moffett, Dr. L. V., Boston, Mass.  
 Montague, Hill, Richmond, Va.  
 Montgomery, William G., Birmingham, Ala.  
 Moore, J. Staunton, Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.  
 Morehead, C. R., El Paso, Texas.  
 Morehart, Mrs. Lillian B., Mankato, Minn.  
 Morgan, Dr. D. H., Amelia C. H., Va.  
 Morton, Miss Hattie, Birmingham, Ala.  
 Moseley, Robert B., Kalamazoo, Mich.  
 Mosher, Mrs. Anna M., Washington, D. C.  
 Munford, Mrs. Beverley B., Richmond, Va.
- Munford, R. B., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Myers, Barton, Norfolk, Va.  
 McAlister, J. T., Hot Springs, Va.  
 McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.  
 McCabe, Capt. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va.  
 McCaleb, Major Thomas S., U. S. A., Richmond, Va.  
 McCluer, W. B., Chicago, Ill.  
 McConnell, Prof. J. P., Emory, Va.  
 McCormick, R. Hall, Chicago, Ill.  
 McCormick, Harol F., Chicago, Ill.  
 McDonnell, Mrs. Eugene, Baltimore, Md.  
 McFadden, Charles, Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 McGraw, John T., Grafton, W. Va.  
 McGuire, Dr. Edward, Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, John Peyton, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, Murray M., Richmond, Va.  
 McIlwaine, Dr. H. R., Richmond, Va.  
 McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.
- Neilson, Miss Lou, Oxford, Miss.  
 Nicoll, Mrs. DeLancy, New York, N. Y.  
 Nicholls, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Mateo, Cal.  
 Nixon, Lewis, New York, N. Y.  
 Noblit, J. H., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Noel, Mrs. E. T., Lexington, Miss.  
 Norvell, Mrs. Lipscomb, Beaumont, Tex.
- Ogden, Robt. C., New York, N. Y.  
 Otter, John B., Louisville, Ky.  
 Outerbridge, Mrs. A. J., New York, N. Y.  
 Owen, Thomas M., Montgomery, Ala.
- Page, Mrs. Mann, Elizabeth, N. J.  
 Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.  
 Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.  
 Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.  
 Parrish, Robert L., Covington, Va.  
 Parker, Col. John, Browsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire, Eng.  
 Parker, W. S. R., Beaumont, Texas.  
 Patterson, James A., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Payne, John B., Chicago, Ill.  
 Pegram, Robert B., Charleston, S. C.  
 Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.  
 Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.  
 Pescud, Peter F., New Orleans, La.  
 Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hospital Service, Washington, D. C.  
 Phelps, Wm. B., Duluth, Minn.  
 Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.  
 Pinckard, W. P., Birmingham, Ala.



- Pinckney, C. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Pleasants, Edwin, Richmond, Va.  
 Pleasants, Dr. J. Hall, Baltimore, Md.  
 Pleasants, William H., Hollins, Va.  
 Poindexter, Judge Miles, Spokane, Wash.  
 Poindexter, R. W., Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Poindexter, C. E., Jeffersonville, Ind.  
 Poindexter, W. W., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.  
 Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Chicago, Ill.  
 Powell, J. E., Washington, D. C.  
 Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.  
 Price, Theodore H., New York, N. Y.  
 Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Ragland, Ashby T., Richmond, Va.  
 Raines, Dr. Thomas H., Savannah, Ga.  
 Raine, T. C., New York, N. Y.  
 Raines, Dr. Thomas H., Savannah, Ga.  
 Ramsay, Mrs. Clarise Sears, Westover, Va.  
 Randolph, Beverley S., Berkeley Springs, W. Va.  
 Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Randolph, Epes, Tucson, Ariz.  
 Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.  
 Reymann, Mrs. P. O., Wheeling, W. Va.  
 Rice, James M., Peoria, Ill.  
 Richardson, Albert Levin, Baltimore, Md.  
 Richardson, Wm. D., Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ills.  
 Rives, Mrs. W. C., Washington, D. C.  
 Robards, Col. John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.  
 Roberson, Mrs. J. Fall, Cropwell, Ala.  
 Robertson, Frank S., Abingdon, Va.  
 Robertson, Thos. B., Eastville, Va.  
 Robins, Dr. C. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Robinson, Judge C. W., Newport News, Va.  
 Robinson, P. M., Clarksburg, W. Va.  
 Rockwell, Mrs. Eckley, Washington, D. C.  
 Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Roper, Bartlett, Sen., Petersburg, Va.  
 Rose, Mrs. Charles A., Richmond, Va.  
 Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Richmond, Va.  
 Rucker, Mrs. B. H., Rolla, Mo.  
 Ryan, Thos. F., New York, N. Y.  
 Sands, Conway R., Richmond, Va.  
 Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Scherr, Henry, Williamson, W. Va.  
 Schouler, Prof. James, Intervale, N. H.  
 Schuck, L. E., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Scott, George Cole, Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, W. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Semmes, Raphael T., Savannah, Ga.  
 Sevier, O'Neal, New York, N. Y.  
 Shelton, Mrs. Jane R. G., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Shine, Dr. Francis Eppes, Bisbee, Ariz.  
 Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.  
 Sim, John R., New York, N. Y.  
 Sinclair, Mrs. G. A., Asheville, N. C.  
 Sitterding, Fritz, Richmond, Va.  
 Slaughter, A. D., Chicago, Ill.  
 Sloan, Mrs. Homer F., Imboden, Ark.  
 Smith, George G., D. D., Macon, Ga.  
 Smith, H. M., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Smith, Mrs. Rosa Wright, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.  
 Smith, J. W., Ottawa, Ohio.  
 Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.  
 Smith, Captain, R. C., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Smith, W. D. G., Castleton, Vt.  
 Southall, Rev. S. O., Hanover, Va.  
 Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y.  
 Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Washington, D. C.  
 Spencer, J. H., Martinsville, Va.  
 Spilman, Gen. B. W., Warrenton, Va.  
 Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.  
 Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Staton, Mrs. James G., Williamston, N. C.  
 Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.  
 Stettinins, Mrs. E. R., Dongan Hill, Staten Island, N. Y.  
 Stevens, B. F. and Brown, London, Eng.  
 Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.  
 Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "  
 Stewart, Miss Norma, "  
 Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "  
 Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.  
 Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.  
 Stith, Charles H., New Bern, N. C.  
 Stone, Mrs. Mary F., Washington, D. C.  
 Stone, Miss Lucie P., Hollins, Va.  
 Strater, Mrs. Charles G., Louisville, Ky.  
 Strother, Henry, Fort Smith, Ark.  
 Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.  
 Stuart, Henry C., Elk Garden, Va.  
 Symington, Miss Edith, Winston-Salem, N. C.  
 Taliaferro, Mrs. Richard P., Ware Neck, Va.  
 Taylor, Edgar D., Richmond, Va.  
 Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y.  
 Taylor, G. A., London, Eng.  
 Taylor, Prof. T. U., Austin, Texas.  
 Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.  
 Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Pamplin Lake, N. J.  
 Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.  
 Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.  
 Thompson, Mrs. Maurice, Crawfordville, Ind.  
 Thompson, Mrs. W. H., Lexington, Ky.  
 Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Norfolk, Va.



- Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N. Y. Wertenbaker, Prof. T. G., Princeton University, Princeton, N. J.  
 Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky. White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo.  
 Tidball, Prof. Thomas A., Sewanee, Tenn. White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.  
 Toulmin, Prof. H. A., Jr., University of Va. White, William H., Richmond, Va.  
 Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va. White, W. T., Havana, Cuba.  
 Tucker, H. St. George, Norfolk, Va. Whitehurst, Dr. M. Morris, Baltimore, Md.  
 Tunstall, Richard B., Norfolk, Va. Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Tunstall, Robert B., Norfolk, Va. Whitty, J. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Turner, D. L., New York, N. Y. Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.  
 Turner, Vam Arsdale B., Dover, Del. Williams, E. Randolph, Richmond, Va.  
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va. Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.  
 Underwood, Gen. John C., Montclair, N. J. Williams, Harrison, New York, N. Y.  
 Underwood, William T., Birmingham, Ala. Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.  
 Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va. Williams, Langborne M., Richmond, Va.  
 Valentine, Mrs. E. P., " Williams, Mrs. S. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Valentine, E. V., " Williamson, H. M., Portland, Oregon.  
 Valentine, G. G., " Williamson, J. T., Columbia, Tenn.  
 Valentine, M. S., Jr., " Wilson, H. Allen, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va. Wilson, Capt. Eugene T., U. S. A., Cristobal, Canal Zone.  
 Victor, E. K., Richmond, Va. Wilson, Mrs. Howard T., Verden, Ill.  
 Vincent, George A., Fairmount, W. Va. Winston, James O., Kingston, N. Y.  
 Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan. Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.  
 Walke, Cornelius, Ossining, N. Y. Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.  
 Walke, Mrs. Frank Anthony, Norfolk, Va. Wise, Jennings C., Richmond, Va.  
 Walker, G. A., Gee P. O., Va. Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Walker, J. Carter, Woodberry Forest, Orange, Va. Wise, Rear-Admiral Wm. C., U. S. N.  
 Walker, Mrs. J. A., Brownwood, Tex. Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.  
 Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va. Withington, Lothrop, London, Eng.  
 Waller, E. P., Schenectady, N. Y. Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Tex.  
 Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va. Woodward, W. Minor, Richmond, Va.  
 Washburne, Mrs. Mary M., Louisville, Ky. Wortham, Coleman, Richmond, Va.  
 Washington, Joseph E., Wessington, Tenn. Wrenn, John H., Chicago, Ill.  
 Washington, R. L., Atlanta, Ga. Wrenn, Rev. Virginius, Amelia C. H. Va.  
 Washington, W. De H., New York. Wysor, Harry R., Muncie, Indiana.  
 Watts, Mrs. C. L., Lynchburg, Va. Yoakum, R. B., Leavenworth, Kan.  
 Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va. Yonge, Samuel H., Richmond, Va.  
 Wayland, J. W., Harrisonburg, Va. Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.  
 Webster, Admiral Harrie, U. S. N., Richmond, Va. Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.  
 Wellford, B. Rand., Richmond, Va.

## LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS.

- American Geographical Society, New York, N. Y. Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ills.  
 Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass. Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.  
 Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y. Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.  
 Brown University Library, Providence, R. I. Coast Artillery School Library, Fort Monroe, Va.  
 Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa. Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.  
 Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn. Cossitt Library, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga. Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss.  
 Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa. Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.  
 Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.

- Georgetown University Library, Washington, D. C.  
 Goodwin Institute Library, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.
- Hampden-Sidney College Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.  
 Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.  
 Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Henry Whitfield House Trustees, Guilford, Conn.
- Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Ills.  
 Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ills.  
 Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Indianapolis Public Library, Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, Io.
- Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.  
 Kansas Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.
- Lexington, Ky., Public Library.  
 Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.  
 Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Los Angeles, Cal., Public Library.  
 Louisville Free Public Library, Louisville, Ky.  
 Lynn, Mass., Free Public Library.
- Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.  
 Mary Willis Library, Washington, Ga.  
 Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.  
 Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.  
 Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.  
 Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.  
 Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 Mt. Sterling Ohio Public Library.
- Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.  
 Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.  
 New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.  
 Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.  
 Northwestern University Library, Evanston, Ill.
- Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.  
 Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.  
 Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.
- Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.  
 Peabody College for Teachers Library, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.  
 Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pa.
- Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.  
 Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.  
 Philadelphia Institute Free Library, Chestnut and 18th Sts., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.  
 Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.
- Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.  
 Randolph-Macon Womans College, College Park, Va.
- Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.  
 Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.  
 State Department Library, Washington, D. C.  
 Stanford University Library, Cal.  
 St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.  
 St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
- Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.
- Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.  
 University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.  
 University of Illinois Library, Urbana, Ill.  
 University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.  
 University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor, Mich.  
 University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, N. C.  
 University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.  
 University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.
- Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.  
 Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.  
 Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va.
- War Department Library, Washington, D. C.  
 West Virginia Department of Archives and History, Charleston, W. Va.  
 Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.  
 Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.  
 Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
- Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn.

## LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS.

- Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.
- California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.  
 Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.
- Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.
- New York Public Library, New York, N. Y.  
 New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
- Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.
- Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. XX

APRIL, 1912.

NO. 2

---

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

---

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

---

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

---

(CONTINUED)

---

Governor Nicholson, July 16, 1690, Issues a Proclamation for repealing this Act and the 3d of June, 1690, Publishes his Accession to the Government and continues all Officers.

Governor issues a Proclamation commanding the Laws of England and this Colony against Prophaning the Sabbath and against the Sins of Cursing, Swearing, Drunkenness & debauchery to be put in Execution as also the several Acts for the well Ordering of Negroes.

Lord Hallifax, L. P. S.<sup>1</sup> and others write to the Lord Howard to Proclaim King William and Queen Mary, and

---

<sup>1</sup>Lord Privy Seal.

King Wm. sends Lord Howard's Commission to Governor Nicholson and orders him to put it in Execution with the Instructions by Letter dated 13 November, 1690.

Governor Nicholson, 2 December, 1690, Issues a Proclamation commanding all Justices of Peace, Militia and other officers to put all the Penal and other Laws in Execution strictly and that the Justices of Peace do take Care that there be Surveyors of the High ways and Constables duly appointed Prisons Pillories and Stocks set up, Grand Juries Elected and sworn out of the most Substantial Inhabitants of their Countries and have in charge to present all Parishes (that are without Ministers) that do not Provide Readers and that have not Legal Vestries that do not take Care to put the Act for Processioning in Execution and all Ministers, Readers and Clerks that do not keep a Register of all Births Burials and Marriages All Ministers marrying any Persons (that are not legally Published in Church) without License All Nusances in the H ways, Rivers and Creeks, Retailing Liquors without License—Ordinary keepers Selling at rates exceeding the Law. And such as have not Entertainment for Men and Horse as the Law provides All Persons Planting less Corn than the Law requires—Planting after the last of June—making Seconds—All Officers charging Exorbitant fees—All Sherifs taking Levies of People not listed and not accounting for them to the County—Concealors of Tithables—Millers taking Excessive Toll—divulgers of false News to disturb the Peace—breakers of the Peace—Rioters or Persons guilty of treasonable or illegal Associations—Persons guilty of entertaining Negroes—Persons guilty of the Breach of any other Laws of this Country or shall speak contemptuously of the Laws of Virginia—and Premises—All Informers shall have the Part allowed them by Law—Commands the Militia Officers to muster their Men according to Law. Sherif ordered to raise so many of his County without further Warrant as shall be Sufficient for the apprehending any outlying Slave—which they shall have Notice of and to put them in Irons.

The same day writes a Letter to all Sherifs to this Effect



that he had spoke with the Reverend Mr. James Blair who is appointed by the Right Reverend Father in God, Henry Lord Bishop of London, Commissary of this their Majesty's Territory and Dominion of Virginia who intends God willing in the Spring to make a General Visitation and hopes that every County will be in such [condition?] that he will have no reason to punish any and to that End I have herein sent you their Majesties' Letter to the Right Reverend Father in God the Bishop of London which he requires to be published at the County Court and every Church in his County.

And being informed by Mr. Auditor Byrd that great Quantities of Lands were held for which no Quit Rents were paid, he requires the Sheriffs to return a perfect rentrole and to that End to demand of every person their Patents and Evidences.

Commands the Militia Officers to list all Tithables except Slaves and two White Servants in a family—and that all Justices should take an Account of all the Stores, Ammunition &c and that no Person Conceal the same and that all disorders occasioned by Drinking be prevented—and Vagabonds be proceeded against.

Requires the Sherif to demand of his County a list of all tithables—and to demand of the Surveyor a Copy of his Commission and Instructions—and to give an Account who are great promoters or discouragers of the good design of a free School or College and what Lands in their Counties have been given to either of those uses—And to acquaint the Ministers he expected they should observe the feast and fast Days.

16 January, 1690, Issues a Proclamation Prohibiting any Person to go beyond the Inhabitants to trade with the Indians, the Law licensing that trade being expired whereby the Laws against were revived and appointed what Places Merchant Ships shall ride according to the Act made 1667.

February 18, 1690.

The Council order the Parish of Southwark to provide for a Poor Man till it be determined what Parish he belongs to.

19. Council Order the Sherif of Elizabeth City to suspend



an Order of the County Court for binding Geo. Wause to good Behaviour. Quakers prohibited to meet without performing what is required by the Act for Toleration.

27 February. Lord Effingham's new Commission and the Lieut. Governor's communicated to the Council.

March 7, 1690. Governor's Instructions read and Instructions for Erecting a Court of Exchequer referred to a further Council.

April 15, 1691.

Peter Beverley<sup>2</sup> appointed Clerk of the House of Burgesses.

April 21, 1691. Richard Lee, Isaac Allerton and John Armistead Esqrs. refuse to take the Oaths which reducing the Number of the Council under 9 Edmund Jennings Esqr. is appointed.

Joseph Bridger petitions the Council setting forth that by the Stat. 3, Jac. ch. 5th, Popish recusants should be disabled from being Executors and Administrators or Guardians and that one Peter Blake a known Papist had the Custody of Thos. Honros and ordered that if it appear to the County Court that Blake is a Papist that they remove him.

May 6. The Council give their Opinions that a Court of Exchequer and a Court of Admiralty are of absolute necessity for his Majesty's Service and that one Judge a Register and Marshall may be Sufficient for both Courts and they supplicate the Lords of trade and Plantations beseech his Majesty that rules and Methods for the proceedings in the said

---

<sup>2</sup>Peter Beverley of Gloucester county, son of the well-known Major Robert Beverley, was clerk of the House of Burgesses, 1691-99; clerk of Gloucester county, 1702-14, and probably other years; speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1700-1714; Treasurer of Virginia, 1710-23; appointed to the Council in 1719, and died in 1728. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Major Robert Peyton, of "Isleham," Gloucester county, and had issue: (1) Elizabeth, born January 1, 1691, died December 26, 1723, married June 22, 1709, Col. William Randolph, Jr., of "Turkey Island," Henrico county, member of the Council; (2) Susanna, married Sir John Randolph, of Williamsburg, speaker of the House of Burgesses and Treasurer of Virginia.

Courts there having been neither of these Courts ever in this Country and to direct what allowance shall be made to the Judge Register and Marshall.

A Master of a Ship Summon'd up from Norfolk to give his Deposition concerning persons being carried out of the Country who was Indebted to Geo. Marable.

May 15, 1691. Vestries ordered not to entertain Ministers who cannot conform himself to the Canons of the Church of England and all Vestries that are not legally Chosen are to be dissolved and legal Vestries Chosen.

May 18th. Several persons have been deputed to grant Marriage Licenses who had not done their duties it is Ordered that None but the first in Commission of the Peace Sign any such License.

50£ Sterling allowed the Clerk of the Council instead of 40£.

May 23. Council Order the Militia Officers not to list the following Persons, 1st in Commission of Peace—Physicians, Chirurgeons, Readers, Clerks, Ferry-men, Negroes.

June 4. Edmond Jennings Esqr. sworn of the Council.

Henry Jenkins appointed Master of a Ship he being for her in a Plantation Bond.

28 June. Governor Nicholson issues a Proclamation requiring all Justices and Church Wardens to return to the Secretary's Office under their respective hands a perfect abstract of the Levies that Year and that Births, Marriages and Burials be duly registered and that the Justices take Care that Courts be not adjourned and the business dispatched and that the Laws for the Justices Attendance be put in Execution.

Lords of the Admiralty send the Henry Prize to attend & Guard the Service of Virginia and to observe the Orders of the Chief Governor there June 16, 1691.

The Government of New York desire a Supply of 150 Men to be sent there from this Country to assist them against the French and Canada Indians upon which the Council order Auditor Byrd to pay 102. 15. 9 being the Ballance of the Revenue here for Support of the Government.

August 1st, 1691. The wretched State of this Country represented to the board of Trade and Lord Nottingham Secretary of State and desire that the Quitrents may be applied to the use of the Government when the other Revenues fall short.

The Council represent the inconveniency of the Claim of the Proprietors of North Carolina to the Degree of  $36\frac{1}{2}$  whereby the Revenue will be lessened and great Quantities of Land taken away which were granted by the King.

The Court of Northumberland having taken upon them to make by Laws, their Laws are suspended and 3 of the Justices ordered to be taken into Custody till they give Security for their Appearance on the 4th day of the General Court.

Ordered that a Person suspected of Murder be taken into Custody &c.

Edwards gives up his Office of Clerk of the General Court and Miles Cary is sworn in his Room.

Edwards sworn Clerk of Council, and ordered to take the Council Books out of the Secretary's Office and keep them.

Secretary Cole ordered to Correspond with the Secretary of the Board of trade, and to communicate to him all the publick transactions.

King Wm. gives his Letter to Chr. Robinson to be sworn of the Council dated 26 October, 1691.

Edward Randolph appointed Surveyor General of the customs in the Several Colonies and Plantations upon the Coast of America by the Customers of the Customs.

April 1, 1692. Lord Effingham being charged with Male Administration sends several Quries which the Lieut. Governor Proposes to the Council.

Secretary Cole ordered not to give the County Court Clerks Power to Name Deputies.

Several Quakers Petition for Places to be appointed for their meeting.

Andrew Hamilton<sup>3</sup> appointed post Master General of the

---

<sup>3</sup>Andrew Hamilton was one of the most eminent lawyers of the colonial period. Little or nothing is known of his origin, though he was, no

North Part of his Majesty's Plantations and Colonies by Sir Robert Cotton, and Thomas Frankland Post Master General of the Kingdom of England appoint Peter Heyman his Deputy by his deed dated 18 April, 1692.

21 April. The Ketch Crane running a Shore at the Mouth of Nancemond some of her goods were taken out and put on board a Sloop, for which she was Condemned, and the Master Wm. Pennil petitions the Council for favour, and she was delivered upon his giving Security to pay the King's 3d Part and a 6th Part to the Governor unless he could obtain a grant of those Parts.

Resolved, that the best way of selling Quit Rents was by way of Publick Sale at the General Court House door.

Ordered that all Persons who have any Lands granted to them in the Northern Neck as Escheat should deliver the Copies thereof to the Sherifs.

His Excellency Francis Lord Howard of Effingham their Majesty's Lieut. and Governor General of Virginia, having sent three Letters to the Right hon'ble Francis Nicholson Esqr. their Majesties Lieut. Governor of Virginia dated November 28, December 12 and december 26, 1691, his Honour caused them to be read and being in the said Letters taxed for doing several things which he ought not to have done proposed to us their Majesty's Council of Virginia aforesaid whose

doubt, a native of Scotland. He settled first in the latter part of the seventeenth century in Northampton county, Va., where he married, March 6, 1706, Ann, widow of Joseph Preeson and daughter of Thomas Browne of the same county. He removed, about 1716, to Philadelphia and his public life belongs entirely to Pennsylvania. His name not infrequently appears in the records of Northampton county. There is a record there, a deed, dated March 13, 1713, from "Andrew Hamilton late of Northampton Co., Va.," to Col. William Waters, conveying, for £200 sterling, all the plantation, containing 500 acres, on the north side of the mouth of Hungar's Creek which said Hamilton had purchased. And also another, dated 1721, from Andrew Hamilton of Pennsylvania and Ann his wife, conveying land which Thomas Browne had given to his daughter Anne Preeson now Hamilton. Andrew Hamilton died August 4, 1741.



Names are Subscribed the Several Questions following and desired we would faithfully and Truly resolve and answer the Same, viz.:

Question, Whether since he came to this Government he had ever Acted anything of Moment without the Council's advice?

Answer. Not that is known to us but hath very often called us together for their Majesties, and this Country's Service and therefore hope his Excellency &c. will mind his Promise of getting our Salary made 500*l* Sterling.

Q. Whether ever the Council heard or understood that at the last General Assembly he used any Clandestine or private Means with the House of Burgesses to accomplish any designs?

A. We never heard or understood he did.

Q. Whether (if there were occasion) he had Power to appoint Officers or had ever appointed any but such as well deserved the same?

A. It appearing by his Majesty's Command sent with the Commission and Instructions that his Honour hath the full Power of Executing the said Commission during his Excellency's absence we are of Opinion his Honour hath Sufficient good Power and hath never put any Person into any Office fit for a Councillor but a Councillor where there was one Convenient and was very careful in appointing such Persons Officers as were Judged Properest for their Majesty's Service.

Q. Whether Mr. Henry Hartwell, Mr. Cr. Robinson, Major Charles Scarborough did in the least misbehave themselves in the last Assembly?

A. Not that we know or ever heard.

Q. Whether Mr. ——— Luke should be made Sherif of Stafford County as his Excellency proposed?

A. It is our Opinion that Capt. Geo. Mason the present Sherif hath had the Place but one Year be continued the Ensuing Year.

Q. Whether Mr. Henry Thacker should be added to the Commission of the Peace and made Sherif of Middlesex County as his Excellency proposed?



A. Mr. Robert Dudley the present Sherifs having had the Profits of the said Place but one Year and officiated three Months for the Widow of another Person it is our Opinion he be continued the ensuing Year and that Mr. Thacker be added to the Commission of the Peace for the said County.

Q. Whether Mr. Auditor Byrd should Audite the Duties arising due by the Imposition on Liquors, Skins & Furs?

A. It is our Opinion that if the Hon'ble Wm. Blathwait Esqr., Auditor General of their Majesties Revenue of this Colony shall impower him so to do he ought to do it, Otherwise not.

Quest. Whether according to his Excellency's proposal, Edmd. Jennings Esqr. should be turned out of his Collector's place if he would not pay the Agreement made with his Excellency for the same and if the said Jennings had misbehaved himself since he was added to the Council?

Answr. We never having heard or understood the said Jennings hath misbehaved himself in the Place of Collector nor since he hath been added to the Council done anything unbecoming the Trust reposed in him and their Majesties' Instructions being considered where it is said the Governor shall not hold any Place by a Deputy It is our Opinion the said Jennings be not displaced from being a Collector.

Q. Whether it was fit Edmund Jennings Esqr. should re-assume his Office of Attorney General or whether he could lay it down without their Majesties' Leave?

A. The said Jennings being added to the Council and not holding the place of Attorney General by Commission from their Majestys It is our Opinion it is not agreeable with the said Jennings' Place of Council to be Attorney General and that he might lay it down without their Majesties' leave as was formerly done by Colo. Peter Jennings and an Account that Mr. Edward Chilton was appointed Attorney General during Pleasure was transmitted for England in the Journal of the Council.

Q. Whether any Method in Ecclesiastical Affairs were used in this Government?

A. None save only that the Reverend Mr. James Blair Acts as Commissary for the Lord Bishop of London.

Q. Whether the Part of the Law for Ports &c. relating to Furs &c. was conceived Necessary?

A. It was proposed as a Means to procure the Confirmation of the Law and the house of Burgesses having proposed higher Rates than is set on them they were moderated by his Honour and us.

Q. Whether it would have been for their Majesties Service to have opposed Colo. Thomas Milner's being Speaker of the House of Burgesses?

A. It is our Opinion there was no reason to oppose the said Milners being Speaker, he being a Justice of Peace in Nancemond County and placed first in that Commission by his Excellency.

Q. Whether the duties on Liquors should be disposed of without the Approbation of the House of Burgesses as his Excellency proposed?

A. By Act the said Duty is to be disposed of by Governor Council and Burgesses and we conceive It ought not to be disposed of Otherwise.

April 28, 1692.

CHRISTOPHER WORMELEY,  
EDWARD HILL,  
HENRY WHITING,  
EDMUND JENNINGS,

WILLIAM COLE,  
RALPH WORMELEY,  
WILLIAM BYRD,  
JOHN LEAR.

Queen Mary sends her Letter to Sir Edmund Andros, dated 26 May, 1692, to this Effect: Whereas, by our Letters Patents under our great Seal of England bearing date the 17 February last We have given unto our Trusty and well beloved Thos. Neal Esqr. his Executors, Administrators or Assigns full Power and Authority to Erect, Establish and settle within the Chief Ports of our several Islands, Colonies and Plantations in America Office or Offices for the Receiving and dispatching of Letters and Packets and to receive and deliver the same under such rates and sums of Money as the Planters

shall agree to give or as shall be proportionable to the Rates for the Carriage of Letters ascertained in the Act of Parliament for Erecting and Establishing a Post Office To hold Enjoy the same for the term of 21 Years under the Yearly Rent of Six Shillings and Eight Pence with such Powers and Clauses as are necessary in this behalf And Whereas Sir Robert Cotton and Thomas Frankland Esqr. our Post Master General have at Nomation and Desire of the said Thos. Neal and in pursuance to our said Letters Patents deputed Andrew Hamilton to govern the said Post Office throughout all the Colonies and Plantations on the Continent of N. America and all the Islands lying near the same by Instrument dated 17 February last, We have thought fit at the humble request of the said Thomas Neal hereby to signify our Pleasure that you assist and Countenance him the said Andrew Hamilton his Deputy Agents and Servants in the Management of the said General Post office and in the due Execution of all and Singular the Powers and Authorities contained in our said Letters Patents and that you issue such Orders and directions from time to time as shall be requisite and fit for the better Performance of this Service.

July 5, 1692. Christopher Robinson appointed Secretary.

Nicholson appoints the Collectors, Notary Publics.

Henry Whiting appointed Treasurer of the Duties arising by 2 Acts made 1691 in the Room of Edward Hill appointed by the Assembly who had accepted the Office of Collector of the upper district of James River which rendered him incapable of that Office. By Commission dated 5 July, 1692.

Some Questions proposed to us their Majesties' Council of Virginia by the Right Hon'ble Francis Nicholson their Majesty's Lieut. Governor of Virginia which his Honour desired we would faithfully and Truly Answer and is by us accordingly performed, Viz.:

Q. Whether when his Honour came into the County it was not generally discoursed by the People that they had been under some Arbitrary Proceedings and whether they did not

expect King William and Queen Mary would show them great favour?

A. It appears by the Journal of the House of Burgesses they greatly Complained of Arbitrary Proceedings and there was at their present Majesty's Coming to the Crown General Expectations of great Favours from them.

Q. Whether the Council after his Excellency the Lord Effingham &c. was gone was not forced for their Majesties Service and Quiet of the Country to mitigate things and not punish Offenders?

A. It is presumed it was thought for their Majesties Service for it appears by the proceedings that Several things were mitigated and the Inhabitants eased of some things they complained of.

Q. Whether we were not apprehensive if the Lord Effingham had stayed the Country would have been in Trouble?

A. The Country was in a General Dissatisfaction when his Lordship went away and there was great Cause to doubt that some Disturbance would have been if several of those things Complained of by the House of Burgesses had not been moderated.

Q. Whether his Honour's Visiting all the Country several times and Exercising the Militia had not been for their Majesties Service and diverted the People from Melancholy Thoughts?

A. It hath been Judged so by the General Assembly and his Honour hath had their Publick thanks for the same.

Q. Whether his Honour hath not used all Possible Endeavours against false trade and always given the Collectors Strict Charge therein and whether any New Method hath been used in the trial of Ships seized?

A. They have all been tried as was usual in former times according to Laws and his Honour the Lieut. Governor hath always given Strict Charge to the Collectors and being very careful and diligent in Endeavouring to have all false traders discovered both in Direction and his Personal Endeavours and we are humbly of Opinion that if their Majesties be graci-



ously pleased to confirm the Law of Ports it will be a great Means to discover them.

Q. Whether it was not his Honour's constant Practice before the breaking up of Council after he had proposed what he thought for their Majesties Service to ask if any of the Gentlemen of the Council had anything to propose and when he had proposed anything of moment he did not advise them to Consider of it?

A. It was his Honour's constant Practice to ask if any of the Council had anything to propose and to Advise to consider of things of Moment by him Proposed.

Q. Whether what Mr. Blair did was not before done by Others impowered by the Right Reverend Bishop of London?

A. Mr. Temple by Virtue of a Power (as he said) caused the Clergy to meet as Mr. Commissary Blair did and since Mr. Blair went away nothing hath been done.

July 7th, 1692.

WM. BYRD.

EDW'D HILL.

JOHN LEAR.

EDM'D. JENNINGS.

HEN. WHITING.

CR. WORMELEY.

CHRIS. ROBINSON.

HEN. HARTWELL.

September 20th, 1692. Sir Edmond Andros sworn Governor.

Governor Nicholson sitting in that Council and Several others and it was moved as a Question whether the Assembly was not dissolved upon the New Governor's Arrival.

Sir Edm'd recommends the reviving the Laws and Officers' fees to be regulated.

Sir Edmond Andros appointed Governor in Chief of Virginia by Patent dated 1 March 4, W. & M.

September 20, 1692. Sir Edmond signs the Test.

Sir Edmund by Proclamation dated 21 September, 1692, continues all Officers, dissolves the Assembly continued by prorogation to the 20 April.

November 1, 1692. Sir Edmond issues a Proclamation 12 May, 4 Regm. W. & M. Reciting, that Peter Heyman was appointed D. P. Master and requires all persons to be aiding and Assisting to him in the Due Execution of his Office.

1 March, 1692. Issues a Proclamation for a Solemn fast to Implore the Blessings of God upon the Consultations of the Assembly & April 5 1693, Issues another for another fast to avert God's Judgment upon the Country being Sorely afflicted with the Measles, and 25 May, 1693, another declaring that the said Thos. Neal hath Power to set up Ferries over every River, Creek or Lake within this Government where there is no grant yet made or given to any other Person.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

### VIRGINIA IN 1671-1673.

---

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

---

(CONTINUED)

---

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO THE COMMITTEE OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

(Abstract.)

Virginia, January 22, 1671-2.

Governor Sir Wm. Berkeley to [the Committee of Trade and Plantations.]

Desires his Majesty's commands to the Consuls of Naples and Sicily to send some men skilful in the making of silk into

England. We will bear the charge of their transport and annual wages as soon as they arrive in England. If they had but six able men to teach them the right way of feedings worms and winding silk they would in a short time make an unexpected progress in it. Hopes soon to give an account of a happy discovery to the West, but dare not much boast of it until he has been an eye witness of it.

(1 p. *Colonial Papers*.)

---

PROPOSALS OF THOMAS GRANTHAM.<sup>1</sup>

(Abstract.)

(1672, February? After.)

Proposals of Thomas Grantham to the King and Lords Commissioners of Plantations. That Virginia is at present unable to defend itself through want of Ammunition. At his coming away in February last there was not powder enough at Tindall's Point upon York River to charge a piece of ordnance. That by speedy supplies the danger of a surprise may be prevented. If his Maj. will give him protection for a ship and men, he will carry ammunition of all sorts and any despatches the King wishes to send, without charge.

(1 p. *Col. Papers*.)

---

KING TO GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

March 10, 1671-2.

The King to the Governor of Virginia.

Orders concerning the sailing of ships to England at certain seasons, in March, June and Sept., at which times only they

---

<sup>1</sup>Thomas Grantham, afterwards knighted, was, in 1676, commander of an English ship which arrived in Virginia during Bacon's Rebellion. He rendered material assistance to Berkeley and left an account of the transactions he was engaged in, which was republished by Carlton McCarthy, Richmond, Va.

are to be allowed to return home and use their utmost endeavours to keep company and defend each other during their voyage.

(1 p. *Domestic Entry Book*, Vol. 24, p. 58.)

---

WILLIAM SHERWOOD TO JOSEPH WILLIAMSON.

(Copy.)

[*Col. Papers*, Vol. 28.]

James River, Virginia.

Aprill ye 10th, 1672.

Honn'd S'r

As a poore Debt'r who by losses or other casualty is made unable of payment att once to a patient C'r a gratee sune, yett pays as he is able soe worthy S'r when oppertunity presents, I your Debt'r make part payment of that great debt, which I shall never be able to pay, yett soe long as life lasts, shall acknowledge, and presume yo'r goodness will accept, S'r though the occasion was bad w'ch procured my being in this Country, yett I bless God itt hath proved beneficiall, for the good of my soule, and an insight with an utter detestacon of former miscarriages and although itt be hard to be in a poore Condition, yett I bless God for itt, and am content; I know God Almighty will be yo'r rewarder, for, *Beati qui sunt misericordes, quoniam ipsis misericordia.*

I beg pardon for this, and shall be glad of any way to present by w'ch I may manifest myselfe to be S'r

The Humblest of Yo'r servants,

[signed] WM. SHERWOOD.

[INDORSED]

To the Worp'll Joseph Williamson Esqr.

Sec'ry to the Rt. Hon'ble Henry Lord Arlington, K't Att Whitehall.



SIR HENRY CHICHELEY TO SIR THOMAS CHICHELEY,<sup>2</sup> 1672.

(Copy.)

[*Col. Papers*, Vol. 30.]

Lett'r from S'r Henry Chichely in Virginia w'th the Petition  
of ye Govern'r & Councill ab't releif for defence in ye warr.

To S'r Tho. Chichley.

Honor'd S'r

This is only duplicats of what sent you formerly by the  
Olive branch which went from hence at a very dangerous time  
the Year then durst not send the Originals but coppies which  
he promised me if in danger to through overboard. Pray god  
they may come safe, being with Convoy and much better shippes  
then they for force.

The Governor, and grand Assembly of Virginia have bin  
pleased to make choyce of me to present there humble desires  
to his most Sacred Ma'tie in this inclosed petition, wherein is  
truly manifested the present state, and weake condition of this  
Country against the invation or attempt of any forraine  
Enimie, which we may justly feare in this time of Warrs, and  
indeade I may truly say there is noe Country under his Ma'ties  
dominion, in soe poore a condition for Defence as Virginia for  
want of both armes and amunition of all sorts, which through  
our present poverty, we are not able to provide of ourselves.

We have now raised 20 Regiments of foote, and as many  
troops of horse, without making use of any of our slaves or  
fewe of our English servants, but such as are almost ffree,  
yet have not armes for every tenth man, soe that unless his  
Ma'tie will be gratusly pleased to consider of oure present  
condition, and grant us some resonable supply of all sorts of  
armes and amunition with Canon and bale for our fforts, we

---

<sup>2</sup>Sir Thomas Chichley of Wimpole, Cambridgeshire, brother of Sir Henry Chichley, was one of the masters of the ordnance, and thus in charge of military supplies.

must be forced to fly to the mountaines for our security, and leave this Country and our estates a prey to the invaders. I think it canot be denied, but that Virginia doth yearly rayse a greater revenue to the Crowne by our Customes then any one plantation under his Ma'ties dominions, therefore I hope we may most justly implore his Princely Patronage and hope to obtaine a suffitient supply of all sorts of armes, and ammuni-tion ffitting for our defence and safegarde, as well as either Barbadoes or other his Ma'ties Plantations, whoo as we are informed were well ffurnished from the Magazines there last yeare, and sent them over at his Ma'ties charge though they are twenty times more able then we to furnish themselves.

S'r I have thus farr acquainted you with our present condi-tion and the cheife cause of our address to his Ma'tie by this petition which is all the hopes we have of obtaining a fitting supply for the defence of this Country which will be carefully preserved here as a standing Magazine by all succeeding Gov-ernors as well in times of peace, as those of Warr. I have likewise herewith sent you a letter from our Governor and Grand Assembly to your honor'd selfe wherein you will per-ceave what hopes they have (by your assistance only) to ob-taine there request from his sacred Ma'tie and indeede give me leave to tell you, that this Country hath bin liberall to severall Agents they have imploy'd on severall the like occations, yet hath not answered there expectation, either through the want of Prudent Management or inconsiderableness of the Parties they imploy'd, soe that if by your favorable assistance, there humble request to his Ma'tie may be in some measure answered, I know it will be a greate obligation, and received here with Generall satisfaction. I must confess they have in some measure gratified me already and I hope will more fully at the returne of this. Therefore Deare S'r lett me request your best assistance in this affaire, which if it can be effected will redound much to your honor, and my Credit here in the Country. You will find by this inclosed noate, what I con-ceave is most needefull for us, which you may augment, or

lower as you thinke fitt. S'r I shall either now, or by the next shipp, write more at large to you, and therein fully acquaint you of my concernes with the Marchants. I have now had a full perusall of my accounts here, and find the Alderman hath dealt most unwortheyly with me soe that unless he make up the breach with you by at least putting of all former scores to this day, I shall find good cause to complaine of him in the Parliment house, or else at the Councell table, where not only I but all here doe suppose he will be sevearely handled, but not a worde of this till you receive all accounts Authentickely attested from hence under the seale of this Collony.

I shall not consigne any of my tobacco to him this yeare or ever after unless he repair the injury be hath allready done me.

I am, Honor'd S'r,

Your most affectionate brother and most humble servant,

[signed] HEN. CHICHELEY.

Rosegill, Jul. 16th, 1672.

---

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO THE COMMITTEE OF TRADE AND  
PLANTATIONS.

(Abstract.)

March 25, 1673.

Governor Sir William Berkeley to [the Committee of Trade and Plantations.]

They have had this year an unexperimented hard winter which has destroyed more than half their cattle and the few ships that have come have not brought a fifth part of the goods and tools necessary for them. In extreme want of am-

munition of which he begs their Lordships intercession with his Majesty to supply them with a small quantity.

(1 p. *Colonial Papers*.)

A Copy of this letter is entered in Col. Entry Book, Vol. 94, p. 49, with this Marginal Note, "Extract read in Comittee 19 Nov., 73."

---

THOMAS LUDWELL TO THE COMMITTEE OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS, 1673.

(Copy.)

[*Col. Papers*, Vol. 30, No. 53.]

Right Hono<sup>r</sup>ble

I have here inclosed our last lawes & leavies and would have troubled yo<sup>r</sup> Honor in these busie times noe further then w<sup>th</sup> the evidences of ye respect I owe you, did not our being lately invaded with eight Holland & fflushing<sup>s</sup> men of warr from 30 to 46 gunns a ship w<sup>th</sup> one fireship comanded by Jacob Binkes for Holland and cornelius Everston for fflushing (who (notw<sup>th</sup>standing our convoy of two men of warr did w<sup>th</sup> extraordinary resolution fight them above fower howers) tooke from us and burnt eleven shippes w<sup>ch</sup> ran on ground before they could get under the protection of any of our forts where all the rest were saved) enforce me in this sad conjuncture to implore yo<sup>r</sup> Lord<sup>ps</sup> assistance towards his Ma<sup>tie</sup> when our declaration shall be p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Councell table that the true state of our pr<sup>s</sup>ent condicon being waighed and our inabilities to defend ourselves considered and the consequence of saveing so considerable a plantacon w<sup>ch</sup> employes soe many shippes, spends soe much of the manufacture of England, and bring soe great a revenue to the crowne being duely valewed, his Ma<sup>tie</sup> may be graciously pleased to afford us that

---

<sup>s</sup>In Vols. IV and XIX, are accounts of the Dutch attack on the shipping in Virginia waters in 1667.

protection w'ch wee cannot give ourselves. And here I would have given your Honnor the perticulars both of our losse and inability to pr'vent it but that I feare it would be too troublesome to you who I know might be continually imployd at those councells w'ch I doubt not will steer our greater concernes into a good Port, and therefore doe begg yo'r Lord'ps pardon if I referre you to our declaration for them, yo'r Lord'p can pr'serve us if you please & therefore I doe most humbly begg it for a poor distressed people who if they can never make you any other acknowledgm't will get yet pray for your prosperity, my lord this Gentl. who brings this to your hands is a nephew to S'r Herbert Price and leift. to one of the men of warr here in w'ch he behaved himself w'th extraordinary courage and therefore I could not denye him the justice of givinge yo'r Honnor that carактер of him and though I cannot in reason hope such an interest in yo'r lord'ps favor as may incline you to looke on him, yet I hope his owne merriitts may, and I should conclude it a great omen of my future happyness if any thing I could wright should cause soe great a person as yo'r Lord'p to favor Mr. Price for whose vertue and gallantry I have a perticular esteeme: God of heaven pr'serve your Lord'p in health and Honnor and continue me in your favor w'ch is the Greatest happinesse hoped for by

Right Hono'ble

Yo'r Honors most humble and most faythfull Serv't,

THOS. LUDWELL.

Virg'a, August 2d, 1673.

[To the Committee of Trade and Plantations.]

---

WILLIAM SHERWOOD TO SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON.

(Abstract.)

James River, Virginia, August 4, 1673.

Wm. Sherwood to "my much honoured friend Sir Joseph Williamson at Whitehall."



Cannot let the opportunity of John Richards [going to England] pass without acknowledgment of his continued favors and his letter of 14 August "which came to hand per my wife the 18 April last and was as welcome as air to prisoners."

The late invasion on 12 July by the Dutch will be at large signified to the King by the Governor's Declaration—the bearer hereof will give a perfect account of it and John Weldon will give him a copy of the Governor's Answer to several Enquiries.

"Rec'd Oct. 14."

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

VIRGINIA FLEET ATTACKT BY SIX DUTCH MEN OF  
WARR IN 1672.

To the King's Most Excellent Ma'tie and the Lords of yo'r  
Ma'ties most Hon'ble Privy Councell.

The Governor and Councell of his Ma'ties Collony of Virginia.

In all Humillity Present

That on Fryday the 11th of this Instant July (which was but foure Dayes before the Fleet was ordered to saile from hence) To our very great Greife and Damage, arrived on our Coast Foure saile of Holland Men of Warr from about thirty to ffourty foure Gunns under the Command of Jacob Bincks and as many Flushingers one of six Gunns and three from thirty to ffourty six Gunns With one Fire Shipp, under the Command of Cornelius Everson Junior, and on Saturday the 12th anchor'd in Lynhaven Bay Within our Capes; That upon their first Arrivall on Fryday they were discovered by our Centinalls on the Coasts, and Speedy advice thereof Given to Capt. Gardner and Capt. Cotterell, Who Comanded yo'r Ma'ties Shippes here, Who pr'sently Comanded Severall Masters of the abler Merchant Shippes in James River on Board, and orderd them to Cleare their Shippes for Fight, and Press'd as many

men as they thought fitt out of the Weaker Shippes But may it Please yo'r Ma'tie and yo'r most Hon'ble Councell, before that could be Done Capt. Gardner saw Eight Shippes of Maryland under saile in the Ba[y?] who he judg'd wo'ld fall A prey to the Enemy for want of Advice, and therefore with Capt. Cotterell weighed Anchor, and with them Six Merchant Shippes [&] Engage the Enemy thereby to save the Marylanders. But before they came within Reach of Gunn Shott foure of the Merchant Shippes came on Ground, One Stood backe and one Comanded by Capt. Grove in Fighting came on G[round?] soe the two men of Warr were left to encounter Six of their biggest Shippes The two Smaller with the Fire Shipp being not yet come up to them, The Fight continued with Great resolucon about three houres. After which Capt. Gardner supposing Capt. Grove (who fought well whilst on float) to be Gone of the Ground resolved not to lose him, and judging that the Enemy (if he Checkt them not) would be in with our Merchant Shippes Riding in James River before they could Gett from them. Hee tackt alone upon them with Exterordinary Courage, and for at least one houre fought them all, Butt findeing himselfe mistaken in the Condicon of Groves his shipp, and the night in hand, it being a Quarter past Eight before the fight ended, Hee with as much Courage and Conduct (and beyond the hopes or expectation of those who saw that brave Action), disingaged himselfe from them, as he had before ingaged them, and brought off all the Marylanders but one and foure of ours which were on Ground, and Gave the rest, which were nere fourty saile almost A Tides way before the Enemy, Which Undoubtedly saved Many who otherwise would have bin lost, Butt haveing all his Great Masts and his Fore topmast desperately wounded, and most of his Rigging Shott, he was forced with Capt. Cotterell to goe into Elizabeth River to Refitt w'th Roapes & Sailes which brought the Enemy to Anchor, not Daring to Persue the James River Fleet in a Strange Channell, and Leave yo'r Ma'ties Friggetts behind them. Two and twenty of our Shippes Stood upp James River

and the Rest went under the Fort at Nancemond, where the Enemy looked on them five Days but Attempted them not; Five of those which stood upp James River Comeing on Ground, They sent upp three of their smallest shippes to them And Gott of one, and burnt the other foure, The rest Getting above the Fort at James Towne were safe; And here wee expect it will be Objected that had not soe long A Time bene given for the Departure of our Fleet this Misfortune had bin Avoided; To which wee humbly Offer this answer That Capt. Cotterell arriveing here neere the 20th of June and representing to us some Dayes after (in pr'sence of all the Masters) that for want of Wood and water and other necessaries, he could not be ready before the 15th of July, Was the Reason for the appointing that Day; Next the Masters of the Yorke Shippes were not ready till then and the Enemy was within our Capes before the most considerable shippes of Maryland came to us, besides Five Saile in Rappahanocke not Ready and two upp the Bay which in all were two and twenty saile, A Number Too Considerable to be left behind by yo'r Ma'ties Convoy; This may it please yo'r Ma'tie and yo'r most Hon'ble Councell being the true State of our Mistfortune in the pr'sent losse of Eleaven Shippes and Goods (wherein the Inhabitants of James River, bore A very Great Share) Wee thought it our Duty, for the Better Vindication of ourselves from such Injuries as the Mallice of some may indeavor to fix on us, by Misrepresenting us and our indeavors to yo'r Ma'tie and most Hon'ble Council, To sett forth in this our Declaracon, the true state and Condicon of this Country in Generall and our p'ticular disadvantages and disabilities to entertaine A Warr at the time of this Invasion, And therefore doe most humbly beseech yo'r Ma'tie and yo'r most Hon'ble Councell to consider that though all that Land which now bares the name of Virginia be Reduced to little more then Sixty Miles in breadth towards the sea, Yet that small Tract is intersected by soe many Vast Rivers as makes more Miles to Defend, then wee have men of trust to Defend them, For by our neerest computacon wee leave at our backs as many

Servants (besides Negroes as their are freemen to defend the Shoare and on all our Fronteirs the Indians, Both which gives men fearfull apprehensions of the dainger they Leave their Estates and Famelies in, Whilst they are drawne from their houses to defend the Borders, Of which number alsoe at least one third are single freemen (whose labour Will hardly maintaine them) or men much in debt, both which Wee may reasonably expect upon any small advantage the Enemy may gaine upon us, wold revolt to them in hopes of bettering their Condicton by shareing the Plunder of the Country with them. Nor can wee keepe any number of Soldiers long together in A Place for Want of Provisions, For the aire being hott & Moist wee could never yett find the way of keeping any sort of Corne A yeare from being eaten out by Vermine, Which hinders our haveing Publique Magazines of Provisions necessary for such occations, and our men (though their has bin Great Care taken in the Exercising them) haveing for Many yeares bene unacquainted with dainger. Wee cannot with much Confidence rely on their Courage against our Enemy better practized in the hazards of Warr; But may it please yo'r most Sacred Ma'tie and yo'r most Hon'ble Councell, Their were many more difficulties from this last attempt, for diseases this Winter before haveing destroyed at least ffifty thousand Cattell and their Owners to pr'serve them haveing given them almost all their Corne. Brought soe great A scarcety of Provision amongst us as men could not have bene kept long together, and the Enemies Arrivall being in A time, when all mens Cropps both of tobacco and Corne lay hardest upon their hands (being much in the weeds by reason of the great Rains which fell some time before.) It Troubled them much to be drawne away from their Worke (though for their Comon defense, Yett notwithstanding these & many more disadvantages they appeared so ready in Every place that the Enemy desended not on the Land though they wanted water to great Extremety The losse then being wholly on the Shipps and Loading (except some fugative Servants who escapeing our diligence gott to them and were Carryed away) Our industry



for their defence wee humbly hope will appeare in this that their was not A Shipp lost which run not on Ground before she gott within the Protection of one or other of our Forts, Nor did yo'r Ma'ties Shippes or any of the Merchant men want any Assistance wee Could possibly helpe them too, Though in this alsoe their lay very great difficulty, For In these times of warr, the Merchant gives our Inhabitants soe very little for their labour as will not Cloath them and their Famelies, which soe disaffects them as they rather rejoyce at their losse, then show any desire to defend them nor would they have bene brought to appeare for them by any other Motive then the affection they have to the Gentleness and Justice of the Governm't they have soe long lived under, Yett though wee have certainly done our utmost for them to our Very great expence and hazard of our Cropps Wee expect A Complaint against us for not haveing A Fort at Point Comfort, which some suppose wold have pr'vented all this losse though the Considerablest part of it happen'd farr off in the Bay beyond the reach of any Gunn; To which Objection for our Justification Wee doe humbly Offer our Reasons to yo'r most Excellent Ma'tie and most Hon'ble Councell against A Fort there, because it being A direct Chanell and A great Tide A shipp may ride in safety in the Bay till it hath A Good Wind and upon A Tide may runn by A better Fort then all the Wealth and Skill of this Country can build, Especially Considering the distance they may goe from it, which were it but halfe A mile wold be to farr for us to depend Certainly on its defence; Then the time of Loading being five or six Monthes in every River, wee thought it best to build Forts in the most convenient places for their defence, dureing their Stay, Rather then one at Point Comfort, which at best Could but secure James River, Butt by these two losses Receaved the last Warr & now they doe conclude it necessary that Point Comfort were fortified soe as to secure their Comeing together, and wee doe truely wish soe too. But since we believe the doeing or not doeing of it will something depend upon our advice to yo'r Ma'tie Wee dare not propose a battery of lesse then fourty or fifty dimmy



Canon and Culvarine of A Good length, And that will Cost Considering the inconveniency of the place (which affoards not soe much as A Foundation to build on, much lesse any Materials) at least ffifteene thousand pounds Sterling, which being A some wee have not in our Power, The Publique revenue not Exceeding two and twenty hundred pounds A yeare of which the Governor has twelve hundred, The Councell two hundred and the rest expended in necessary workes, and the labour of our Inhabitants scarcely Cloathing them, Wee humbly hope Yo'r Ma'tie will not expect it From us, Nor Dare wee propose lesse strength, least a Weaker defence should leave the Shippes (by depending to much upon it) more open to the Attempts of the Enemy then hitherto they have bin; And if yo'r Ma'tie shall be graciously pleased to build such a Fort as wee propose, Wee are not able to maintaine A Garrison in it Unlesse their be such duties laid on Shippes through the whole Countrey .as may support the Charge, For Soldiers will not serve for tobacco, because the Merchants (working on their necessities) give them soe little for it as A Yeares Sallery will hardly Cloth them, And the pr'sent Fort duties are soe small as not to Pay the Gunners finde Powder & repaire them, but Most of that Charge lies upon the Countrey But Wee Doe most Humbly Offer it to yo'r Ma'tie and yo'r most Hon'ble Councells Consideracon, Wether it may not be better to send A Convoy proporconed to such Strength as the Enemy may bring against us, Which may in some Measure be knowne, by advice of their first Setting out, and that the Charge of such Convoy lie upon the Freight of the Merchant men, And to ease them of part of the Charge every hired man of Warr may be p'mitted to take in two teire of tobacco in the hoald which would serve to ballast them and not hinder their workeing, such A Convoy would secure the shippes and us, who dare not be soe confident in our defence (the dainger of our servants and the Indians Consider'd) as not to give your Ma'tie This State of our pr'sent Condicon and to implore Your Assistance; And haveing thus in all humillity laid our Cause before yo'r Ma'tie and yo'r Most Hon'ble Councell Wee appeale to yo'r Good-

nesse and Justice to Determine of it. Most heartily Praiseing  
 God for his favour to us in giveing Your Ma'tie soe discerning  
 A Judgment and soe tender A heart towards all your sub-  
 jects And for Assisting you with soe wise a Councell As wee  
 doubt not Will direct all yo'r great and Royall Undertakemgs  
 to A Glorious end, Which is the earnest Desire of

Yo'r Ma'ties

Most Loyall and Obedient Subjects and Servants,

THO. BALLARD,  
 NICHOL. SPENCER,

[signed] WILL. BERKELEY,  
 HEN. CHICHELEY,  
 EDWARD DIGGES,  
 THO. LUDWELL,  
 NATHANIEL BACON  
 AUGUSTINE WARNER,  
 HENRY CORBYN,  
 DANIEL PARKE,

[In pencil: sent with letter, 16 July, 1672].

(TO BE CONTINUED)

# REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

CONTINUED.

Ramapough, Sep'r 17th, '79.

Field officer for the day to-morrow Major Clark.

For Police Capt. Kendal.

	S.	C.	P.
For Picket .....			2
For In G'd .....		1	1
For Comm'd .....			1

D. O. Ramapough, Saturday 18th, '79.

Field Officer Major Stephenson.

Mr. Robert Henry being apointed by the Authority of the Q. M. Gen'l And Ass'tant Deputy at these post, Vice Mr. Tiers Resigned—all Teems and Dispatches under his Orders are permitted to pass the Guards of this Camp at all Seasons.

For the future 1 Sub & 24 men are to mount Guard at Major Gen'l Lord Sterg's quarters.

The Camp is to be immediately Cleaned & Put in the best of Order, Capt. Waggoner & his fatauge party, (if Come to Camp) are immediately to go back to the Roads they were mending—and are to Cover ye places, Bridges & Causeways, at least 8 Inches thick of Good Gravel, And are to Continue at it untill the whole is Compleated. Capt. Moody's party is to assist at the Same Work.

A Court of Enquiry is to Set on monday next at 10 Oclock at Morris Town.

Colo. Russell will preside, Capts. Marshel and Gillison members.

To inquire into the Conduct of Colo. Abeal and Mr. Joseph Lewis, Deputy Q. M. and a Commissary of provisions at that post. And to make a Report thereof to Major Gen'l Lord Ster'g.

They mutually accuse Each Other of Misconduct.

For Police Capt. Brown.

For to morrow Adj. Brown.

B. O. Sunday, Sept'r 19th, '79, Smith Clove.

The Regimental Ammunition Returns are for ye future, To Specifie the want of Each Company in particular, And Shew how And in what manner The Deficiency's is Occasioned.

Such men as have wasted any Cartridges are to be Returned likewise, That they may be brought to Punishment, And So much of their pay deducted, as will Compinceate the waste agreeable to Gen'l Orders, And in Order to put a Stop to the unmilitary practice of firing about the Camps The Commanding Officers of Regim'ts are Desired To Send out parties immediately on the firing of a Gun in Vicinity of Camp.

And if the Offender is Taken The will Direct them to be punished On the Spot Not Exceeding 20 Lashes. This Order to be Read to they men at Roll Call this Evening. A Return of the Shoes Actually wanting to be Given in to the Brigadier as soon as possible.

D. O. Ramepeaugh, Sep'r 19th, 1779.

F. Off. Maj'r Lee.

The Devision to be in Readenis to Change its Ground at Eight oClock to morrow morning one Reg't is to Remain in Camp near Suferings, the Artificers are to Remain on their presant Ground until further orders. Capt. Young D. Q. M. will Call on Maj'r General Lord Sterling this after Noon at fore oClock for Directions as to the Ground to Be.

The Commissarys are to Draw ten Days provisions from morristown the first and tenth Regts to Remain on the Ground Charles Yarbrough 1st Lieut.

	C	S
For piquet .....	I	I

D. O. Ramapough, Sep'r 20th, '79.

Field Officer Major Meriwether.

Thirty Waggon's are to Parade To morrow morning For A fatuging party. They are to be attended by the Forage masters & waggon masters who are Strictly to see them well Loaded & kept in Good order, under the Direction of the Officer Comm'g the Covering Party. Mr. Tiers is Desired to Collect as many of the Country Waggon's as he Can to assist in this business, And the Comm'g Officer of the Covering party, will Employ Every waggon that he finds in the Country in it.

200 men are to Parade tomorrow morning at 8 o'clock, properly Officers for the purpose of Cover'g the party, 300 Men will also Parade at the Same time with proper Officers. They whole are to take their further Directions From Gen'l Muhlenberg.

The party's are to be furnished with 3 days Provision And Ammunition Completed. The Picquet at Bell grove is to Remain as before.

The two picquets on the left are to be supplied by Colo. Ball to begin to morrow.

A Picquet of a Sub & 18 to be placed on the Road to Prompton, a quarter of a mile on the Right of the New ground, A Serj't & 12 to be placed at the fork of the Roads, From bell grove to the Newground.

For Detachm't Colo. Gibson, Major Stephenson, Colo. Wood, Lieut. Colo. Hause.

For Comm'd .....	6
For Picquet .....	I
For in g'd .....	0
For qu'r G'd .....	0

For duty ..... 7 Privates  
moved 2 miles this day which is the 20th of Sep'r, '79.



D. A. O. Ramapough, Sep'r 20th, '79.

The Remaining part of the Division is to Hold themselves in Readiness to march at a moments warning with 3 Days provision & their Blankets.

LORD STERL'G.

Ramapough, Septem'r 21st, '79.

Field Officer to morrow Colo. Nevel.

Officer for police Capt. Armstead.

P.

For Picquet ..... I

For in Guard .....

For Qr. Gard .....

Ramapough, September 22d, '79.

Field officer of the day tomorrow Lieut. Colo. Dabney.

For Picquet 1. For tomorrow Adj't. Robertson.

Ramapough, Sep'r 22d, 1779.

D. A. Orders.

The field Officers of the Virginia Continental Regmts. are Requested to meet to morrow morning at 9 oclock at Genl. Woodfords quarters to take into Consideration the arrangement the Officers of the Virg'a line.

D. O., Ramapough, Thursday, Sep'r 23d, '79.

Field Officer Lieut. Colo. Allison.

A Division Court martial whereof Colo. Guest is president, will Set at the President's quarter to morrow morning at 10 Oclock For the Trial of Mr. Taylor Conductor to Gen'l Woodford's Brigade And all other person's that may be brought before them. Such persons as are under Arest & Guard are to be Reported to the Court all necessary Evidence to Attend.

Returns of Ammunition in Possession of the Soldiers are immediately to be made Out with the Deficencys that have happened, And the Causes of them.

The Conductors of the Brigades are also to make Returns of the State of the Ammunition they have in Store.

For Police Capt. Hoffles.

For to morrow Adj't. Linton.

For Com'd .....	
For picquet .....	1
For in G'd .....	
For q'r G'd .....	1

---

D. O., Ramapough, Sep'r 24th, '79.

A fatuage party of a Sub and 24 men will go to morrow morning at 8 oclock to mend the Roads from Suffrans to Sluts. Another of a Sub and 24 men to mend the Roads from Slught to Ringwood, And another party of a Sub & 24 men to mend the Roads from Suffern to Pompton, these parties are to be furnished with Shovels, Spades and pickaxes And are to Remove all the Loose Stones or other Obstructions out of the Road, to fill with Gravell where its necessary to ditch and cut off all Spring and to lead off the water by Ditches across the Road.

A Sub & 24 men will go at the same time to Ringwood as a Guard to the Commis'y and quarter master Stores and provisions there and also the Forage stored at that place this party to be Relieved weekly.

---

D. A. O.

For Police Capt. Dudley.

For tomorrow Adj't. Meriwether.

A Quantity of Tea & Peper is in the hands of Mr. Kemper assistant a Newbrough for the use of the Officer of the Army

its to be Distributed as follows 1lb. of Each to Each Gen'l Officer 1/2 lb. of each to each Field officer & heads of Staff. Departm'ts 1/4 of each to each for every other Officer.

The Brigadiers will Order their Brigade quarter masters to go to Newbrough and Receive their quota of their Brigade.

	Corp.	P
for picquet .....	I	
for in guards .....	I	
for Fatigue .....	I	6
for Quarter Guard .....		I

---

D. O. Ramapough, Septem'r 25th, 1779.

Field Officer Major Clark.

A picquet of a Serj't & 12 men to be posted on the Road Leading from pompton Road near Baltolph's mill to Paramiss.

For Police Capt. Hamilton.

For to morrow Adj't. Cary.

For picquet .....	I
For in G'd .....	I
For Q'r G'd .....	I

---

G. O. Head quarters, West point, Sep'r 26th, '79.

The little attention paid to the Resolve of Congress of the 4th of Sept'r last publish'd in Gen'l Orders of the 25th And the number of Accts. Exhibited on Certificates, Repugnant to that Resolve and the Order Accompanying it Oblidges the Com'r in chief To Declare that henceforth that no warrant Shall be Given for the paym'ts of any Acc'ts Produced in Consequence of that Resolve unless the Officers Appointed have been Detached by a Special Order, from himself or a Commanding Officer of the Departm't. The mood of Obtaining such Order will be by a Certificate from the Major

Gen'l Or Brigadier from whose Division or Brigade the Officer is to be sent Specifying the nature & necessity of the Service to be performed.

---

D. O. Ramapough, Sep'r 26th, '79.

Field Officer Major Stephenson.

It is to be Observed Thro the whole Division that all Drum beating in Camp begin on the Right, and be successively Carried to the left agreeable to G. Orders issued for that purpose. The Brigade Major upon the Right is to see that the beats begin Exactly at the hours prescribed, the Commis'y of provisions or the Commissary of hides in whose poss'ion the Tal-low belonging to the publick is, are to Issue Sufficient quantities to the Regim't Q. masters of the Respective Regim'ts—in order of their having a quantity of Sope made for the use of the Troops, The quarter masters are likewise to apply at Bellgrove for Ashes Giving Certificates for what they Receive.

Lieut. Wareing of the 5th Virg'a Reg't is Desired to wait on his Lord ship tomorrow morning.

The Troop to beat at 8 oclock untill farther Order.

Capt. for the Police Bell

For tomorrow Linton.

For picquet .....	I
For in G'd .....	I
For Q. G'd .....	I
For Scout .....	0

---

3

---

D. O. Monday, Septem'r 27th, '79.

F. O. Major Lee.

One party of 200 men properly Officered with 3 days provision to parade to morrow morning at 7 oclock. Another party of 300 men to Parade at the same time with like pro-

vision. The Commanding Officer of Each party will Call this afternoon at Lord Sterling's Quarters for instructions. All the Waggon's in the Division that Can possibly be put in Order for Service to Parade at the same time at Sufferns.

For Police Capt. Long.

For to morrow Adj't. Meriwether.

For Com'd Col. Gist., Lieut. Colo. Dabney and Major Mitchell, Lieut. Colo. Gwaskin and Major Clark.

For Com'd .....	5
For picquet .....	2
For in G'd .....	1
For quarter G'd .....	1
Stoney point .....	1

Serj't Green for picquet.

Serj. Wheeler for Com'd.

2 Serj'ts and 11 privates.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)



MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT,<sup>1</sup> 1622-1624.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

CONTINUED.

[In the original manuscript in the Library of Congress there is some confusion as to the order of the pages in the beginning of the volume. Through a misnumbering of manuscript pages those on pp. 39-44, printed in our last Magazine are incorrectly numbered, and several pages of the original which should have followed p. 44 (on p. 30 of the Magazine) have been omitted. They are 45-52, inclusive, and are now printed below. The paging of the original as given on p. 39 of the Magazine should be 55, &c., instead of 45, &c., as printed.]

[45] [pencil 31]

A Courte helde the xxv<sup>th</sup> of October 1624  
present S<sup>r</sup> Francis Wyatt, Knight &c. George  
Sandys Thresurer, Capt' Roger Smith

Capt. John martin Complayneth y<sup>t</sup> wheras there were Articles and Covenant drawne betweene him and M<sup>r</sup> Humphrey Rastell for the Transportinge of the said marten, his servante & other his goodes vnto Virginia. The said m<sup>r</sup> Rastell Caried him into new Englande and thare detayned him 9 weekes to his great *hurte* Coste and hinderance

To w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Rastell replyeth y<sup>t</sup> his Ship beinge leake and the wynde Contrary he was enforced to goe for new England and detayned Capt martin there no longer, then of necessitie he was Constrayned to doe, And before his owne shipp was redy he hired annother shipp to Cary him to Virginia

---

<sup>1</sup>Words in italics have been erased in the original.

W<sup>m</sup> Holland gent sworne and Examined sayeth that there was a leake sprung in the said shipp, whereby they were in great danger and were forced to heave over boord some 40 basketts of bred, w<sup>th</sup> was spoyled by y<sup>e</sup> leakinge.

John Crookdeack sworne and Examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> the said shipp had

a leake sprunge whereby ther was some 40 or 50 basketts of bread spoyled and hove overboord And that at their Cominge owt of England they resolved directly to come for Virginia butt and saved some

*M Rastell beinge very desirous to speak wth ye Shipp called the Souchphenix w<sup>th</sup> then was at new England Directed his Course first thither to see the said shipp, beinge somewhat neere the Coast*

And styred their Course so longe as the wynde served for Virginia, vntil they were past the Ilands, and y<sup>e</sup> shipp beinge leakt and y<sup>e</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> desirous to speak w<sup>th</sup> the Souch Phœnix directed his coorse to new England. And also he sayeth that w<sup>th</sup> in the tyme of 16 dyes the said shipp was made fitt and redy to Come away for Virginia

---

[46] [pencil 32]

John Smith sworne and Examined sayeth that at the sealinge of the wrightinges betwene Cap<sup>t</sup> Marten & M<sup>r</sup> Rastell, M<sup>r</sup> Rastell promised that one Tewsdye next followinge Capt Martine should have 5 men receaved aboard and y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rastell wold take order for their Dyett and y<sup>t</sup> they should be receaved aboard *wch said 5 men went back but could not be receaved* wher vpon this Exam. went to M<sup>r</sup> Rastell for A Tickett that those men might be receaved aboard, but m<sup>r</sup>. Rastell said they nede not have A Tickett, for y<sup>t</sup> he him self would be aboard in the after noone and geve order for them, whervvpon the said 5 men went aboute But could not be receaved Then this Exam went againe to M<sup>r</sup> Rastell and told him that he had geven noe

order for the receaving of them, whervpon he made  
 Answer w<sup>t</sup> was 3 or 4 Dyes forbearanc. And about  
 2 or 3 days after Cap<sup>t</sup> Marten Did meete 2 of those  
 5 men at Tower hill and asked them why they were  
 not abourd, and they said they had bin abourd but y<sup>t</sup>  
 they could not be receaved, whervpon Cap<sup>t</sup> marten  
 gaue them xij<sup>d</sup> to goe downe to blackwall abourd  
 the shipp, but at night they retorned againe to Cap<sup>t</sup>  
 martens howse and said they could not be receved  
 abourde, after w<sup>th</sup> tyme the said 5 men were nott  
 hurde of

Further he sayeth y<sup>t</sup> after they were past y<sup>e</sup> Ilands, Thomas  
 Scott one of the quartmasters said yt yf it had beene  
 Capt. Woollistens pleasure to have bent his Course for  
 Virgina y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> shipp might have been in Virgina very near  
 a month before she could have Arrived in Canada  
 And y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>r</sup> mate w<sup>th</sup> divers more of y<sup>e</sup> seamen of  
 y<sup>e</sup> same ship said y<sup>t</sup> yf it had beene theire pleasure they  
 might have beene in Virgina before they were in Canada.<sup>2</sup>

ye wynde there  
 was a good wynde  
 for Virgina, but the  
 thought y<sup>e</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>  
 meant y<sup>t</sup> som of them  
 should owtcom there  
 And when they were  
 arrived at Canada the  
 sea

---

[47] [pencil 33]

And further this Exam<sup>t</sup> sayeth y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> in a fortnight after the  
 arrivall of the said shipp at Canada, she was made fitt  
 and redy for her viage for Virginia, and that m<sup>r</sup> Rastell  
 gave order to y<sup>e</sup> m<sup>r</sup> to have all things in Redines, and swore  
 w<sup>th</sup> an othe that he would be gone y<sup>e</sup> monday sennight after

---

<sup>2</sup>To the English colonists and seamen of the early seventeenth cen-  
 tury, Canada was another name for New England.

And further this Exan<sup>t</sup> sayeth y<sup>t</sup> for the space of 6 weeks after there Arivall at Canada, y<sup>t</sup> said m<sup>r</sup> Rastell did allow Cap<sup>t</sup> Martin and his People but A biskett adye, and in y<sup>t</sup> 6 weekes they had Flessh twice a weeke but very bad and not mans meate, and in that 6 weeks the said Cap<sup>t</sup> Marten was allowed not aboue 2<sup>li</sup> of butter but his people had not at all, and in that tyme they had noe beers, but beverage and for one three weeks y<sup>t</sup> they remained there they had noe Fleshe at all nor fish, vnles he sent his people for it A shore

And foorthier he sayeth y<sup>t</sup> when Cap<sup>t</sup> martin had indorsed the release of his passage in the Vnitie, and had Cancelled the olde bond for p<sup>r</sup>formance of Covenante and was bout to seale A new bond for p<sup>r</sup>formance of Covenante Cap<sup>t</sup> martin demanded A Bond of 400<sup>li</sup> from m<sup>r</sup> Rastell in like man<sup>r</sup> for p<sup>r</sup>formance of his Covenant w<sup>ch</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Rastell p<sup>r</sup>mised to doe, but aft y<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> martin had seled beinge Demanded he Denied to Doe it

And further he sayeth y<sup>t</sup> when mentione was made of indorsinge this release, Cap<sup>t</sup> martin pwt in this causione y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> makinge of this release should be noe preiudice against any Article Contayned in the Covenante, sayinge onely for Transportinge him self and goods in the Swan instead of the Vnitie And further saith y<sup>t</sup> that night the indorsment was sealed Cap<sup>t</sup> martin told this Exa<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> he wold pay m<sup>r</sup> Rastell all his Tobacco, and afterwards Attach it vntill such tyme as he Did know w<sup>t</sup> damage he had sustayned in m<sup>r</sup> Rastells not p<sup>r</sup>forminge of his Covenante

---

[48] [pencil 34]

Sackford wetherell sworne and Examined sayeth  
*yt by the report of this Exa. the 5 men* that he  
 hath hurde m<sup>r</sup> Rastell p<sup>r</sup>mise to keepe 5 men  
 of Cap<sup>t</sup> martins abourde and to give them Ticketts  
 to be receved abourde and of them told this

Exa<sup>m</sup> they had been twyse abourde but could not be receved, and m<sup>r</sup> Jones told him that she knew them once abourde but could not be receved

And further sayeth y<sup>t</sup> he asked m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Edwards y<sup>e</sup> m<sup>r</sup> mate of the Vnity *whether* (vppon some reporte formerly had) whether they were to go to Virginia or to new England First, and m<sup>r</sup> Edwards said that Cap<sup>t</sup> woolliston<sup>3</sup> and m<sup>r</sup> Rastell were indeed to goe to new England First, because they were afraid the Souch Phenix wold begone from Canada.

And sayeth the Vnity was made redy w<sup>h</sup>in 14 dyes after theire Arivall at Canada, and y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Rastell said he wold take in goods and be gone but when the ship was gon' for England, then m<sup>r</sup> Rastell p'tended many excuses why he could nott goe

And foorthier saieth y<sup>t</sup> whilst they were at Canada they were allowed but 8 busketts for A ma' a weeke, and they they hadd 4 peces of beefe A weeke to 5 men *except* but some tymes they wanted y<sup>t</sup> allowance of beefe but how longe he can not tell, besides they wanted their vsuall allowance of ottmeale and butter

And further he sayeth y<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> martin alleging that the Release wold frustate all the Covenante formerly made by m<sup>r</sup> Rastell, y<sup>e</sup> said m<sup>r</sup> Rastell replied no god forbid for it Concerned no more but alteringe the passage owt of the Vnity into the swan *on*

And further sayeth y<sup>t</sup> uppon y<sup>e</sup> redinge of Cap<sup>t</sup> willuson his Comission y<sup>e</sup> seafaringe men said the marveled Capt Willison Wold cary Capt Martine to Canada seing y<sup>e</sup> Comission was to go to Virginia first and this exa<sup>m</sup> asking how they wold Answered that, they said they were bound by ye Charter ptie to goe

---

<sup>3</sup>In 1625 a Captain Wollaston with thirty men made an unsuccessful attempt to establish a plantation at Mt. Wollaston in the present Quincy, Mass. Perhaps the lingering on the New England coast described in these depositions had something to do with Wollaston's proposed plantation.



[49] [pencil 35]

wyther m<sup>r</sup> Rastell would haue them to goe

[Rest of page blank]

[50] [pencil 36]

A Courte held the First of November 1624 p<sup>snt</sup>  
 Sr Francis Wyatt Knight & Sr George Yardley  
 Mr Threasurer, Capt<sup>r</sup> Roger Smith Capt  
 Raphe Hamer

George Fodham sworne and Examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> he did wryghte  
 A will

for Jo: Phillimore<sup>4</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was signed sealed and Deliu'd by the  
 said John Phillimore about the 4<sup>th</sup> of July last past in the  
 presenc of Thomas Sulley and his wiefe, w<sup>ch</sup> this Exam<sup>r</sup>  
 Did then Reade before them, w<sup>ch</sup> said will is now missinge  
 but the effect therof as this Examat remembreth, was, y<sup>t</sup>  
 the said Phillimor did give all his estate to Elizabeth peer[ce]  
 vnto whom he was assured and meant to haue maryed  
 his depts beinge paide and 1 barrell of sheald Corne w<sup>ch</sup>  
 he gaue to Thomas Sulley

Further this Examat<sup>r</sup> sayeth y<sup>t</sup> by the said will hee had given  
 one sow pigg to m<sup>r</sup> Constable and one sow pigg to this exam<sup>r</sup>  
 when his sow had varrowed w<sup>ch</sup> sowe the said Phillimore  
 afterwarde in his life tyme did sell

Thomas Sulley sworne and Examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> the said John  
 Phillimore

Did make such a will and y<sup>t</sup> he had the said will in Custodie  
 vntil the said Phillimore returned from Pom<sup>'</sup>key march and  
 about the xj<sup>th</sup> of September this Exam<sup>r</sup> deliuered the said

---

<sup>4</sup>John Filmer or Phillimore was living at the Neck of Land near James-town, February, 1623. George Fedam and Thomas Sully and wife then lived at the same place. In 1625 Thomas Sully, aged 36, who came in the *Sara* in 1611, and Maudlyn Sully, aged 30, who came in the *London Merchant*, 1620, were living at Elizabeth City.

will and divers other notes to the said Phillimore againe, w<sup>ch</sup> said will is now missinge, but the substanc and effect was, y<sup>t</sup> he gave all his goods lands and Chattells to Elizabeth Peerce his Depts beinge paid and one barrell of sheald Corne to this Examt' and one sow pigg to Jo: Fadame and one sow pigg to m<sup>r</sup> Constable, when his sowe had varroed, w<sup>ch</sup> sow he afterwards sold in his liefie tyme

John Smith sworne and Examined sayeth that he did reade the said will and y<sup>t</sup> he gave all his whole Estate to the said Elizabeth Peerce his Depts beinge paide and one barrell of sheald corn to Thomas Sulley and one sow pigg to George Fadam when his sow had varowed

John Radish sworne and examined sayeth that John Phillimore did tell him that he had made his will and that he had given all his Estate to Elizabeth Peerce, his Depts beinge paide, and one barrell of sheald corn to Thomas Sulley.

---

[51] [pencil 37]

It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> the Gardianship And Administration of the lands and goods of John Phillmorr shal be granted *to Elizabeth Peerce one to whom she shall nominate in her behalf she now being* To any freinde whom the said Elizabeth Peerce shall choose to her vse

Who at this court hath made Choyse of Thomas Benet her father in law And Accordinge to this order it shalbe granted to y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Benett, to her vse

William Baker sworne and Examined sayeth that Sargent Fortescue<sup>5</sup> had the Charge and oversight of Sr Georg Yardleys servante at his Plantation at Flowerdy hundred and that hee did hange his Tobacco soe thick vpon the lynes y<sup>t</sup> the lynes brake and the The Tobacco fell to the ground, and before

---

<sup>5</sup> In 1626 Symon Fortescue owned 100 acres in the Corporation of Charles City.

the said Tobac'o was at all Dryed he made it vpp into Rol and soe by his faulte it was not marchantable and y<sup>t</sup> all the Tobacco except 6 or 7 hundred weight, was made vpp wett and nott merchantable; The whole Crop Amountinge to 9000 waight or therabout, And further this Examnt' saith that him self Henry Lewis John Snow Richard Stockes did tell ye said Sargent Fortescue y<sup>t</sup> yf the Tobacco were made vpp wett as it was it would not prove marchantable to w<sup>th</sup> he answered it was no matter to them for it was noe Charge of theirs for y<sup>t</sup> he was Answerable for it

Mr Abraham Peerce merchant sworne and exam' sayeth that the last p'cell of Tobacco that Sargeant Fortescue did cure vpp for Sr Georg Yardley, ther cam to this Examt' Beane [Beam?] to be waide about 13 or 14 hundred thereof and y<sup>t</sup> it was so wett and so ill Cured y<sup>t</sup> in his opinion there could not be lesse then 30 in the hundred losse when it cam into England

Edward Grindone gent at this Courte desireth to have A grant of soe mch ground as shalbe dew to him, as yett vntaken vpp or bespoken Lying betwixt Ensigne Spence his land and the Gleebe lande

Yt is ordered he shall haue it, and y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Kith shall foorthwith Cause Ensigne Spenc his land to be Survaide

---

[52] [pencil 38]

Yt is ordered that A Proclamatione shalbe p'sently sent for the ympaling of gardens Accordinge to the Act of the general Assembly for the planting of 4 mulberry trees and 20 vynes for every male head aboue 20 yeers of age between this and the last of february next coming straightly Charging all Comanders of every Plantation to see them not only planted but Carefully tended & looked to at their p'ill, And to give information of all such as shalbe delinquent therein

Robert Poole<sup>6</sup> gent sworne and Examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> when he first

---

<sup>6</sup> Robert Poole lived in the Corporation of James City in 1625. On September 28, 1627, he received a grant of 300 acres due in part for his own "personal adventure," and in part on account of the immigration

lived w<sup>th</sup> Apochankene beinge in the time of Sr Tho: Dale his Government, Apochankene shewd this exant' certain trees wherein Certen bulletts had been shott, by Indyans w<sup>th</sup> Capt Jo. Smith did teach to shoute in a small peternell

And after in Sr: Thomas Dales Governm't one Cooss An Indyan was taught to shoote in A peece by Jo: powell servant to Capt' Web and by Capt' Webb his appoyntmt'

And fourther he sayeth that in the tyme of S<sup>r</sup> Tho: Dales Government one Chacrow an Indyan livinge w<sup>th</sup> Livt' Skorfe Capt' W<sup>m</sup> Powell and Capt' W<sup>m</sup> Pearce and livinge w<sup>th</sup> them he did ordinarily shoote in A peece

And fourther he sayeth that Sr Tho Dale gave vnto Kissarourr A peece caled A snaphame wherew<sup>th</sup> all did often shoote and killed both Fowle and Deere and was Furnished w<sup>th</sup> powder and shott by Sr Tho Dale this Exam' havinge often Caryed it to him

And further he sayeth that in Sr Samuell Argalls tyme there was 6 men slayne by the Indyans and their peeces powder and shoot carried to Pomunkey where they were v<sup>s</sup>ed by An Indyan Called morassane and Another Indyan Caled nemetenew And sayeth y<sup>t</sup> Sr George Yardley after he cam to be Governo<sup>r</sup> ymployed this Exam' to Pomunkey to steele A wye the feathers of the locks of those peeces, y<sup>t</sup> thereby they becominge vnservicable Apothankine might send them to him to mend and he resolved to keepe them, w<sup>th</sup> peeces afterwards were sent and they were kept.

---

of his fater, Robert Poole, and brother John Poole, both deceased. One of the Robert Pooles was an interpreter in 1619, and probably lived among the Indians as agent for the colony.

The depositions in regard to use of fire arms by the Indians were probably part of an investigation of the Massacre of 1622. When Samuel Argall arrived at Jamestown, May, 1617, he found the right file of Capt. Yeardley's company lead by an Indian. (*Campbell*, 124.) Prior to the massacre many Indians seem to have been employed by the whites as hunters.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## THE TOBACCO ACTS OF 1723 AND 1729.

In *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. IV, pages 134 and 197, the titles only of two tobacco acts are given. The following text of these acts, hitherto unpublished, is that of a transcript of the original manuscript copy in the Public Record Office, London.

These acts are the record of an unsuccessful experiment in local government. As such they may prove of interest to the student of colonial Virginia history.

C. G. CHAMBERLAYNE.

[On a small sheet of paper attached to the large sheets of the act].

NOTE.—The above is an annotation in pencil made by the copyist in London. It refers to the following abstracts numbered A to N.—C. G. C.

A. All labouring Persons to tend 6,000 Plants of Tobacco & no more. Male Persons above Ten and under Sixteen to tend 3,000. Liberty to House keepers to tend 10,000 Plants.

B. The Vestry of every Parish Yearly to lay out the Parishes into Precincts & appoint 2 Persons in each Precinct to examine the Names of those that tend Tobacco. The Crops. The Number of Plants growing on every Plantation. The said Persons to take the Oath following. Penalty on the Person refusing to take upon him the Office.

C. Allowance for the Persons appointed Examiners. Directions to the Officers to find out the Number of Plants—if they exceed as before directed the owner to destroy such excess; upon his Refusal, the Officer to do it. Reward for the same—to make Report of their Proceedings.

D. Vestry Men refusing to do their Duty to forfeit 1,000 lbs. of Tobacco. Examiners not making Report of their Proceedings to forfeit 1,000 lbs. of Tobacco. The like Penalty for



Planting on a Plantation more Plants of Tobacco than are allowed by this Act.

E. The Clerk of every County Court to set up in the Court House Transcripts of the Examiners Reports. If a Parish lye in two Counties the Return shall be made in each—on Forfeiture of 1,000 lbs. of Tobacco.

F. Masters & House-keepers to return to the Justices a List of Tithables Yearly. On failure every Master to forfeit 500 lbs. Tobacco. To make a false List of Tithables. Forfeiture 500 lbs. of Tobacco.

G. Justices to make distinct separate Lists.

H. Examiners to forfeit 500 lbs. Tobacco, if they Plant on their Plantations more Tobacco Plants than the Act allows.

I. Any Master or Overseer refusing to give acct. of persons entitled to plant Tobacco on their Plantations, & to shew the Tobacco Planted to forfeit 500 lbs. Tobacco.

K. How the Fines & Forfeitures shall be applied.

L. What Labouring Tithables are not to tend Tobacco.

M. The Age of a Tithable, to be determined by the Parish Register.

N. This Act to Commence the 1st of Aprill, 1724, & to continue in Force three Years.

---

AN ACT for the better and more  
Effectual Improving the Staple of Tobacco.

WHEREAS Sundry Laws have heretofore been made for the Improving the Staple of Tobacco and for the better discovery of ffrauds therein but the same have proved ineffectual And it is found by Experience that most of the ffrauds and Mischiefs w'ch have been complained of in the Tobacco Trade have arisen from the planting on Land not proper for producing good Tobacco and greater Crops than the persons employed therein are able duly to tend AND WHEREAS also the Merchants in Great Britain concerned in the said Trade have given up great Quantities of Tobacco to be burnt by reason of the meanness and bad handling thereof And thereby his Majesties Customs

have been greatly diminished and the people of this Colony impoverished BE IT therefore ENACT-

All labouring persons to tend 6,000 Plants of Tobacco, & no more. Male Persons above ten & under Sixteen to tend 3000.

ED by the Lieut. Govern'r, Council & Burgesses of this present General Assembly And it is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the Same That all labouring Tithable persons within this Colony and Dominion have Liberty to tend Six Thousand plants of Tobacco and no more And that all Male la-

bouring persons above Ten and under Sixteen Years of Age have Liberty to tend Three Thousand plants of Tobacco and no more upon any plantation or plantations in any one Year during the Continuance of this Act PROVIDED always that all House keepers Male or Female being planters and not having any Tithable Servant or Slave shall

Liberty to House Keepers to tend 10,000 plants.

for themselves have liberty to tend Ten Thousand plants of Tobacco and for Every Male labouring person between the Age of Ten and Sixteen

Years to them belonging the Liberty of tending on his or her plantation Three Thousand plants of Tob'co and no more. AND BE IT further ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid That

The Vestry of every parish yearly to lay out the parishes into precincts, & appoint 2 persons in each precinct, to examine the Names of those y't tend Tobacco — the Crops — the Number of plants growing on every plantation.

the Vestry of Every Parish within this Colony shall and do before the last day of June Yearly lay out their respective parishes into precincts and appoint two persons in Each precinct to Examine and inquire of the Names and Number of the persons hereby allowed to tend Tobacco and the Crops of the Several planters within the Said precinct and the Number of plants growing on any and every plantation or plantations within the same some time in the Month of July Yearly Which persons so appointed shall

take an Oath before Some Justice of the peace of the County where in they reside (w<sup>ch</sup> Oath the Said Justice is hereby im-  
powered and required to administer)

The said persons to in the Words following vizt.—I, A. B.  
take the Oath follow- do Swear that I will carefully diligent-  
ing. ly and truly examine & inquire of the  
Names and Numbers of all persons

allowed to tend Tob<sup>co</sup> within my precinct and truly and faith-  
fully Number and Count the plants growing or that have been  
tended on every plantation within the Same according to the  
directions of the Act of Assembly for the better and more Ef-  
fectual Improving the Staple of Tobacco and that I will duely  
Execute all the powers and Authorities given me by the said  
act and make a just and true report of my proceedings herein  
without favour affection or partiality So help me God—And  
if any person appointed by the Vestry

Penalty on the per- to View Examine and Number To-  
son refusing to take bacco plants in pursuance of this Act  
upon him the Office. shall wilfully refuse to accept the Said  
Office and take the Oath aforemen-

tioned Every person so refusing Shall forfeit and pay ffive  
hundred pounds of Tobacco or ffifty Shillings Currant Money  
and the Vestry of that parish shall Imediately on Such Refusal  
Nominate and appoint Some other fit person in the room of  
him or them so refusing and for the Encouragement of the  
persons nominated and appointed as aforesaid for Examining  
and numbering the plants of Tobacco in pursuance of this Act  
BE IT ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid that there Shall be  
levyed on the Tithable persons in Each County during the Con-  
tinuance of this Act ffour pounds of Tobacco for every Six  
Thousand plants and proportionably for a lesser or greater  
quantity which shall be tended within the Said County to be  
distributed to the respective persons appointed by this Act to  
view and Number the plants of To-

Allowance for the bacco in proportion to the Number of  
persons appointed as plants viewed and Numbered by them  
Examiners. in their respective precincts which

Said Levy of ffour pounds of Tobacco the Court of Each County within this Colony is hereby im-  
 powered and required to make and the Sherif or other Collector  
 of the County Levy to pay to the Several persons to whom the  
 Same shall be due in the Parish wherein they respectively  
 reside Unless such person shall consent to take the same in  
 some other parish within the County AND for the better direc-  
 tion of the persons appointed for numbering the plants of  
 Tob'co BE IT ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid That the  
 Two persons nominated and Sworn in Each precinct shall  
 Jointly repair to the several plantations and there take the  
 Number of the Tobacco plants either by Counting the Several  
 Hills contained in Each piece of Tobacco Ground Or  
 by numbering ffour Rows in the length and ffour  
 rows in the breadth at Such distance as they shall  
 Judge best for discovery of the Truth Then adding the Num-  
 bers of the Said ffour Rows in length into one Sum divide the  
 product by ffour And the like addition being made of the ffour

Rows in breadth Divide the same like-  
 wise by ffour and then let the two  
 Quotients of the length and breadth  
 be multiplied into One another And  
 that product shall be accounted the

true Contents of the plants in Such piece or ffield of Tobacco  
 Or else the persons appointed as aforesaid shall pursue Such  
 other Methods and Rules in the Computation of the said To-  
 bacco plants as in their Judgment may best discover the true  
 quantity And if at any time hereafter any more plants of  
 Tob'co than are hereby allowed shall by the persons appointed  
 to view and Number the same as aforesaid be found planted  
 or tended on any plantation or plantations whatsoever The  
 Owner or Overseer of Such plantation Shall Imediately in the

presence of the person or persons ap-  
 pointed to Examin and Number the  
 Same Cutt up or cause to be Cut up  
 and destroyed So many plants as shall  
 exceed the Number herein before al-  
 If they exceed as  
 before directed, the  
 Owner to destroy such  
 Excess, upon his Re-



fusal, the Officer to do it.

lowed And in Case the Owner or Overseer of any such Plantation shall refuse and fail so to do the Said persons so appointed to Examine and Number as aforesaid be and are hereby Empowered and required to Cutt up or cause the Same to be cutt up and destroyed And shall have and receive as a Reward for so doing Twenty pounds of Tobacco for Every hundred plants of Tobacco that shall be so cutt

Reward for the same. up or destroyed by them to be paid by the Owner or Overseer of such plantation where such Offence Shall be Comitted and upon due proof thereof made by the Oaths of the persons appointed as aforesaid shall and may be recovered before any Justice of the peace of the County where Such Offence shall be Comitted And the persons so to be appointed to Examine

To make Report of their proceedings. and Number as aforesaid are hereby required to make a true report of their proceedings and Number of plants on

Each plantation in their respective precincts to the Clerk of the Court of that County where in the said precincts respectively on or before the Tenth day of August Yearly

AND BE IT further ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid That Each Vestry Man failing or refusing to do his duty herein, Shall forfeit and pay One Thousand pounds of Tob'co And that each person so appointed and Sworn to Examine and Number as aforesaid

Vestry Men refusing to do their duty, to forfeit 1,000 Pounds of Tobacco.

and failing to make such Report of their proceedings as aforesaid shall forfeit and pay One Thou-

Examiners not making Rep't of their proceedings, to forfeit 1,000 lb. of Tobacco.

Such Offence And if the Said persons so appointed to Examine and Number as aforesaid shall knowingly allow any person whatsoever to plant or tend on his or her plantation any more plants of Tobacco than are herein and hereby before al-



The like penalty for planting on a plant'n more plants of Tobacco than are alow'd by this Act.

The Clerk of every County Court to set up in the Court House Transcripts of ye Examiners Reports.

the Same in the Court house of the Said County at the two next Succeeding Courts after Such Return so as the Same be made Three days at least before the Court day And shall also file and keep the Original Reports in his Office. And where

If a parish lye in two Counties, ye Return shall be made in each.

be transcribed, sett up

On Forfeiture of 1,000 lb. Tobacco.

better discovering of the true Number of all Male labouring persons above Ten and under Sixteen Years of Age And of all Tithable persons for whom no Tobacco by this Act is allowed to be tended BE IT ENACTED That all Masters of ffamilies and

Masters & Housekeepers, to return to ye Justices a List of Tithables Yearly.

lowed Each person so offending shall forfeit and pay One Thousand pounds of Tobacco for Every Such Offence AND BE IT further ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid And it is hereby Enacted That the Clerk of every County Court shall without ffee or reward fairly transcribe all Such Reports as shall be returned to him by the persons appointed in pursuance of this Act for numbering of plants of Tobacco and Shall Sett up

it shall so happen that any Parish shall lye in Two Counties In such Case return Shall be made of the Number of plantations and plants in Each County to the Clerk of the County wherein such plantations shall ly to be transcribed, sett up & filed by the Clerk of such County in maner aforesaid and the Clerk of any County failing to do his Duty here in shall forfeit and pay One Thousand pounds of Tobacco AND for the bet-

ter discovering of the true Number of all Male labouring persons above Ten and under Sixteen Years of Age And of all Tithable persons for whom no Tobacco by this Act is allowed to be tended BE IT ENACTED That all Masters of ffamilies and House Keeper shall return to the Justice or Justices of the peace appointed to take the List of Tithables Yearly (when they give in an Account of their Tithables) a true Account of the Names of every person above Ten and

under Sixteen Years of Age for whom any benefit of tending Tob'co is allowed by this Act; And shall also distinguish in his or her List of Tithables which of the persons therein mentioned are usually for the most part employed in the crop and

On Failure, every  
Mast'r to forfeit 500  
lb. Tobacco.

every Master of a Family and House  
Keeper failing so to do shall forfeit  
and pay five hundred pounds of To-  
bacco And if any person shall list or  
enter with the Said Justice any per-  
son under Sixteen Years of Age as a Tithable or that is under

To make a false  
List of Tithables.

Ten Years of Age to be above that  
Age Or any person as a Labourer in  
his or her Crop who is not com'only  
and usually employed therein, In  
either Case the person so offending shall forfeit and pay five

Forfeiture 500 lb.  
Tobo.

hundred pounds of Tobacco for every  
such person so falsly ent'ed or listed.  
And every Justice of the peace who  
shall hereafter be appointed to take  
the List of Tithables is hereby directed and required to take  
and make Separate Lists of the Names of all such persons  
above Ten and under Sixteen Years of Age and Shall return  
such Lists in the Same maner as

Justices to make  
separate distinct  
Lists.

the List of Tithables are returned  
and shall make such distinction in the  
List of Tithables by him returned of  
the persons comonly and for the

most part employed in Tobacco as is here in before directed  
AND BE IT further ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid That

Examiners to for-  
feit 500 lb. Tobacco if  
they plant on their  
plant'ns more Tobac-  
co plants y'n ye Act  
allows.

each person to be appointed by this  
Act to Examin and Number plants as  
aforesaid who shall plant more To-  
bacco plants on any plantation or plan-  
tations to him belonging than is herein  
before allowed, shall for every Such  
Offence forfeit and pay five hundred  
pounds of Tobacco for every person

above Ten Years of Age on his plantation that shall be employed in making Tobacco And if any Master, Mistress or

Any Mast'r or Overseer refusing to give a Just and true Account of the Names of the Several persons by this Act Intituled to plant Tobacco on their said plantation or plantations and to shew all the Tobacco planted thereon to the persons appointed to View the Same Every Master, Mistress or Overseer so refusing or giving a false Account shall forfeit and pay five hundred pounds of Tobacco for every person above Ten Years of Age employed in making Tobacco on any such plantation that Year All which fines and forfeitures herein before mentioned and not other wise appropriated shall be One half to Our Sovereign Lord the King his Heirs and Successors to and for the Use and for lessening the Levy by the poll of the County wherein Such Offence shall be Comitted and the other half to the person or persons who shall inform and Sue for the Same and may be recovered with Costs in any Court or Courts of Record within this Colony and Dominion by Bill plaint or Information AND for the better Explaining what Sort of labouring Tithables are intended by this Act to be restrained from tending Tobacco BE IT ENACTED and declared by the Authority aforesaid That all House Keepers not being planters all Household Servants and Slaves and all other P'sons whatsoever bond or free who are not commonly and for the most part employed in making Tobacco are the persons intended by this Act for whom no Tobacco shall be planted AND BE IT further ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid That where any Suit shall be brought for the penalties in this Act contained for Ent'ring or Listing any person under Sixteen Years

Overseer shall refuse to give a Just and true Account of the Names of the Several persons by this Act Intituled to plant Tobacco on their said plantation or plantations and to shew all the Tobacco planted thereon to the persons appointed to View the Same Every Master, Mistress or Overseer so refusing or giving a false Account shall forfeit and pay five hundred pounds of Tobacco for every person above Ten Years of Age employed in making Tobacco on any such plantation that Year All which fines and forfeitures herein before mentioned and not other wise appropriated shall be One half to Our Sovereign Lord the King his Heirs and Successors to and for the Use and for lessening the Levy by the poll of the County wherein Such Offence shall be Comitted and the other half to the person or persons who shall inform and Sue for the Same and may be recovered with Costs in any Court or Courts of Record within this Colony and Dominion by Bill plaint or Information AND for the better Explaining what Sort of labouring Tithables are intended by this Act to be restrained from tending Tobacco BE IT ENACTED and declared by the Authority aforesaid That all House Keepers not being planters all Household Servants and Slaves and all other P'sons whatsoever bond or free who are not commonly and for the most part employed in making Tobacco are the persons intended by this Act for whom no Tobacco shall be planted AND BE IT further ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid That where any Suit shall be brought for the penalties in this Act contained for Ent'ring or Listing any person under Sixteen Years

How ye Fines & Forfeitures shall be apply'd.

How ye Fines & Forfeitures shall be apply'd.

What labouring Tithables are not to tend Tobacco.

What labouring Tithables are not to tend Tobacco.

The Age of a Tithable, to be determin'd by ye parish Register. of Age as a Tithable or that is under Ten Years of Age to be above that Age, the Age of the P'son so listed shall be proved and determined by the parish Register or by the Order of the Court In Case the Age of such person hath been formerly adjudged there, Or by the Inspection of the Court upon the Tryal and not Otherwise AND BE IT further ENACTED by the

This Act to commence, ye 1st of April, 1724, & to continue in Force three years. Authority afores'd That this Act shall Com'ence from the ffirst day of April next ensuing And be in force for three Years And from thence to the End of the next Session of Assembly.

---

#### AN ACT

For the better and more effectual improving the  
Staple of Tobacco.

WHEREAS, the Act lately made for restraining the planting of great quantities of Tobacco plants hath in some measure improved the Staple of Tobacco but by reason of divers misconstructions of the said Act the same hath not had the intended Effect For Remedy whereof

BE IT ENACTED by the Lieutenant Governor Council & Burgesses of this present General Assembly and it is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the same That every laboring tithable person and Overseer within this Colony & Dominion have liberty to tend six thousand plants of Tobacco and no more except as is hereafter excepted And that all Male laboring persons above twelve and under sixteen years of age have liberty to tend three thousand plants of Tobacco and no more upon any plantation or plantations in any one year during the continuance of this Act Provided alwaies That all Male persons being House Keepers & Planters and not having any tith-



able Servant or Slave and all Widows and all and every Feme Sole having Land of Inheritance and being Housekeepers and not having more than one tithable person shall have liberty to tend for themselves Ten thousand plants of Tobacco and for every Male laboring person between twelve and sixteen years of age to them belonging the liberty of tending on his or her Plantation three thousand plants of Tobacco & no more. And for the better explaining what sort of laboring Tithables are intended by this Act to be restrained from making Tobacco

BE IT ENACTED & declared That no Master of a Family keeping an Overseer and having eight Tithable Servants or Slaves that work in Tobacco Or any Master of a Family having above eight tithable Servants or Slaves that work in Tobacco Or any Servant or Slave being a Tradesman who shall at any time between the first day of April and the First day of September work at his or their Trade or Trades upon the plantation or plantations of his or their Master or Mistress or shall at any time or times whatsoever work at such Trade or Trades upon the plantation or plantations of any other person or persons Or any Servant or Slave who shall at any time between the first day of April and the first day of September be employed as Coachman—Groom—Waiting man—Cook—Dairy maid or in any other Domestic Office or Service in or about the dwelling house of his or her Master or Mistress Or any Female Servant or Slave under the age of Sixteen years shall have liberty to tend any Tobacco whatsoever. AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority afores'd That the Vestry of every Parish within this Colony shall every year during the continuance of this Act upon the Fifteenth day of June if the same be not Sunday and if it shall so happen then on the next day after lay out their respective Parishes into Precincts And appoint two persons in each Precinct to examine and inquire of the names and Number of the People hereby allowed to tend Tobacco and the crops of the several Planters within the said Precinct and the number of plants growing on any and Every Plantation or Plantations within the same in the beginning of the month of July yearly and to cut up or cause to be



cut up & destroyed all Stalks, Slips and Suckers within such Precinct Which persons so appointed are hereby enjoined carefully to review & examine all the several Fields and Places whereon Tobacco shall be tended within their respective Precincts two several times at the least after the plants thereon growing have been by them counted and as often thereafter as they shall judge necessary in order to discover whether any Slips or Suckers shall be turned out or tended from the Stalks whence any tobacco plant hath been before cut and shall take an Oath before some Justice of the peace of the County wherein they reside which Oath the said Justice is hereby empowered to administer in the words following,

"I, A. B., do swear That I will carefully diligently and truly examine and enquire of the names, and number of all persons allowed to tend Tobacco within my Precinct and truly & faithfully number and count the Plants growing or that have been tended on every Plantation within the same And faithfully and diligently will review & examine all the several Fields and places where all such Tobacco plants are tended and cut up and destroy or cause to be cut up & destroyed all Stalks from which any Tobacco shall be cut or taken and all Slips and Suckers growing from or out of the same above the height of nine inches from the Ground which I shall find standing or growing in any of the Fields or places aforesaid according to the directions of the Act of Assembly For the better and more effectual improving the Staple of Tobacco and that I will duly execute all the powers and Authorities given me by the said act and make a just & true report of my proceedings herein without Favor Affection or Partiality and that I will make information of all such persons who shall be guilty of any breach of the said Act in any matter or thing in which a Counter is required to examine & inquire to some Justice of the Peace of the County wherein the Offence shall be committed within one month after it shall come to my knowledge So help me God."

And if any person appointed by the Vestry of any Parish to view examine and number tobacco plants and to cut up & de-

stroy Tobacco Stalks Slips & Suckers in pursuance of this Act shall refuse to accept the said Office & take the Oath aforementioned every person so refusing shall forfeit & pay five hundred pounds of tobacco and upon such Refusal or the Disability of any such person or persons the Vestry of the said Parish shall meet & appoint another fit person in the room of him so refusing or disabled and so from time to time as often as such person shall so refuse or become incapable nominate & appoint another in his stead and every person so nominated & appointed who shall refuse to accept the said Office and take the Oath aforesaid shall forfeit and pay the like quantity of Five hundred pounds of Tobacco and in case the Vestry men of any Parish shall fail to meet on the fifteenth day of June as aforesaid or shall refuse to do his duty at such Vestry, so that there shall not be a sufficient number to hold a Vestry every such Vestryman so failing to meet or refusing to act in the said Vestry shall forfeit & pay the sum of Twenty pounds current money and such Vestry are hereby required to meet for the purposes afores'd on the seventh day after such Failure and every Vestryman who shall then fail to meet or shall refuse to do his Duty at such Vestry so that no Vestry is or can be held shall forfeit and pay the sum of Thirty pounds current money. And to the end the duty of numbering and examining tobacco plants & the other services herein before mentioned may not be neglected thro' the want of due notice to the persons appointed to perform the same,

BE IT ENACTED by the Authority afores'd That the Clerk of the Vestry of each Parish shall immediately after the nomination of the persons appointed for examining & numbering the plants of Tobacco deliver to each and every of them a Copy of the order for their appointment and shall then demand whether they will accept of the said Office and if any of the persons so appointed shall refuse the Clerk of the Vestry shall give immediate notice thereof to one of the Church Wardens of the s'd Parish who is hereby directed & required forthwith to call a Vestry to meet on the next Monday follow-

ing such notice Which Vestry so called are hereby directed to nominate & appoint other fit persons in the room of such as shall refuse the Office of examining and counting the tobacco plants as afores'd and if any of the persons nominated as afores'd shall afterwards become disabled before he hath performed the duty hereby required of him the person joined with him for that Precinct shall give notice of such disability to one of the Church Wardens of the Parish within two daies after the same shall come to his knowledge And every neglect herein shall be deemed and taken and be liable to the like penalty as a Refusal to accept the Office of numbering & Examining tobacco plants And if upon the refusal or disability of any of the persons appointed in any Parish to examine & number tobacco plants as afores'd the Vestry of such Parish shall fail to meet and appoint others in the room of those so refusing or disabled according to the directions herein before mentioned every Vestry man who shall then fail to meet or refuse to do his Duty at such meeting so as no Vestry can be held shall forfeit and pay the sum of thirty pounds current money PROVIDED ALWAIES That if any of the Vestry men so failing to meet & attend at either of the times aforementioned shall shew and sufficiently make appear that he or they were incapable of attending at such time or times that then such Vestry man or Vestry men shall not incur the penalty or penalties in this Act mention'd.

And for the encouragement of the persons nominated & appointed as aforesaid for examining & numbering the plants of Tobacco and for cutting up & destroying tobacco stalks Slips & Suckers in pursuance of this Act,

BE IT ENACTED by the authority af's'd That there shall be levied on the tithable persons in each County during the continuance of this Act Five pounds of Tobacco for every Six thousand plants and proportionably for a lesser or greater quantity which shall be tended and left standing within the said County to be distributed to the respective persons appointed by this Act to view and number the plants of tobacco.

in proportion to the number of plants viewed and numbered by them in their respective Precincts Which Said levy of Five pounds of Tobacco the Court of each County within this Colony is hereby impowered & required to make and the Sheriff or other Collector of the County Levy to pay to the several persons to whom the same shall be due in the Parish wherein they respectively reside unless such person shall consent to take the same in some other Parish within the County. And for every hundred Tobacco stalks which shall have any Sucker or Slip growing thereon of the height of nine inches from the ground which such person or persons shall so cut up & destroy there shall be paid to him or them by the Owner of such Tobacco stalks or his or her Overseer twenty pounds of tobacco and so proportionably for a lesser quantity to be recovered with Costs before any Justice of the Peace of the County wherein the said Tobacco Stalks shall be so cut up.

And for the better direction of the persons appointed for numbering the plants of Tobacco,

BE IT ENACTED by the Authority af's'd That the two persons nominated & sworn in each Precinct shall jointly repair to the several plantations and there take the number of the tobacco plants by counting the several plants contained in every respective piece of tobacco ground in the best manner by such methods and rules as in their Judgment may best discover the true quantity having regard to regular and irregular pieces of Tobacco ground. And if at any time hereafter any more plants of Tobacco than are hereby allowed shall by the persons appointed to view & number the same as afores'd be found planted or tended on any plantation or plantations whatsoever the Owner or Overseer of such plantation shall immediately in the presence of the person or persons appointed to examine and number the same cut up or cause to be cut up or destroyed so many plants as shall exceed the number herein before allowed in such place or places of the s'd tobacco grounds as the s'd Owner or Overseer shall think fit And in case the Owner or Overseer of such plantation shall refuse and



fail so to do the said persons so appointed to examine & number as afores'd be and are hereby impowered & required to cut up or cause the same to be cut up & destroyed and shall have & receive as a reward for so doing twenty pounds of Tobacco for every hundred plants of Tobacco that shall be so cut up or destroy'd by them to be paid by the Owner of Overseer of such plantation where such Offence shall be committed and upon due proof thereof made by the Oathes of the persons appointed as afores'd shall & may be recovered before a Justice of the Peace of the County where such Offence shall be committed. And the persons so to be appointed to examine and number as afores'd are hereby required to make a true Report of their proceedings & number of plants on each plantation in their respective Precincts to the Clerk of the Court of that County wherein the s'd Precincts respectively lie on or before the tenth day of August yearly.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the authority afores'd That each person so appointed & sworn to examine & number tobacco plants and to cut up & destroy Stalks Slips & Suckers as afores'd failing to make such report of their proceedings as afores'd shall forfeit & pay One thousand pounds of Tobacco for every such Offence and if the said persons so appointed to examine & number and to cut up & destroy Stalks slips and Suckers as afores'd shall knowingly allow any person whatsoever to plant or tend on his or her plantation any more plants of tobacco than are herein or hereby before allowed or to tend any Seconds Slips or Suckers each person so offending shall forfeit & pay one thousand pounds of Tobacco for every such Offence.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority, afores'd and it is hereby Enacted That the Clerk of every County Court shall without Fee or Reward fairly transcribe all such reports as shall be returned to him by the persons appointed in pursuance of this Act for numbering of plants of Tobacco and shall set up the same in the Court house of the s'd County at the two next succeeding Courts after such return so as the



same be made three daies at least before the Court day & shall also file & keep the Original Reports in his Office, and where it shall so happen that any Parish shall lie in two Counties in such case Return shall be made of the number of plantations and plants in each County to the Clerk of the County wherein such plantations shall lie to be transcribed and set up & filed by the Clerk of such County in manner afores'd and the Clerk of any County failing to do his Duty herein shall forfeit & pay one thousand pounds of Tobacco.

PROVIDED ALWAIES, That where any Plantation shall lie in two Parishes the Tobacco plants tended thereon shall be accounted & taken to be within that Parish or Precinct where the Servants or Slaves employed thereon do reside or the Quarter for them is situated And the persons appointed within that Precinct where such Quarter stands and no other shall view examine count & make return of the tobacco plants tended on such plantation accordingly.

And for the better discovering the true number of all Male laboring persons above twelve & under sixteen years of age and of all tithable persons for whom no Tobacco by this Act is allowed to be tended BE IT ENACTED That all Masters of Families and Housekeepers and all Overseers of distant plantations shall return to the Justice or Justices of the Peace appointed to take the list of Tithables yearly when they give an account of their Tithables a true account of the names of every person above twelve & under sixteen years of age for whom any benefit of tending tobacco is allowed by this Act And shall also distinguish in his or her List of Tithables which of the persons therein mentioned are allowed to tend Tobacco as aforesaid And every Master of a Family Housekeeper or Overseer failing so to do shall forfeit and pay five hundred pounds of Tobacco.

And if any person shall list or enter with the s'd Justice any person under sixteen years of age as a tithable or that is under twelve years of age to be above that age or any person as a Laborer in his or her Crop who is not hereby allowed to tend Tobacco in either case the person so offending shall forfeit

& pay five hundred pounds of Tobacco for every such person so falsely entred or listed And every Justice of the Peace who shall be hereafter appointed to take the list of Tithables is hereby directed & required to take & make separate Lists of the names of all such persons above twelve & under sixteen years of age And shall return such Lists in the same manner as the list of Tithables are returned and shall make such distinction in the list of Tithables by him returned of the persons not prohibited by this Act to tend Tobacco.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority afores'd That each person to be appointed in pursuance of this Act to examine & number plants as afores'd who shall plant & tend more tobacco plants on any plantation or plantations to him belonging than is herein before allowed shall for every such Offence forfeit & pay five hundred pounds of Tobacco for every person above twelve years of age on his plantation that shall be employed in making Tobacco And if any Master Mistress or Overseer shall refuse to give a just & true account or shall deliver a false account of the names of the several persons by this Act allowed to tend Tobacco on their s'd plantation or plantations and to shew all the Tobacco planted thereon or remaining in any Tobacco beds or plant patches to the persons appointed to view the same Every Master Mistress or Overseer so refusing or giving a false account shall forfeit and pay Five hundred pounds of Tobacco for every person above twelve years of age employed in making Tobacco on any such plantation that year.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority afores'd That where any suit shall be brought for the penalties in this Act contained for ent'ring or listing any person under sixteen years of age as a Tithable Or that is under twelve years of age to be above that age the age of the person so listed shall be proved & determined by the Parish Register or by the Order of the Court in case the age of such person hath been formerly adjudged there or by the inspection of the Court upon the Trial & not otherwise.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority afores'd That no person or persons whatsoever shall transfer or make over to any other person or persons any tobacco plants which he she or they shall have growing on his her or their plantation or plantations above the quantity or quantities allowed by this Act to be tended or shall be allowed to tend for any laboring Tithable or Worker in Tobacco any number of Tobacco plants whatsoever in any other precinct than where such Tithable or Worker in Tobacco was listed.

AND WHEREAS many frauds are committed by false and promiscuous packing and by putting Trash and bad Tobacco into bundles to the great prejudice of the Trade of this Colony For the better explaining what shall be accounted bad or Trash Tobacco and for the further preventing false packing, BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority afores'd That after the first day of September next all sweet scented Tobacco to be tendred or exposed to Sale shall be tied up in hands or bundles not exceeding six leaves in each hand or bundle and all Oronoko Tobacco so to be tendred or exposed to sale shall be tied up in hands or bundles not exceeding eight leaves in a bundle besides the Tier And the Tier in both cases of sweet scented & Oronoko Tobacco shall be of equal goodness with the rest of the bundle.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority afores'd That if any person or persons whatsoever shall after the s'd first day of September tender in paiment or expose to sale any hogshead of Tobacco which shall not be tied up according to the directions in this Act or shall not be freed from House-burnt Piebald and frost-bitten Tobacco and all other trash Tobacco Or shall not be sound Or well conditioned the person or persons tendring or exposing the same to sale shall forfeit and pay two hundred pounds of Tobacco to the Officer Receiver or other person to whom the same shall be so tendred or exposed to Sale Which s'd Forfeiture of two hundred pounds of Tobacco shall and may be recovered before any Justice of the Peace of the County wherein such Offence

shall be committed which Justice on complaint made to him is hereby directed and required to issue his Warrant to three honest Freeholders who are skilful in Tobacco Who being first sworn truly to report how they shall find the same shall forthwith repair to the place where such hogshead or hogsheads shall lie and shall carefully view the same and their Report or the Report of two of them shall be good evidence in the Trial before such Justice Which said three Freeholders shall be paid for every hogshead of Tobacco they shall so view fifteen pounds of Tobacco each by the person or persons tendring the same in paiment or exposing the same to sale if the Justice on such Report shall give Judgment against the person so tendring or exposing Such Tobacco But if such Justice shall acquit such person or persons then the same shall be paid by the County and levied by the Justices in the next County Levy.

PROVIDED ALWAIES and it is the true intent & meaning of this Act That if the Owner or person tendring in paiment or exposing to sale any such Tobacco shall remove or conceal the same so that the persons appointed Viewers cannot perform their duty herein the said Viewers shall certifie the same to the Justice who issued the Warrant for such View and the said Justice shall thereupon give Judgment for the aforesaid Penalty of two hundred pounds of Tobacco and the said Viewers shall be paid by such person so removing or concealing so much Tobacco as is herein before allowed to them as if they had actually viewed the same,

PROVIDED ALSO That an allowance of Five pounds of Tobacco and no more shall be made by the Viewers in each hogshead so to be viewed for Sand Dirt & bad Tobacco (that is to say) such Tobacco as is not passable of itself without better joined with it any thing in this Act contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority afores'd That all Fines and Forfeitures herein before mentioned and not otherwise appropriated shall be One half to Our Sovereign Lord The King his Heirs & Successors to & for the use and



for the less'ning the Levy by the Poll of the County wherein such Offence shall be committed And the other half to the person or persons who will inform and sue for the same and may be recovered with Costs in any Court or Courts of Record within this Collony by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Information Except such Fines & Forfeitures in this Act mentioned as are cognizable before a Justice of the Peace.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority afores'd That this Act shall commence from the first day of April next ensuing and be in force for Three years and from thence to the end of the next Session of Assembly.

---

### VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed.

---

[During the past winter Mr. Withington was for some time in the United States. This accounts for the present short instalment of "Gleanings."]

ROGER FARLEY of City of Worchester, gentleman. Will 29 March 1622; proved 25 September 1622. To my wife Jane the tenement my son Robert Farley now dwells in the broadstreete of Worchester and adjoining to the East side of now dwelling house and at her decease to my son Robert. To son Robert the house in my own occupation and the house in occupation of my sister Alice Kent. To wife Jane £300 and all the goods which were her own when I married her. To William Farley my son £120 and various articles of furniture and the lease of the house John Younger now dwelleth in. To son Elliot Farley £100. To Edward Farley my son £10 to buy him a cloak and his wife a gown. To son Thomas Farley £5. To son Humphrey Farley



£5. To Susanna Ceycill my daughter £5. To daughter Margaret Broadhurst £5. To Daughter Jane Rogers £5. To daughter Katherine Barnsley £5. To wife's son Robert Allen £40. To sister Alice Kent £3. To each of my apprentices and servant maids 10s. each. To Poor of Worcester £7. To Thomas and Edward Evans my wife's brethren 20s. each. Robert Farley my son to use my Clothmarke in any clothes he shall make. I forgive my brother Thomas Farley of all debts he owes me and also discharge Thomas Rogers my son in law of all moneys and also my son in law William Ceycill. Lands I hold from Corporation of Worcester to Jane my wife. The deeds of feoffment to some of my children of lands in Anbury als Avenbury in co. Hereford and of lands in City of Worcester to remain in safe custody of my executor. To John Clyman 22s. Residuary Legatee and Executor: son Robert Farley. Overseers: John Watts of City of Worcester gent, and John Breynton of same city, Dyer. If I die in the forenoon of any day my body to be buried in the afternoone of the same day, and if I die in the afternoone of one day to be buried in forenoon of next. Witnesses: Edward Waringe, William Allen, Richard Oswald, John Hill, Scr.

Savile, 83.

["Thomas Fairlay of Worcester in Worcestershire, gent," came to Virginia in 1623, and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1629-30 and 1631-32. An examination of records at Worcester would doubtless show whether he was son or brother of the testator. See this Magazine, XIX, 131, 132.]

BENEDICT LLANDEN of the Middle Temple, London, Esquire. Will 14 January 1631-2; proved 14 March 1631-32. I being a younger brother and had nothing from my father but an allowance for maintenance at Innes of Court and then only till I had been two years an utter barrister. To Mary my wife 1000 marks and the house we now dwell in at Isleworth. To Edward my eldest son my law bookes. Residuary Legatees and Executors: my two sons Edward and William. My eldest Brother William Llanden of Dalby, county Lincoln hath forfeated a bond of £1500 unto me. Witnesses: Phi: Llanden, Ri: Legh, Ed: Pigott and Willm Myghtin.

Audley, 34.

[This is possibly the will of an ancestor of the Landons of Credenhill, Herefordshire, from whom came Thomas Landon of Virginia. Edward Llanden, born in Stafford, first son of Benedict, of London, England, matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, October 11, 1633, aged 18; student of the Middle Temple, 1628, his father was a barrister of the Middle Temple, 1610. (*Foster*).]

JOHN PEACHIE the elder of Mildenhall, county Suffolk, yeoman. Will last November 1626; proved 9 February 1627-8. To be buried in parish Church of Mildenhall. To Agnes my wife land bought of Nicholas and Henrie Willis for life and then to son Robert Peachie. To said Agnes land in the Beckfield in Mildenhall sometime the land of one John Childerstone which came to me by decent after the decease of my father Richard Peachie, and then at her decease to son Robert. To son Robert Peachie land late purchased from Robert Clarke, also £60 when 21. To son Peter Peachie my tenement in Wilde Streete in Mildenhall and land purchased from Joseph Heynes and also a piece of land which was late my Aunt's Alice Huske deceased and £20 to him when 21. To James Peachey my son a cottage called Brownes with land called Leaches and £20 when 21. To son Richard land bought of the widow Spaldinge, he to pay to the 4 daughters of my late daughter Anne Sheene deceased £10 when they are 21. To the four daughters of my daughter Alice Yaxeleye deceased 20s. each when 21. To Richard, John and Agnes sons and daughter of son Richard 10s. each when 21. Residuary Legatee and Executor: son John. Overseers: James Knight, George Loker. Witnesses: Henrie Peachie, William Dalleson, and And. Croyley.

Barrington 20.

[Samuel Peachey, emigrant ancestor of a well-known Virginia family, came to Virginia in 1659 with his uncle William Hodgskin, and was son of Robert Peachy, of Mildenhall, Suffolk. Though John Peachie, the testator, was evidently a prosperous yeoman, Samuel Peachey, as his will shows, owned silver plate and seal rings, bearing his arms. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 111-115.]

## VIRGINIA'S SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION.

---

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF MUSTER AND PAY ROLLS, REGIMENTAL HISTORIES, ETC., WITH INTRODUCTORY AND EXPLANATORY NOTES BY C. A. FLAGG, CATALOGUE DIVISION, AND W. O. WATERS, BIBLIOGRAPHY DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

---

## BIBLIOGRAPHY.

(CONTINUED.)

## SECTION III—(Continued).

## 2D REGIMENT, 1776-1782.

Like the 1st regiment the 2d was authorized by the Virginia Convention, July 17, 1775, as a force of regular troops for State defence. It consisted of 7 companies, 476 privates and the usual regimental officers. William Woodford, a veteran of the Indian wars was chosen colonel; and the trust imposed in him by the colonial Committee of Safety as contrasted with their want of confidence in his superior officer, the civilian Patrick Henry, colonel of the 1st, was the cause of some friction, and eventually led to the resignation of the latter and his return to that branch of the public service where his talents were transcendent.

December 1, 1775, the regiment was enlarged by the addition of three companies of 60 men each.

On February 13, 1776, it was accepted by the Continental Congress as part of Virginia's quota in the new army, and the field officers after being elected anew by Congress, received Continental commissions bearing that date.

In 1777 it was in Weedon's brigade; from 1779 to 1780 in Woodford's. In July, 1778, it reported 26 commissioned officers, 4 staff officers and 658 non-commissioned officers and privates. At the White Plains "re-arrangement" September 2, 1778, many of the Virginia regiments had become so small that it was necessary to combine them, the 2d and 6th being consolidated under the former number, Colonel Febiger of the 2d and Lieutenant-Colonel Simms of the 6th retaining those ranks in the new regiment and the other field officers being retired or transferred.

On January 23, 1779, there were 137 men in the regiment enlisted for the war, an unusually large proportion.

May 10, 1779, it had 221 men in the ranks.

Of the commanders of this regiment Colonel Woodford resigned his commission within the year; but sometime later, on February 21, 1777, was commissioned brigadier-general by Congress. That resignation raised some troublesome questions of seniority between Woodford and other brigadiers, who though of junior rank, had been continuously in service. Spotswood, the next colonel, resigned from the Continental service after a few months. The history of the 2d is most closely connected with its third and last colonel,\* who was nominally in command till the close of hostilities. But there has been some confusion occasioned by the fact that Colonel Febiger, while retaining command of the 2d Virginia, was also at the head of a light infantry regiment (sometimes denominated the 1st or Febiger's) organized by the commander-in-chief's orders in June, 1779, and consisting of 8 companies. These were raised by levies from the Continental line regiments. (One section or battalion of the regiment, comprising 1 company from Virginia, 2 from Pennsylvania and 1 from Maryland, was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Fleury, a Frenchman; the other, consisting of 4 companies, all from the Virginia line, by Major Posey of the 7th regiment.) It was this light infantry regiment and not the 2d Virginia that Colonel Febiger led in that splendid charge under Wayne at Stony Point, July 16, 1779.

With the rest of the Virginia Continentals the regiment was sent South to help in the defence of Charleston and fell into the enemy's hands on the surrender of that city, May 12, 1780.

At the Winchester re-arrangement, January 2, 1783, it had practically ceased to exist, and a new 2d regiment, or part of one, was organized.

For historical material on the regiment see Section II, Nos. 3 and 6.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates, see Section II, Nos. 2, 7, 10, 12, 15, 18, 19, 50.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—William Woodford, February 13, 1776—September 3, 1776.

Resigned, but was promoted to brigadier-general, February 21, 1777.

---

\*It may be doubted if any Virginia field officer had so varied an experience as Christian Febiger. Born in Denmark and trained to arms in youth, the outbreak of our Revolution found him engaged in mercantile pursuits in Massachusetts. Entering service in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Essex county regiment he led a detachment which rendered good service at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. Was next lieutenant and adjutant of Benedict Arnold's column in that awful march through the Maine wilderness the following fall, and was taken prisoner with his comrades at Quebec, December 31. On being exchanged the next September he at once entered Virginia's service.



Colonel.—Alexander Spotswood, February 21, 1777—October 9, 1777.  
Resigned.

Christian Febiger, September 26, 1777—January 1, 1783.  
Retired.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Charles Scott, February 13, 1776—May 7, 1776.  
Promoted to colonelcy of 5th.

Alexander Spotswood, August 13, 1776—February 21, 1777. Promoted.

Richard Parker, February 10, 1777—February 10, 1778. Promoted to colonelcy of 1st.

Charles Dabney, ? —September 14, 1778.  
Retired; was later colonel of 2d State line.

Charles Simms, September 14, 1778—December 7, 1779. Resigned.

Richard Taylor, December 7, 1779—February 12, 1781. Retired.

Gustavus B. Wallace, February 12, 1781. Taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780, and so remained till retired, January 1, 1783.

Major.—Alexander Spotswood, February 13, 1776—August 13, 1776.  
Promoted.

John Markham, August 13, 1776—December 23, 1776. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 8th.

Morgan Alexander, December 23, 1776—March 22, 1777. Transferred to 8th.

Ralph Faulckner, March 22, 1777—May, 1778. Apparently left service. Retired September, 1779.

Thomas Posey, April 30, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 7th.

Thomas Massie, September 14, 1778—June 25, 1779. Resigned.

Charles Pelham, June 25, 1779. Prisoner May 12, 1780—January, 1783. Transferred to 7th, February 12, 1781.

Smith Snead,\* February 12, 1781—January 1, 1783. Transferred to office of Major-commandant of new 2d.

#### TITLES.

Names and rank of the field, staff and other commissioned officers and privates of Colonel Alexander Spotswood's 2d Virginia regiment as it stood from January to June, 1777. (Records of the Revolutionary war . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed., Baltimore, 1894. p. 270-275.)

---

\*Was taken prisoner as captain in the 9th Virginia, September 11, 1777, and not exchanged till December, 1780. Commission as major was dated December 9, 1779.



Pay roll of Captain Francis Taylor's company of the 2d Virginia battalion from the 28th January to the 28th February, 1777. (A history of Orange County, Va. By W. W. Scott, Richmond, 1907. p. 254.)

Second Virginia battalion, 1777. Pay rolls of Captain Francis Taylor's company from 28th January to 28th March. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, October, 1898. v. 6, p. 124-127.)

Muster rolls of field and staff officers of 2d Virginia regiment for July and August, 1777. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, January, 1910, v. 18, p. 62-63.)

*Arrangement of the Virginia regiments, 1st and 2d, 1781. Giving commissioned officers with dates of commission.*

Force transcripts. Army returns. v. 100 (1776). no. 111.

In Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

Revolutionary service of a Virginia soldier; Robert Beale of 5th and later of 2d Virginia. (Southern Magazine, November, 1875. v. 17, p. 602-607).

Christian Febiger, colonel of the Virginia line of the Continental army. By H. P. Johnston. (Magazine of American History, March, 1881. v. 6, p. 188-203).

Lieutenant-colonel 11th Virginia, November, 1776; colonel 2d Virginia, September 26, 1777.

---

## 2D REGIMENT, 1783.

At the Winchester re-arrangement January 1, 1783, it was decided that the Virginia soldiers whose terms had not run out were more than sufficient to make one regiment, so a 2d was formed to be under a major-commandant, consisting of two companies, (1st) those drafted into the legionary corps and artillery (60 men) and (2d) recruits at different points (60 men).

Probably the regiment saw no service and was soon mustered out.

### FIELD OFFICER.

Major-commandant.—Smith Snead, January 1, 1783— ?

## 3D REGIMENT, 1776-1782.

This regiment, consisting of 10 companies with usual complement of officers, was authorized by Virginia December 1, 1775. Its officers were at once commissioned by the State, and February 13, 1776, on its acceptance by Congress, re-elected by that body.

In October, 1776, it formed part of a brigade temporarily commanded by Colonel Weedon of the 3d Virginia, reporting 104 officers and 611 rank and file on its rolls.

At Trenton, December, 1776, it belonged to Lord Stirling's brigade, reporting 21 commissioned officers and 160 enlisted men present in that month, and 452 enlisted men absent. It was soon transferred to Woodford's brigade and seems to have so continued through its period of service.

At the White Plains re-arrangement, September, 1778, the 5th regiment was united with the 3d; Colonel Heth of the 3d retaining his rank in the new organization while the other field officers were transferred.

In May, 1779, the 3d and 4th regiments combined reported only 377 men present for duty.

May, 1780, the 3d was captured at the fall of Charleston. January 1, 1783, the regiment having dwindled away to practically nothing, the remaining officers were retired.

For historical material on the regiment, see Section II, No. 3.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates, see Section II, Nos. 1, 2, 7, 10, 12, 15, 18, 19, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—Hugh Mercer, February 13, 1776—June 6, 1776. Promoted to brigadier-general.

George Weedon, August 13, 1776—February 21, 1777. Promoted to brigadier-general.

Thomas Marshall, February 21, 1777—December 4, 1777. Resigned.

William Heth, April 30, 1778. Taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; on parole and retired February 12, 1781.

Abraham Buford,\* February 12, 1781—January 1, 1783. Retired.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—George Weedon, February 13, 1776—August 13, 1776. Promoted.

Thomas Marshall, August 13, 1776—February 21, 1777. Promoted.

---

\*At the Chesterfield re-arrangement February 12, 1781, George Mathews, colonel of the 9th Virginia, who was a prisoner of war, 1777-1781, was assigned originally to the 3d. Buford, a junior colonel, was substituted, but Mathews on regaining liberty, advanced his prior claim.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—William Heth, April 1, 1777—April 30, 1778. Promoted.

Charles Fleming, June 28, 1778—September 14, 1778. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of the 8th.

Thomas Gaskins,\* September 14, 1778—January 1, 1783. Retired.

Major.—Thomas Marshall, February 13, 1776—August 13, 1776. Promoted. William Taliaferro, August 13, 1776—February 1, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant colonelcy of 4th.

Charles West, February 1, 1777—July 6, 1778. Resigned.

John Hays, April 23, 1778— ? . Prisoner of war; retired February 12, 1781.

James Lucas, September 14, 1778— ? . In service late as March, 1779; retired January 1, 1783.

William Lewis, February 12, 1781—January 1, 1783. Seems to have been a prisoner of war during this entire period, having been captured at Charleston, March, 1780.

#### TITLES.

A pay roll for the traveling expenses for a detachment of the 3d Virginia regiment that were discharged from the camp at the Valley Forge to their different counties, February 16, 1776. (Gleanings of Virginia History. By W. F. Boogher, Washington, 1903. p. 176-178).

Return of the 3d Virginia regiment of foot in the service of the United Colonies, commanded by Col. George Weedon, camp at John Fushee's, November 5, 1776. (American Archives: 5th series. By Peter Force. Washington, 1851. v. 3, column 515-516.)

Orderly book of Major William Heth of the 3d Virginia regiment, May 15, July 1, 1777. (Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, 1892. New series, v. 11, p. 317-376.)

Names and rank of the field, staff, and other commissioned officers and the privates of the 3d Virginia regiment, commandment by Lieutenant-Colonel William Heth, as it stood from September, 1777, to May, 1778. (Records of the Revolutionary

---

\*Richard C. Anderson, major of the 1st Virginia who was retired February 12, 1781, is spoken of as lieutenant-colonel of the 3d. If this is correct it must have been a sort of honorary rank given him on retirement and never exercised.

war. . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 276-280).

Captain John Hawkins, 3d Virginia regiment, Continental army, 1776. By Margaret V. Smith. (*American Monthly Magazine*, May, 1895. v. 6, p. 563-570.)

The life of General Hugh Mercer . . . By John T. Goolrick. New York, 1906. 140 p.

#### 4TH REGIMENT, 1776-1782.

Like the 3d, this regiment was authorized by Virginia, December 1, 1776, and accepted by the Continental Congress, February 13, 1776.

At the battle of Trenton, December, 1776, it formed part of the brigade of General Adam Stephen, and the same month reported 31 commissioned officers and 198 enlisted men present for duty and 33 men absent.

The 4th regiment seems to have belonged to Scott's brigade, 1777-1779, and possibly to Woodford's after that.

In September, 1778, the 8th regiment was merged into the 4th. None of the field officers of the old 4th were retained, Colonel Neville and Major Croghan being transferred to it from the 8th.

May 10, 1779, the 3d and 4th regiments combined, reported 377 men present.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates, see Section II, Nos. 1, 2, 7, 10, 12, 15, 18, 19, 50.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—Adam Stephen, February 13, 1776—September 4, 1776. Promoted to brigadier-general.

Thomas Elliott, September 3, 1776—September 28, 1777. Resigned.

Robert Lawson, April 1, 1777—December 17, 1777. Resigned.

John Neville, September 14, 1778. Prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; retired January 1, 1783.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Isaac Read,\* February 13, 1776—August 13, 1776. Promoted to colonelcy of 1st.

---

\*We are of opinion that *Heitman* has fallen into several errors in regard to Virginia Reads in the Revolution. He states that James Read was colonel of the 1st Virginia, February 13, 1776, and died September 27, 1777, and that Isaac Read was lieutenant-colonel of the 4th, February 13, 1776, colonel of the 9th, August 13, 1776, transferred to the 4th, December 17, 1777, and died September 4, 1778.

Apparently there was no such person as his James Read. Isaac Read was lieutenant-colonel of the 4th, February 13, 1776, and colonel of the 1st, August 13, 1776, (not of the 4th or 9th). He died September 4, 1777. Correction will be made under the 1st regiment later.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Robert Lawson, August 13, 1776—April 1, 1777. Promoted.

William Taliaferro, February 21, 1777. Prisoner at Brandywine, September 11, 1776, died February 1, 1778.

Thomas Gaskins, May 16, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 3d.

Robert Ballard, September 14, 1778—July 4, 1779. Resigned.

Samuel J. Cabell, July 4, 1779. Taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780, and was on parole to close of war. Transferred to 7th, February 12, 1781.

Richard Campbell, February 12, 1781—September 8, 1781. Killed.

Major.—Robert Lawson, February 13, 1776—August 13, 1776. Promoted. John Sayres, August 13, 1776—January 30, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 9th.

Isaac Beall, February 10, 1777—June 19, 1778. Resigned.

George Gibson, March 22, 1777—June 5, 1777. Resigned; was later colonel of 1st State regiment.

John Brent, October 4, 1777—May 4, 1778. Resigned.

Charles Fleming, ? —June 28, 1778. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 3d.

William Croghan, September 14, 1778. Prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780, and on parole till close of war. Retired January 1, 1783.

Samuel Finley, —, 1781(?)—January 1, 1783. Transferred to new 1st.

#### TITLES.

*Orderly book, 4th Virginia regiment, May 13—September 20, 1776. Suffolk and Portsmouth.* 82 p.

Volume in Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

*Rolls of Capt. John Morton's company, 4th Virginia, June 28 to August 28, 1776.*

In United States Bureau of Pensions.

Pay roll of Captain John Morton's company of regulars, 4th Virginia, 1776. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, July, 1909. v. 17, p. 305-308).

Fourth Virginia regiment in the Revolution, pay rolls, &c., of Lieutenant Samuel Gill, 1778. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, October, 1893. v. 1, p. 202-207).



## 5TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

Authorized by Virginia and accepted by Congress on same dates as the 3d and 4th.

It was at Trenton, December, 1776, in General Stephen's brigade; reporting 14 commissioned officers and 115 enlisted men present and 33 men absent. It belonged to Muhlenberg's brigade in 1777.

September 14, 1778, owing to the smallness of both regiments it was merged into the 3d.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 1, 2, 7, 10, 12, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—William Peachey, February 13, 1776—May 7, 1776. Resigned.  
Charles Scott, May 7, 1776—April 1, 1777. Promoted to brigadier-general.

Josiah Parker, April 1, 1777—July 12, 1778. Resigned.

Abraham Buford, May 16, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 11th.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—William Crawford, February 13, 1776—August 14, 1776. Promoted to colonelcy of 7th.

Josiah Parker, August 13, 1776—April 1, 1777. Promoted.

Abraham Buford, April 1, 1777—May 16, 1778. Promoted.

Major.—Josiah Parker, February 13, 1776—August 13, 1776. Promoted.

George Johnston, August 13, 1776—January, 1777. Promoted to rank of lieutenant-colonel on General Washington's staff.

Burgess Ball, February 10, 1777—December 17, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 9th.

Thomas Gaskins, November 5, 1777—May 16, 1778. Promoted to lieutenant colonelcy of 4th.

David Stephenson, May 4, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 11th.

## TITLES.

Orderly book of the company of Captain George Stubblefield, 5th Virginia regiment from March 3, 1776 to July 10, 1776. (Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Richmond, 1887. New series, v. 6, p. 141-191).

An old manuscript volume; Minor Smith, his orderly book, October 26, 1776, 5th Virginia regiment from Loudoun County. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, July, 1893. v. 1, p. 94-95).

Includes list of names.

Revolutionary services of a Virginia soldier: Robert Beale of the 5th and later of the 2d Virginia. (*Southern Magazine*, November, 1875. v. 17, p. 602-607).

Soldier and pioneer. A biographical sketch of Lieutenant-Colonel Richard C. Anderson of the Continental army. By E. L. Anderson. New York, 1879. 63 p.

Served as captain in the 5th Virginia at Trenton, Brandywine and Germantown.

### 5TH REGIMENT, 1778-1782.

This was the old 7th regiment, (before September, 1778) to which reference is made for earlier history. Evidently it had not suffered to the same extent as the other eight regiments of Virginia's first quota, as it alone was not consolidated with another regiment.

It formed a part of Woodford's brigade in 1779. In January of that year the 5th and 11th combined, reported 225 men enlisted for the war, and in May of the same year the same two regiments had 379 men present for duty.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 15, 18, 19, 50.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—William Russell, September 14, 1778— ? Prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; exchanged November, 1780(?). Retired January 1, 1783.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Holt Richeson, September 14, 1778—May 10, 1779. Resigned.

Samuel J. Cabell, May 12, 1779—July 4, 1779. Transferred to 4th.

John Webb, July 4, 1779—February 12, 1781. Retired.

Oliver Towles,\* February 12, 1781—January 1, 1783. Retired.

Major.—John Webb, September 14, 1778—July 4, 1779. Promoted.

John Willis, May 12, 1779. Prisoner of war, 1779; exchanged November, 1780. Retired January 1, 1783.

Thomas Hill, July 4, 1779—February 12, 1781. Retired.

Joseph Crockett, February 12, 1781—January 1, 1783. Retired.

\* Formerly major of 6th; commission as lieutenant-colonel dated February 10, 1778.

## 6TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

This was one of the seven new regiments raised by order of the Virginia Convention in December, 1775, consisting of ten companies and the usual complement of officers. It was accepted by Congress for Continental service February 13, 1776, the field officers receiving new commissions bearing that date.

In December, 1776, it reported 25 commissioned officers and 166 enlisted men present for duty and 58 men absent. At Trenton, this same month, it formed part of General Adam Stephen's brigade; 1776-78 it seems to have belonged to Weedon's brigade.

It was with the 9th regiment at the battle of Germantown, October 4, 1777, and also suffered heavily.

At the White Plains re-arrangement September, 1778, it was united with the 2d regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Simms being transferred to the same position in the 2d.

For historical material on the regiment see Section II, No. 6.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 1, 2, 7, 10, 12, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—Mordecai Buckner, February 13, 1776. Under arrest January 23, 1777. Cashiered.

John Gibson, October 27, 1777—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 9th.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Thomas Elliott, February 13, 1776—September 3, 1776. Promoted to colonelcy of 4th.

James Hendricks, August 13, 1776—September 29, 1777. Promoted to colonelcy of 1st.

Charles Simms,\* September 29, 1777—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 2d.

Major.—James Hendricks, February 13, 1776—August 13, 1776. Promoted.

Richard Parker, August 13, 1776—February 10, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 2d.

James Johnston, April 1, 1777—August 15, 1777. Resigned.

Oliver Towles, August 15, 1777. Prisoner from December, 1777, till the fall of 1780. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 5th, February 12, 1781, to rank from February 10, 1778.

Samuel Hopkins, November 29, 1777—June 19, 1778. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 14th.

Richard C. Anderson, February 10, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 1st.

---

\*Commission dated July 12, 1777.

## TITLES.

The orderly book of that portion of the American army stationed at or near Williamsburg, Va., under the command of General Andrew Lewis, from March 18, 1776 to August 28, 1776. Printed from the original manuscript with notes and introductions, by Charles Campbell. Richmond, Va., 1860. 100 p.

This is really the orderly book of the 6th regiment, as shown by the regimental orders interspersed in the text.

A list of Virginia officers with the dates of their commissions, in 1776. (Records of the Revolutionary war . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 288-289.)

Belonging to the 6th regiment, and none above rank of captain.

Morgan's riflemen: a company raised 1775-6 by Samuel J. Cabell in old Amherst County, and attached to the 6th Virginia regiment. (Magazine of American History, November, 1878. v. 2, p. 697-698.)

---

 6TH REGIMENT, 1778-1782.

By the consolidation of the first nine Virginia regiments into six at the White Plains re-arrangement, September, 1778, the 10th regiment was thenceforth known as the 6th. For its earlier history see the 10th regiment, 1776-1778.

May 10, 1779, it reported 280 men present, and at that time belonged to Muhlenberg's brigade. It was captured by the British at Charleston, May, 1780, and January 1, 1783, was formally mustered out of service.

For lists of regimental officers at various times see Section II, Nos. 15, 18, 19, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—John Green, September 14, 1778—January 1, 1783. Retired.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Samuel Hawes, September 14, 1778—January 1, 1783. Transferred to new 1st.

Major.—Thomas Ridley, September 14, 1778—February 12, 1781. Retired. Seems to have been again in service later as major of 1st, and finally retired January 1, 1783.

David Stephenson, February 12, 1781. Prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780. Retired January 1, 1783.

## 7TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

This was the fifth of the seven new regiments authorized by the Convention, December, 1775. It was raised largely by William Crawford in the District of West Augusta. It was accepted by Congress, February 29, 1776, and taken on the Continental establishment June 17, 1776. It seems to have been attached to General Woodford's brigade during its entire term of service. The regiment was nearly cut to pieces in the defeat at Brandywine. Evidently it was largely recruited after that date, as at the re-arrangement in September, 1778, the 7th alone of the first nine Virginia regiments maintained its separate existence, not being combined with any other. It was re-numbered the 5th. (See that number for its later history.)

For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 2, 7, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—William Dangerfield, February 29, 1776—August 13, 1776. Resigned.

William Crawford, August 14, 1776—March 4, 1777. Resigned; later served on the frontier and was captured and killed by Indians, June, 1782.

Alexander McClanachan, October 7, 1776—May 13, 1778. Resigned.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Alexander McClanachan, February 29, 1776—October 7, 1776. Promoted.

William Nelson, October 7, 1776—October 15, 1777. Promoted to colonelcy of 8th.

Holt Richeson, October 9, 1777—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 5th.

Major.—William Nelson, February 29, 1776—October 7, 1776. Promoted.

William Davies, ? —February 21, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 14th.

John Cropper, January 4, 1777—October 27, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 11th.

John Webb, January 26, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 5th.

## TITLE.

An historical account of the expedition against Sandusky under Colonel William Crawford in 1782 . . . By C. W. Butterfield. Cincinnati, 1873. 403 p.

Biographical sketch of Crawford, 81-120.



## 7TH REGIMENT, 1778-1782.

This is the old 11th regiment of October, 1776, renumbered after the White Plains re-arrangement of September, 1778. It had 117 of its rank and file enlisted for the war previous to January 23, 1779, and reported 212 men present for duty in May; forming part of Woodford's brigade.

The last portion of its service was on garrison duty west of the Alleghanies, principally in or near Pittsburg. Those of the soldiers whose terms had not expired were transferred to the new 1st regiment, January 1, 1783.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 15, 18, 19, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—Daniel Morgan, September 14, 1778—June, 1779. Resigned; was later in Continental service as brigadier-general, October 13, 1780.

John Gibson, February 14, 1781—January 1, 1783. Retired.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—John Cropper, September 14, 1778—August 16, 1779. Resigned.

Samuel J. Cabell, February 12, 1781. Prisoner at Charleston since May 12, 1780; on parole till close of war. Retired January 1, 1783.

Thomas Posey,\* September 8, 1781—January 1, 1783. Retired.

Major.—Thomas Posey, September 14, 1778—February 12, 1781. Transferred to 1st.

Charles Pelham, February 2, 1781. Prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780. Retired January 1, 1783.

---

\*In 1782 there was a Virginia battalion in service in the far South under Lieutenant-Colonel Posey. It was known as Posey's Battalion; whether it was this regiment or a special State line or militia organization we are unable to say.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

BARKSDALE.—I want *Genealogy of Barksdale Family in America*. This book, work or article is mentioned at page 79, January, 1912, copy of *Virginia Historical Magazine*.

W. H. COBB, Elkins, W. Va.

---

CLEMENT.—Mrs. Elizabeth Clement came over to Virginia in 1611, in ship *George*, bringing her two servants, Dorothy Green and Jeffress Hull, and her four children Jeremiah, Ezekiah, Nicholas and Elizabeth. In a muster of the inhabitants of the college lands of Virginia, taken January 23, 1624:

The muster of Capt. Ralph Hamor:

Capt. Ralph Hamor.

Mrs. Elizabeth Hamor.

Jeremy Clement, } her children.  
Elizabeth Clement, }

Mr. Jeremie Clement was one of the Burgesses for James City in 1641.

Capt. Francis Clement of Surry, married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Meriweather, and was appointed administrator of the estate of Nicholas Meriweather, who died December 18, 1678. Was Capt. Francis Clement of Surry a son of Mr. Jeremie Clement of James City? Did Francis Clement and Elizabeth Meriweather leave children?

Are there any James City wills on record?

MRS. N. E. CLEMENT, Chatham, Va.

---

HUTCHINGS.—Can you tell me where I can find the names of the men composing the 6th Virginia Regiment?

Capt. Thomas Hutchings was the son of Christopher Hutchings and wife Eltzabeth, and after the war he removed to Tennessee or Kentucky. Thomas' brothers Moses and Charles also fought in the Revolution.

H.

---

BURWELL FAMILY.—In the Richmond Land Office there is a list of 47 persons transported by Lewis Burwell, for which he was granted 2,350 acres on June 12, 1648. In this list are the names "Francis Burwell" and "ffra Burwell." In 1680 "Major Ffra Burwell" is one of the military officers of "Gloucester county." Is anything known of him or his des-

cendants? There is strong—but not convincing evidence—that his daughter married John Boykin of Isle of Wight county, who died intestate and whose inventory was filed May 5, 1729.

X, Baltimore.

[There are numerous land grants to Francis Burwell, many of which have been quoted in this Magazine.]

---

BRAY FAMILY.—Col. David Bray, son of Col. James and Angelica Bray, was born in 1666 and died October 21, 1717, leaving a widow, Judith, and one son David. This wife was ten years older than he. It is known by family records that the first wife of Capt. Henry Baker of "Buckland," (who died 1738 or 1739) was Angelica Bray. Capt. Baker was born about 1685, and, judging from known facts, this first wife must have been born about 1695, probably before. She called her second son David, her eldest one Henry. Is it possible that she was a daughter of Col. David Bray by a first marriage?

X, Baltimore.

---

ISHAM.—I enclose a copy of the report of the case of Langetone *vs.* Ysham in the Year Book. It is a translation by the editor of the original record in Norman French. W. de Langetone I suppose to be the Treasurer of England, who was possibly one of the Langtons of Langton in Southern Leicestershire. See *Dict. Nat. Biography*.

Hamptone was evidently Isham's attorney. Staunton was Hervey de Staunton, one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas.

Who Ralph de Hoe was I cannot make out, nor more important, who his wife was. I *think* she was a descendant of one Alexander Saundeville who appears in the twelfth century as a mesne tenant of the manor of Isham. The overlord in Domesday is Guy de Reinbuedcourt who was, Mr. J. H. Round thinks, a Fleming—from him by the female line it descended to the Latimers who certainly were tenants in chief in 1291 or 1296 when a Henry de Isham, probably the same man here impleaded accounted for 1 knight's fee in Isham. The Isham's manor was certainly held by kt. service. It paid 8s. annually to the guard of Rockingham castle.

The statement of Henry is very interesting. Its value lies partly in his view of his descent, but more in his statement of the tenure which could easily have been controverted, it seems, to me, if he had not spoken the truth. He was no further from Domesday than we are from the men who were living in 1690.

"§ Henry de Ysham was made to come to acknowledge by what services he held &c. of Ralph de Hoe and his wife &c., which services the aforesaid Ralph and his wife had by fine granted to W. de Langetone; and he came and acknowledged to hold &c. by homage and by the service of one knight's fee &c.—STAVNTON. Ralph and his wife have granted

&c. to W. &c.; will you attorn &c.—*Hamptone*. Yes, Sir; but we must have the like acquittance warranty and defence from W., as we had from Ralph and his wife.—*STAVNTON*. What have you to show that Ralph and his wife were bound to acquit you &c.—*Hamptone*. We and our ancestors have holden &c. of Ralph's wife and of her ancestors by the services aforesaid since the Conquest.—*STAVNTON*. Then have you nothing else &c. than the homage.—*Hamptone*. No, Sir.—*STAVNTON*. The homage will be the same in the person of W. as it was in the person of Ralph's wife or of her ancestors &c. And he did fealty but not homage, because W. was not there except by attorney who is incapable of taking homage."

EASTER TERM, XXXV EDWARD I. Rolls Series, Year Books, 33-35. Edward I, p. 501. (Trans. as above p. 500.)

N. I., Providence, R. I.

BATES.—I would like to inquire about the family of Edward Bates who was the Attorney-General of the Cabinet of President Lincoln, 1861-1865. He lived in St. Louis, but was born in Goochland county, Va., about 1787. The "Dictionary of Biography" says there were thirteen children of the family. The particular member of the family I have in mind was *Tarleton Bates*, if indeed he was a brother of Edward Bates, of which I am not quite certain. Tarleton Bates was prothonotary of the county of Alleghany, Pennsylvania, in the early part of the last century, and was killed in a duel January, 1806, in this place. This was supposed to be the last duel fought in this State, and (as often was the case) of political origin.

R., Pittsburgh, Pa.

BEDFORD.—Edwin Walton Bedford born in Murfreesboro, Tenn., December 9, 1804. His wife was Elizabeth Leftwich Burton, born in Lynchburg, Va., July 17, 1819. He was son of Robert Bedford, born in Murfreesboro, Tenn., 1785. His wife was Mary C. Bedford (his cousin), born April 6, 1784. I think she was born in Charlotte county, Va. He was son of Thomas Bedford, Jr., born in Charlotte county, Va., 1751. His wife was Anne Robertson, born in Charlotte county, Va., 1755. He was son of Thomas Bedford, Sr., will probated March 7, 1785, Charlotte county, Va. His wife was Mary Ligon Coleman. He was son of Stephen Bedford, of Southam Parish, in Cumberland county, Va., will probated 28th day of August, 1758, Cumberland county, Va. His wife was Elizabeth Mosby.

Thomas Bedford, Sr., was member of the Committee of Safety for Charlotte county, Va.

Thomas Bedford, Sr., Capt. Rev., through them descendants belong to the S. A. R. and D. A. R.

M., Mexico, Mo.



McROBERTS-BLAND.—Rev. Archibald McRoberts, who was a Presbyterian minister, and was, I think, one of the charter members of Hampden-Sidney College. According to the family history he married a Miss Bland. He had a son Theodrick Bland McRoberts, who, I think, was either a teacher or a lawyer in Virginia. X.

[Rev. Archibald McRoberts was ordained in the Church of England in 1763, and was minister of Dale Parish, Chesterfield county, 1773-1776, and perhaps earlier. He was an intimate friend of Devereux Jarrett and left the church in 1779, becoming a Presbyterian. He was at that time minister of a parish in Prince Edward. A correspondent of Bishop Meade states that Mr. McRoberts married a daughter of Robert Munford, of Mecklenburg county (see Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, I, 448-450). Robert Munford married Anna, daughter of Richard Bland, and had one daughter Elizabeth, who must have been Mrs. McRoberts.]

WM. BROWN, REVOLUTION.—In 1846 the State of Virginia granted bounty land to the heirs of William Brown, who served as a Major in the Continental Line from 1777 to the end of the war. The land was granted to Sarah F. Bird, formerly Sarah Frances Stanley, sole heir.

#### ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA.

(Royal Historical Manuscripts Commission—Manuscripts of S. H. Le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal Hall).

(Pages 16, 17, &c., notices of Dudley family of Cumberland, bearing names of Christopher, &c., similar to Dudleys of Virginia, see index).

March 12, 1666-7.—Newsletter 8th. A frigate of between 30 and 40 guns built in Virginia, looks so fair that it is believed that in a short time they will get the art of building as good frigates there as in England.

August 20, 1667.—Newsletter 14th. Six score horse of the guards have been sent into Gloucestershire to assist the sheriff, some of the justices of the peace being unwilling to obey the order of the Board for destroying tobacco.

[Tobacco was for a time successfully grown in parts of Gloucestershire, but its cultivation was suppressed in the interest of colonial tobacco and the consequent revenue.]

October 15, 1667.—Newsletter, 12th. The Governor and Council of Virginia have made complaint of Lord Baltimore, as usurping the title of an absolute sovereign.



October 27, 1668.—Newsletter. The Governor, Council and Bur-gesses of Virginia made a present to his Majesty of 300 lbs. of silk, being the first fruits of that commodity. He has ordered it to be wrought into bed furniture for his own use. They hope to settle a trade of flax, hemp, &c.

---

September 23, 1673.—London. — to —. Thirty sail of the Virginia fleet have arrived in the West of England. They report that in June last they were ready to sail, but Evertson, with a squadron of Dutch men-of-war, came in among them in the James river, burning six, making prize of five more, all laden, containing by estimation 5,600 hgds. of tobacco.

---

April 18, 1676.—Newsletter. The Indians in New England are still very troublesome. They are disorderly in Virginia also, and have burnt one or two plantations near James river.

---

October 3, 1676.—London. Sir J. Lowther to D. Fleming. A thousand men are going to Virginia, where one Bacon has headed the people, banished the Governor, imprisoned his deputy, and it is said, put some to death.

---

October 3, 1676.—Newsletter. From Virginia we hear that the disorders have grown to a great height. Bacon at the head of twelve or fourteen hundred men plays the absolute master. He has imprisoned Sir Henry Chichley, the deputy Governor, and several of the principal planters. The Governor, Sir William Berkeley, had taken advantage of a ship then in the roads and retired to "Neavis." \* \* An embargo is laid upon the ships bound to Virginia to the end they may be deprived of all necessities they receive from hence, and may be the easier reduced.

---

November 20, 1676.—Newsletter. From Virginia we hear that Sir Wm. Berkeley has taken two ships which Bacon had armed, and that 400 men sent by Bacon to bring Sir Henry Chichley prisoner from Jamestown, had turned against Bacon and put themselves under the order of Sir Henry Chichley.

[Of course the rumor as to the desertion of Bacon's men was false.]

---

November 27, 1676.—Newsletter. The ships for Virginia are now in the Downs.

---

December 12, 1676.—Newsletter. The merchants hear that Bacon has burnt great part of Jamestown, taken Sir Henry Chichley prisoner again, and forced Sir William to retire to his ships in the roads.

January 4, 1679(-80).—Sir George Fletcher and others to Edward Lowry. Enclosing copy of a letter from the King to the Lord Lieutenants of Cumberland and Westmoreland, recommending them to allow Captain Tonge, of the Coldstream guards, the muster master for their counties, to hold his office on appointing a deputy during his absence in Virginia, whither he is commanded.

---

May 28, 1692.—M. Lady Grymes to Sir Daniel Fleming. I am the cause that Sir Thomas Grymes absented himself. If he had appeared and had refused the oath and been imprisoned it would have been the death of us both. I desire you will give us a pass into Gloucestershire where we are going to stay with Sir William Compton.

May 28, 1692.—Sir Daniel Fleming to [Lady Grymes] \* \* \* Sir Thomas Grymes need not fear anything worse than a fine of 40s. for a first offence, and then he will have three months time for consideration before a second tender can be made him. I cannot grant a pass while this warrant is unsatisfied.

---

March 21, 1695-6.—A particular account of the Papists and reputed Papists within the county of Westmoreland. \* \* \* Sir Thomas Grymes, Knight and Baronet, and his lady with their servants, are, and have been about a year, lodgers at Kendal. He is ancient, goes very seldom out of the house and has no arms or horses.

[William Grymes, "son of Sir Thomas Grymes, of Peckham," was living in Virginia in 1694. Whether he was of the same family as that descended from Rev. Charles Grymes is not known.]

---

April 12, 1750.—London. The Earl of Lonsdale to ——. The bill for encouraging the importation of iron from America had passed the Committee of the House of Lords before I received your letter. It met with considerable opposition from many sets of people concerned in iron works and woods in different parts of the kingdom. But a general notice prevailing, how well founded I cannot say, that the American iron will answer all or most of the purposes of that from Sweden, the attempts made to defeat or postpone the bill proved fruitless. I suppose you have heard that the importation of American iron is confined to the port of London, where at present no English iron or very little is bought. By this limitation our own iron works will not be immediately effected, but if this attempt has the success that is expected, in all probability they will suffer by it in time.

---

(From R. H. M. Commission Reports. The manuscripts of the Earl of Home.)

(Historical notices of the Homes of Home, and of Wedderburn, the latter the ancestors of the Virginia Humes. See index.)

(From R. H. M. Commission Reports. Manuscripts of the Duke of Beaufort.)

1353, May 4.—License from John, Archbishop of York, for the removal by Sir John Meux of the bones of his great-grandfather Godfrey Meux, his grandfather John, his father Godfrey, and his sisters Scholastica and Joan from the church of Aldborough, Norfolk, to the Priory of Haltempine, because the former is on such sandy soil near the sea that the remains of those buried there will in a short time be washed away.

[This will probably interest members of the Virginia family of Meux, who may be descendants of the persons named.]

(From Reports of R. H. M. Commission. Manuscripts of the late J. H. Gurney, Esq., of Keswick Hall, Norfolk.)

#### XXIV, Miscellanea.

ff 25-29 [1628, April 3]. Speech of Sir Dudley Digges on opening a conference between the two Houses on the liberty of the subject and the right to the writ of Habeas Corpus. Printed in 1642.

#### XXV, Miscellanea.

ff 308-325. Two letters of advice from Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder while ambassador in Spain to his son in England. ff 309-310.

#### XXXII, Miscellanea.

ff 36-65. 68-9.—Collections from records (inquisitions p. m., extents, court rolls) concerning the manor of Gerring Hasting with Dejworth, Norfolk, and the advowson, with full translation of an extent taken 2 Edward III to the time of James I.

ff 63-67.—Similar notes from records, including the evidences of Sir Robert Kemp, bart., respecting the manor of Antingham, Norfolk, and the common there to the time of Charles I.

[These should be valuable for the history of the Kemps of Gissing.]

#### XXXIV, Miscellanea.

[No. 121-128] pp. 1-124. Numerous pedigrees with arms, &c., including Bardolf, Calthorpe, Gurney, and especially Spelman; epitaphs in various churches on members of the Spelman family; copies of Spelman wills, 1432-1544.

[Members of the families of Spelman and Calthorpe settled in Virginia.]

## EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF CAROLINE COUNTY.

[The will and deed books of Caroline county prior to the nineteenth century have been all destroyed. The order books (court proceedings) are preserved; but the condition of several of the volumes is a disgrace to the county. Some of them are so bad that they could with safety be placed only in the hands of expert binders. It is greatly to be regretted that the authorities of a county which has played a prominent part in the history of the State and is the ancestral home of so many well-known families should not take more interest in their records. Following are, of course, only a few extracts.]]

May. 11, 1732.—John Martin, Thomas Catlett, William Taliaferro, John Micou, Thomas Carr and Robert Fleming, justices, present.

Deed from James Taylor and Alice his wife to George Poole and Benjamin Robinson.

Deed from Thomas Carr (and Mary his wife) to William Terrill and Benjamin Robinson.

Suit: Joseph Temple *vs.* Cooke.

Suit: Thomas Nelson *vs.* William and John Sutton, executors of John Sutton, gent., deceased.

Suit: John Terrell, pltf.

John Taliaferro sheriff 1732.

August 13, 1736.—Petition of Kemp Taliaferro, an infant, by Benj. Robinson, his next friend.

April 1736.—Head Lynch, gent., pltf.

July 1733.—Benjamin Robinson, county clerk.

May 1733.—Robert Dudley, deft.

1735.—Robert Dudley under sheriff.

June 8, 1739.—William Woodford, John Talieferro and William Taliaferro, gentlemen, qualified in military commissions.

May 9, 1735.—John Mercer qualified as attorney at law.

July 11, 1740.—William Taliaferro, gent., qualified as sheriff.

July 13, 1732.—Walter Chiles, &c., justices present.

Robert Fleming qualified as sheriff.

Joseph Bickley and William Sutton under sheriffs.

Edwin Hickman, gent., late sheriff of Spotsylvania Co. sues.

August 10, 1732.—Thomas Buckner, &c., justices, present.

William Herndon living in Caroline.

October 11, 1732.—Richard Buckner, &c., justices, present.

October 12, 1732.—Will of Robert Thomas proved, James Stevens and Owen Thomas, executors.

December 14, 1732.—John Taylor, &c., justices, present.

Edward Barradall and Benjamin Waller qualified as attorneys.

Will of Thomas Stapleton proved, presented by Mary Stapleton executrix and William Stapleton, executor.



County Levy.—Payments to William Robinson, King's attorney, and Benjamin Robinson, county clerk, 1039 tithables at 14¼ lbs. of tobacco each.

William Robinson, Mark Wicks and Edward Broughton qualified as attorneys at law.

John Wyatt living in Caroline.

Thomas Callaway living in Caroline.

April 12, 1733.—Will of Francis Conway presented by Rebecca Conway and proved by the oaths of Nicholas Battaile and Charles Taliaferro, Jr., witnesses.

August 9, 1733.—Henry Armistead, gent., qualified as county lieutenant.

March 14, 1733.—Will of Richard Buckner, gent., presented by Elizabeth and Richard Buckner, executors, and proved by the oaths of Thos. Catlett, &c.

Will of Mary Buckner presented by Thomas Buckner, executor, and proved by the oaths of Richard Buckner and Elizabeth Buckner the younger.

June 13, 1734.—Thomas Catlett, John Catlett, &c., justices, present.

June 13, 1734.—Zachary Lewis, gent., qualified as attorney.

Action for dower by Hannah Chew, relict of Larkin Chew, deceased, vs. Thomas Buckner, gent.

October 10, 1734.—Will of John Roy proved by Dorothy and Thomas Roy executors.

December, 1734.—Walter Chiles sheriff.

April, 1735.—Deed from Jacob Lumpkin and Ann his wife.

June 13, 1735.—William Woodford, Thomas Carr, John Martin, Thomas Catlett, Francis Thornton, John Catlett, John Taliaferro, Robert Woolfolk, Walter Chiles, Thomas Buckner, John Micou, William Taliaferro, Robert Fleming, John Taylor, James Taylor, Head Lynch, William Battaile, Nicholas Battaile, Richard Taliaferro, Jonathan Gibson, George Goodloe, Robert Farish, and George Hoomes, gentlemen, appointed justices.

June 13, 1735.—Will of Charles Taliaferro proved by Mary Taliaferro executrix.

Will of Charles Taliaferro, Jr., proved, and Charles Taliaferro the elder, the executor therein named being dead, Sarah Taliaferro, relict of Charles Taliaferro, Jr., is appointed executrix.

Nuncupative will of [Rev.] Rodham Kenner, clerk, proved by Judith Kenner, who divided the estate between his wife and son. Benj. Robinson, Catherine Beverley and Ann Savage witnesses.

November, 1736.—Benjamin Waller, King's attorney.

George Goodloe, gent., sheriff. Benjamin Robinson Co. clerk.

William Waller, gent., qualified as attorney.

Philip Clayton and Thomas Slaughter inspectors at Conway's warehouse.



May, 1737.—Henry Barradall, gent., qualified as attorney.

March 10, 1737-8.—Will of Robert Fleming, gent., proved by Elizabeth Fleming, executrix.

May, 1738.—Gilbert Buchanan, gent., qualified as attorney.

July 14, 1738.—Robert Farish, gent., qualified as sheriff.

July 14, 1738.—Will of Thomas Carr, gent., proved by Mary Carr, John Carr, Agnes Waller and Sarah Minor executors.

November 10, 1738.—John Martin, Jr., qualified as attorney.

December 7, 1738.—Will of Benjamin Walker, gent., proved by Ann and John Walker, executors, and John Walker, the son and heir, being no more than 12 years of age, John Baylor, gent., is appointed special guardian. Thomas Walker, gent., testified in regard to the will.

November 9, 1739.—Zachary Lewis, gent., qualified as King's attorney.

Levy, 1739-40, 2540 tithables at 9 lbs. tobacco each.

Suit, April 1740, *vs.* Thomas Roy and Judith his wife, executrix of Rodham Kenner, clerk, deceased.

June, 1740.—Archibald McPherson, gent., &c., justices, present.

Will of John Buckner proved by Elizabeth Buckner, executrix.

August, 1740.—William Carr, &c., justices, present.

Suit: George Kenner by Howson Kenner *vs.* Thomas Roy and Judith his wife; jury was of opinion that said Judith was entitled to the whole of Rodham Kenner's estate.

February 13, 1746.—Thomas Buckner, Thomas Johnson, &c., justices present.

George Wythe qualified as attorney.

March, 1746-7.—John Baylor justice.

Suit: Mary Stone, of Caroline, aged about 68 years, stated that she knew James Taylor the elder and knew John and Robert Powell, deceased, sons of Robert Powell and grandsons of said James Taylor. Deposition of Mary Thomas, of Caroline, aged 80, in same case.

June, 1747.—James Taylor justice.

August, 1747.—Lunsford Lomax justice.

December, 1747.—Thomas Buckner qualified as sheriff.

June, 1748.—Thomas Wild justice.

1748.—George Keeling for pltf.

July 8, 1748.—Lawrence Battaile justice.

August, 1748.—Deed from Bryant Edmondson and Anne his wife.

December, 1748.—Thomas Buckner sheriff.

December 9, 1748.—Rose Taliaferro, relict of Richard Taliaferro, presented three papers to be proved as the will of said Richard, and his heir at law Benjamin Taliaferro chose William Taliaferro his guardian.

Februury 10, 1748.—Roger Dixon qualified as attorney.

Deed for Wm. Taliaferro, gent., of King & Queen county, recorded.

March, 1749-50.—Will of Lawrence Battaile proved. The widow Sarah Battaile renounces.

May 11, 1750.—Joseph Robinson, gent., as captain of a troop; James Jemison, gent., as captain of a company; William Bowler, gent., as lieutenant of a troop, and James Evans, gent., as lieutenant of a company, in the militia, qualified.

1750.—John Wiatt, gent., deft.

John Taylor sheriff.

1750.—William Taliaferro presiding justice.

April 12, 1751.—Will of Roger Quarles proved by Jane and John Quarles executors.

November 14, 1751.—Robert Gilchrist justice.

December, 1751.—Deeds from Zachary Taliaferro.

December 14, 1751.—Edward Dixon justice.

February 13, 1752.—Edmund Pendleton, Joseph Hoomes, and John Sutton, &c., justices present.

September 21, 1752.—Peter Copeland justice.

October 12, 1752.—Deed from John and George Martin, of the city of Dublin, merchants, (by John Martin, gent., of Va., their attorney) to Thomas Turner, gent.

March, 1749.—Suit by John Taylor vs. Capt. Wm. Johnston, deft., statement that James Taylor of Spotsylvania Co., died in 1743 leaving an only child, Milly (who died an infant) and a widow Betty who afterwards married Wm. Johnston, gent., and died 174\*, and left by her two daughters Lettice and Sarah.

Deposition of Wm. Taylor, aged 67 years, father of the said James Taylor.

December, 1752.—Edmund Taylor qualified as lieutenant of a company.

February 8, 1750.—Inventory of estate of John Edmonson, deceased, recorded.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

#### PENSION DECLARATION OF JOHN HARRIS.

(Contributed by Mrs. N. E. CLEMENT, Chatham, Va.)

Declaration of John Harris, a resident of Pittsylvania county, aged 77 years. I was drafted and marched from Pittsylvania county, in the State of Virginia, where I resided on the 11th day of June, 1780, in a company of militia under Captain Isaac Clement and Benjamin Dunken, to Hillsboro in the State of North Carolina, where we joined the 3rd Virginia Regiment under Major Henry Conoway and Col. Glenn in General Stephens' brigade. We staid at that place upwards of a month then marched to Cox's Mill on Deep River, from thence to Massey's Ferry on Pedee River. At that place about 200 men were left under Major Conoway, Capt. Daniel, &c., of whom I was one, to guard the

said ferry, secure the boats, &c.; and the main army, under General Stephens, marched on to the South.

We remained at this place until after General Gates was defeated near Camden in the State of South Carolina. Many of the Virginia militia and others retreated and rendezvoused with us at said Massey's Ferry and marched back to Hillsboro where we were stationed some time, then marched under Colonel Faulkner and others to New Garden in county of Guilford, North Carolina, where we staid some time, then marched to Guilford Courthouse, where I was discharged by Captain Daniel in month of September, 1780, having served in this tour three months. My discharge is lost and cannot be found but the service rendered is proven by Nathaniel Gardner and Joseph Hubbard who were soldiers with me in the same service at the same time.

I again entered the service of the United States, being drafted on the 23rd day of October, 1780, and marched from the said county of Pittsylvania, State of Virginia, in a company of militia under Captain James Brewer, crossed Dan River entered the State of North Carolina and again rendezvoused at Hillsboro and remained at that place for some time. I was transferred to Captain Peter Mays in the 3rd Regiment of militia under Major Conoway and Colonel Stublefield under General Stephens. From Hillsboro we marched to Salisbury where we were stationed some time. I was taken sick and sent to the hospital, after which I was discharged by Colonel Joseph Philips on the 23rd January, 1781, my term of services being three months, haviug expired on that day. No payment was made to me for services rendered on this tour.

In month of September, 1781, I was again drafted into a militia company under Captain Chas. Hutchings which rendezvoused at Stony Hill in county of Pittsylvania and marched on to Little York. At the time this company left Stony Hill I was not able to march with the company, I was furloughed by Captain Hutchings, with orders to follow on and join the company as soon as I should be able to march.

Sometime in the month of October I left home and was on my way to join my company in Little York, and in the county of Charlotte, met many of same company coming home, who informed me that Lord Cornwallis had surrendred and they had been discharged.

In addition to above service I was several times ordered out to take the field. Sometimes I would be on Dan River a few days. Once met at Peytonsburg in county of Pittsylvania and staid there ten or twelve days. Once ordered to meet General Wayne and join his army in the county of Halifax, we staid in that county ten or twelve days and were informed that General Wayne would not come that way.

his  
JOHN X HARRIS.  
mark

I, Thomas Williams, a Justice of the Peace for the county of Pittsylvania and State of Virginia, do hereby certify that Nathaniel Gardner a credible man of said county personally appeared before me and made oath that in the year 1780 he was a soldier in the army of the Revolution attached to Captain Isaac Clements' company of the militia from said county of Pittsylvania. And that John Harris who is an applicant for a pension was also a soldier in the same company under Captain Clement, that we marched to Hillsboro in the State of North Carolina, thence to Cox's Mill on Deep River and from thence to Massey's Ferry on Peedee River. At that place the said John Harris was left with Major Conoway and others for a guard, and the rest of us went on to Raghley's Mill, and I was in the battle when General Gates was defeated, The militia retreated and I never met with the said Harris until we were discharged.

Given under my hand and seal this 15th day of December, 1832.

THOMAS WILLIAMS.

I, John Walters, of county of Pittsylvania, do certify that during the Revolution I held rank of captain and commanded a company of militia in the county of Pittsylvania where I then and now reside; and that John Harris, who is an applicant for a pension, was attached to and mustered in a company under my command, and that he was several times drafted and taken in the army of the Revolution and marched from the said county of Pittsylvania. I recollect distinctly that he went to the South as a militia soldier and that he was ordered to Little York just before Lord Cornwallis surrendered.

JOHN WALTERS.

This day, Joseph Hubbard, a credible man of the county of Pittsylvania appeared before me, one of the Justices of Peace, and made oath that John Harris to his certain knowledge was a soldier of the Revolution, that he was attached to Captain Isaac Clements company of militia from Pittsylvania, and stationed with me as a soldier at Hillsboro, North Carolina, in the year 1780. We marched from thence to Massey's Ferry on Peedee, the said Harris was left a guard at that place and he went on the Rughley's Mill near Camden, in the State of South Carolina. He was in the battle when General Gates was defeated. The militia was ordered to retreat and he met with said Harris at New Garden in Guilford county, North Carolina.

R. HUTCHINGS.

---

ROBINSON CORRECTIONS.—October, 1910, p. 449, line 14, for "b. James Ervin Beverley" read "b. Joan Emma Beverley"; also same p., line 12, for "Allison," read "Alison"; line 16, for "Emily Mary" read "Emily Merry"; line 20, for "Allen," read "Allan"; line 22, for "Daniel McInnes," read "Donald McInnes."



## GENEALOGY.

### THE BARRET FAMILY.

(Compiled by MRS. JANE M. RIDGELEY.)

1. CHARLES<sup>1</sup> BARRET was born in England, emigrated to Virginia and died about 1742 or 3 in Louisa county. He married Mary Leigh who was born in England and died about 1746 in St. Martin's Parish, Louisa county. Issue: 2. *Rev. Robert<sup>2</sup> Barret.*

2. REV. ROBERT<sup>2</sup> BARRET was born in 1722 in Virginia. He was sent to Oxford, England, and educated for the ministry [an error; his name does not appear in Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*.—Ed.], then returned to Virginia. [Robert Barret received the royal bounty to defray his passage to Virginia, December 5, 1737. (Fothergill's *Emigrant Ministers to America*, p. 13.) Therefore he must have been born before 1722.—Ed.] In 1742 he preached at Louisa Courthouse and other places 24 times a year, 320 pounds of tobacco being paid him for every sermon. The vestry book of St. Paul's Church, Hanover county, shows that he presided over St. Martin's Parish from 1754 [and probably earlier] until 1785. In that year he represented that parish in the Convention of the Episcopal Church called for organizing under the new State government after the Revolution. He died 1805 in Albemarle county. He married in 1753 in Hanover county, Va., Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Lewis, of "Belvoir," Albemarle county. She died before September 1, 1757, as Robert Lewis in his will of that date, mentions "my daughter Elizabeth Barret, deceased." Rev. Robert Barret m. 2d, Amie Lee.

Issue: (1st m.) 3. *William<sup>3</sup> Barret.*

3. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> BARRET, born in Louisa county, 1756, died November 28, 1815, in Greensburg, Ky., married 1784, in Hanover county, Va., Dorothy Winston, who was born 1765 in Louisa county, Va., and died August 20, 1822. She married (2) ——— Gaines in Mercer county, Ky., resided there until her death and is buried there.

Issue: 4. *James Winston<sup>4</sup>*; 5. Anne,<sup>4</sup> b. February 14, 1783, in Hanover county, Va., married General Jas. Allen. 6. John, b. May 14, 1786, in Hanover county, d. about 1850 in Springfield, Ills.; unmarried; 7. Mary Leigh,<sup>4</sup> born August 10, 1793, Hanover county, married her cousin James Barret, of Louisa county, Va.; 8. William Darracott, born September 23, 1797, Hanover county, married Eliza James, daughter of General James Allen; 9. Dr. Richard Ferrill,<sup>4</sup> born 1803, in Greensburg, Ky., married Maria Lewis, daughter of Richard Aylett Buckner.



4. JAMES WINSTON<sup>4</sup> BARRET, born January 1, 1789, in Hanover county, Va., died November 11, 1871, in Springfield, Ill.; married August 12, 1813, in Lexington, Ky., Maria McElroy Allen (born July 31, 1796, in Lexington, Ky., died March 24, 1871, in Springfield, Ill.). She was the daughter of General James Allen, who was born April, 1770, in Albemarle county, Va., and died November 25, 1836, in Greene county, Ky., who married (1st) in 1795, in Howard county, Ky., Elizabeth McElroy, born about 1773, probably in Lexington, Ky., died —; and married (2nd) Anne, daughter of Capt. William Barret, and sister of J. W. Barret.

Issue: 10. John Speed Smith<sup>5</sup>, born July 3, 1814, in Greensburg, Ky., died young in Kentucky; 11. William Theodosius<sup>5</sup>, born January 2, 1816, in Greensburg, Ky., died February, 1902, in Petersburg, Ills., married November 3, 1840, in Sangamon county, Ills., Ellen Elizabeth Butler; 12. James Allen<sup>5</sup>, born March 4, 1814, in Greensburg, Ky., died in Catlettsburg, Ky.; married June 1, 1849, in Greensburg, Ky., Eliza Burbridge Anderson; 13. Robert McElroy<sup>5</sup>, born February 4, 1820, in Greensburg, Ky., died, aged about 18, at St. Louis, Mo.; 14. Richard Ferrell<sup>5</sup>, born August 6, 1821, in Greensburg, Ky., died December 8, 1908, Kansas City, Mo., married (1) December 20, 1849, Mary Epler, (2) in 1851, Sarah Richard; 15. Eliza James<sup>5</sup>, born March 17, 1823, Greensburg, Ky., died 1859 in Springfield, Ills.; married (1) October 20, 1840, Philip C. Johnson, (2) May 3, 1853, Pascal P. Enos; 16. Joseph Addison<sup>5</sup>, born July 1, 1825, Greensburg, Ky., died 1863; married July 17, 1849, Helen M. Moore; 17. Edward Young<sup>5</sup>, born August 15, 1827, Greensburg, Ky., d. 1853, in St. Louis, Mo., never married; 18. Mary Leigh<sup>5</sup>, born August 5, 1831, Greensburg, Ky., died May 5, 1894, married (1) June 5, 1851, Wm. B. Fonday; (2) Capt. James Merriman, all buried at Springfield, Ills.; 19. John Howe<sup>5</sup>, born June 24, 1834, Greensburg, Ky., died April 30, 1890, Springfield, Ills., never married; 20. Jane Maria, born May 3, 1836, in Island Grove, Sangamon county, Ills.; married June 10, 1859, in Springfield, Ills., where she still resides. Charles Ridgeley, born January 17, 1836, at Springfield, Ills., where he died September 11, 1910. His father, Nicholas H. Ridgeley, came to Springfield in 1835 to be cashier of the State Bank of Illinois. He organized the Ridgeley National Bank of Springfield in 1866, of which he was president until his death in 1888. His son Charles was prominent in many large business enterprises; 21. Robt. McElroy<sup>5</sup>, born April 15, 1840, Greensburg, Ky., died in infancy.

Charles and Jane Maria (Barret) Ridgeley had three sons and one daughter (all married), one of the sons Wm. Barret Ridgeley was comptroller of the currency of the United States, 1901-1908.

## ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE DADE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

This account is derived from two English genealogical works: *Genealogical Memoranda Relating to the Family of Dade of Suffolk* (London, 1888,) and *Pedigrees from the Visitation of Kent, 1663-68*, edited by J. J. Howard and Robert Hovenden. We are indebted to Miss Idelle Keyes of Georgetown, Mass., for lengthy notes from the former book. Included in these books are pedigrees of Dade from the Visitation of Kent, 1663, Suffolk, 1612 and 1664, numerous extracts from parish registers, copies of epitaphs, &c.

John<sup>1</sup> Dade of Witton, Norfolk, (with whom the Suffolk Visitation of 1612 begins) married the daughter and heir of Pakenham of Shropham, in Norfolk, and had issue:

1. Richard,<sup>2</sup> son and heir.
2. John,<sup>2</sup> married Mary, daughter of Sir Nicholas Appleyard, of Braken Ash, Norfolk, and had issue.
3. William<sup>2</sup> (of whom later).
4. Nicholas.<sup>2</sup>
5. Bartholomew.<sup>2</sup>
6. Daughter,<sup>2</sup> married Edmund Bohun, of Fressingfield, died 1501.

William<sup>2</sup> Dade, of Witton, Norfolk, gent., married Margery, daughter and heir of Nicholas Godbould of Badingham, Suffolk, gent., and had issue:

1. Thomas<sup>3</sup> (of whom later).

Thomas<sup>3</sup> Dade, Esq., born 1556, died April 13, 1619. He left Witton and removed to Tannington, Suffolk. He married, first, Anne, daughter of Richard Cornwallis of Shotley in the county of Suffolk, Esq.; and second, Anne, daughter of Thomas Haselopp of Trumpington, County Cambridge. Thomas Dade was buried at Tannington, April 14, 1619. His will was dated September 26, 1617, and proved August 4, 1619 (P. C. C. 80 Parker). His funeral certificate, which has, in addition to the arms of his own family, nine others of those from whom he descended, is as follows:

"Thomas Dade of Tannynghton in the County of Suff. gent. departed this life at Tannynghton aforesayd the xiiijth of April 1619. Hee was buried in the Chauncell of Tannington Church with a grauestone vpon him with 4 Scutcheons of Brasse with his Coate of Armes. He was the eldest sonne of William Dade of Witton in the County of Norff. gentleman and of Margery daughter and heire of Nicholas Godbould of Badingham in the County of Suff. gent. He married to his first wife Anne daughter of Richard Cornwalleys of Shotley Esquire and by her had issue William eldest sonne who married Mary daught' of Henry Wingfeild of Crofeild in the County of Suff. Esqr Henry second sonne

vnmarried and three daughters. Awdrey married to Nicholas Garnishe of Michfield Esquire Margrett second daughter Elizabeth married to Thomas ffletcher of Ringsfield in the County of Suff. gentleman. He married to his second wife Anne daughter of — Haselop of Trumpington in Cambridgeshire and by her had issue one sonne and two daughters viz. Thomas Anne and Margery. William Dade sonne and heire of the sayd Thomas doth testifie vnder his hand that this Certificat is true being taken the 2 of November 1619 by Thomas Preston gent."

On a brass plate in Tannington Church is the following inscription (formerly there were four shields on the stone. Three still remaining bear the arms of Dade: *Gules, a chevron between three garbs or, in chief a crescent sable* for difference):

"HEERE LYETH THE BODY OF THOMAS  
DADE ESQ WHO DYED THE 13 DAY OF APRIL  
IN THE YEARE OF OVR LORD GOD 1619  
BEING OF THE AGE OF 63 YEARES."

Anne, first wife of Thomas Dade was buried at Tannington Church, May 18, 1612. On a brass plate in the church is the following epitaph (the stone formerly had four shields. Only one now remains with the arm of Dade impaling Cornwallis with several quarterings):

"Here lyeth the bodie of Ann Dade wife of Thomas Dade of Tan'ngton in the coūnty of Svff. Esq. & davght. of Richard Cornwallys of Shotley in the coūnty of Svff. third sonne of Sr Iohn Cornwallys of Broomehall in the same coūnty Knight who departed this mortall lyffe ye . . . day of May An'o D'ni 1612."

Issue of Thomas<sup>s</sup> Dade and his first wife Anne Cornwallis:

1. *William*<sup>4</sup> (of whom later.)
2. Henry<sup>4</sup>, Commissary for Suffolk Archdeaconry, born 1582, died September 15, 1653; married first Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Fernley, Esq., and widow of Thomas Shaw, and secondly, Thomasine, daughter of John Lea, gent., and widow of Samuel Sayer.

There was formerly in the church of Dallinghoe, Suffolk, a tomb now destroyed, with the Dade arms and the following epitaph:

"HENRICUS DADE ARMIGER DUM VIXIT  
CONJUNCTUS FUIT  
PRIMO ELIZABETHÆ } FILIÆ { THOMÆ FERNELEY, AR.  
DEINDE THOMASINÆ } { JOH'IS LEA, GEN.  
RELICTÆ FUIT { ILLA THOMÆ SHAW } GENEROSI.  
HÆC SAMUELIS SAYER }  
IN JURIS CIVILIS PERITORUM CENSURA

BONÆ CONSCIENTIÆ CLIPEO STETIT IMPENETRABILIS  
 HANC VITAM MELIORE  
 ANNO { DOMINI 1653 } COMMUTAVIT"  
 { ÆTATIS SUÆ 71. }

There is also an altar tomb outside the tower with a brief inscription to this Henry Dade.

3. Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> baptized at Tannington, January 30, 1589; married February 24, 1618, Thomas Fletcher, gentleman, of Ringfield, Suffolk.
4. John,<sup>4</sup> baptized July 31, 1604.
5. Awdrey,<sup>4</sup> married September 19, 1603, Nicholas Garnishe of Mickfield, Esq.
6. Frances,<sup>4</sup> in the register of Mickfield, Suffolk, is an entry of the burial of Frances Dade, single woman, on July 3, 1615; and in the church is the following epitaph on a small brass plate :

"HIC JACET FRANCISCA DADE  
 VNA FILIARV' THOMÆ DADE DE  
 TANINGTON IN COMITATV  
 SVFFOLCIÆ ARMIGERI EX AGNÆ  
 TÆ DADE PRIMA VXORE SVA  
 GENITA QVÆ OBIJT AN'O D'NI 1615."

Issue of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Dade and his second wife, Anne Haselop :

7. Thomas,<sup>4</sup> baptized September 8, 1614, was of Petistry, Suffolk, 1664, and signed his pedigree in the Visitation of that year. He married, first, Anne, daughter of Robert Stebbing; and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Flick. The tomb of his first wife is at Pettistree church, and that of his second at Bramford, Suffolk.
8. Anne,<sup>4</sup> baptized May 29, 1617.
9. Frances, baptised February 23, 1617; buried March 14, 1617.
10. Margaret, baptised March 18, 1618; married John Fox.

(TO BE CONCLUDED)



## THE BEVERLEY FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

[A very elaborate genealogy of the earlier generations of the Beverley family of Virginia ran through Vol. II, pp. 405, &c., and Vol. III, pp. 47, &c., 169, &c., 261, &c., 383, &c. On account of lack of space in our pages at the time, this genealogy was discontinued with the intention that it should be resumed at some future time. It is now thought that it is a proper time to conclude it. The account here given is a continuation of the notices of the children of Captain Harry<sup>2</sup> Beveley, from III, 173-176, 269-271, 383-392.]

18. CATHERINE<sup>3</sup> BEVERLEY (*Harry*<sup>2</sup>), received under her father's will a bequest of 1,000 acres on the Pamunkey River, and a share in his slaves. In or before 1742 she married George Stubblefield, of Spotsylvania county. By deed, dated, Spotsylvania, March 4, 1744, George Cook and wife sold 200 acres in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania, part of a patent granted to Harry Beverley, deceased, and by him bequeathed to his daughter Catherine, "now the wife of George Stubblefield," and by Stubblefield and wife sold to Cook in 1742. The will of George Stubblefield, gent., was dated September 11, 1751, and proved in Spotsylvania, June 2, 1752. His executors were his brother Thomas Stubblefield, wife Catherine Stubblefield and friend Major Rice Curtis, Jr. Legatees: Son George, land and plantation whereon I now live, which I bought of Edward Herndon, Jr., also 100 acres adjoining which I bought of James Riddle; son Henry, land which I bought of Mr. Joseph Brock; sons Beverley and Robert; wife Catherine and the child she now goes with.

The will of Catharine Stubblefield, widow, was dated April 14, 1778; executors, sons Harry and Robert Stubblefield and Oliver Towles. Legatees: sons George, Harry and Beverley Stubblefield; granddaughter Catherine, daughter of Robert Stubblefield, granddaughter Susanna, daughter of George.

George and Catherine (*Beverley*) Stubblefield had issue: a. George; b. Harry; c. Beverley; d. Robert.

19. JUDITH<sup>3</sup> BEVERLEY (*Harry*<sup>2</sup>) married first (license, Spotsylvania, June 1, 1729-30), Rev. Rodham Kenner. He was probably the person of the name who was a scholar at St. Bee's Grammar School, England, and of whom it is stated in connection with the register there that he was born at Cherry Point, Va., went to Glasgow and afterwards to Virginia as a minister. He was son of Francis Kenner, was born in Northumberland county, Va., September 28, 1707, and in 1720 was recommended to St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania. Dr. James Blair



refers to him as "a very good man." (For an account of the Kenner family, though not of Rodham Kenner's descendants, see *William and Mary Quarterly*, XIV, 173-179). At the time of his death he seems to have had a parish in Caroline county. There is on record in Spotsylvania, a deed dated June 3, 1765, from George Kenner, of Caroline county, and Margaret his wife, and John Beverley Roy of Spotsylvania, and Anne his wife, to Frances Jerdone of Louisa county, merchant, for £275 current money, conveying 1,194 acres in Spotsylvania, part of a tract devised by the will of Harry Beverley to his five daughters, Margaret, Judith (&c.), and the said 1,194 acres was allotted to Judith, who intermarried with Rev. Rodham Kenner, by whom she had issue, George Kenner, her eldest son and heir-at-law, and afterwards died intestate. The will books of Caroline county have been destroyed, but the order books show that, in 1735, Judith Kenner proved a nuncupative will of her late husband, Rodham Kenner, clerk, by which he divided his estate between his wife and son. Benjamin Robinson, Catherine Beverley and Anne Savage were the witnesses. Mrs. Judith Kenner married, secondly, Thomas Roy. There was in Caroline in April, 1740, a suit *vs.* Thomas Roy and Judith his wife, executrix of Rodham, Kenner, Clerk, deceased. In the same year George Kenner, by Howson Kenner, sued Thomas Roy and Judith his wife. The decision was in favor of Mrs. Roy.

Issue of Judith Beverley by first marriage with Rev. Rodham Kenner : George Kenner.

Issue of Judith Beverley by second marriage with Thomas Roy : John Beverley Roy (and possibly others).

21. AGATHA<sup>3</sup> BEVERLEY (*Harry*<sup>2</sup>), born September 22, 1716, married in 1737, William Robinson. (See Robinson Genealogy, this Magazine, XVII, 430, 431.)

(22. Anne<sup>3</sup> Beverley is an error. She was the same as Susanna.)

23. MARGARET<sup>3</sup> BEVERLEY (*Harry*<sup>2</sup>) was born March 27, 1704, in Christ Church Parish, Middlesex county, and married (license, Spotsylvania county, June 26, 1729), John Chew of Spotsylvania county. John Chew, gent., was sheriff of Spotsylvania, 1737. The will of John Chew was dated May 11, 1755, and proved in Spotsylvania county, July 6, 1756. Joseph Brock executor. Legatees: Sons Robert and John, daughter Mary Beverley Brock, daughter Hannah Chew; Mr. Harry Beverley guardian to son John Chew; Joseph Brock guardian to daughter Hannah Chew.

Issue: a. Robert, married Mary Perrott; b. Mary Beverley, married John Brock; c. John, married Elizabeth Smith; d. Hannah, married John Carter.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

(10.) William<sup>3</sup> Brooke and Anne Benger his wife, had issue: 32. John<sup>4</sup> of "Brooke's Bank," Essex, died 1788, married Lucy, daughter of Francis Thornton (XII, 323; XIII, 100, 101); 33. William,<sup>4</sup> probably died young (XII, 224).

(12.) George<sup>3</sup> and Hannah (Tunstall) Brooke had issue: 34. Elizabeth, married Robert Price (XI, 200, 203; XIV, 437); 35. Catherine, died 1827, married Richard Tunstall (XI, 201, 203; XIV, 438); 36. Mary (XI, 201, 203), married Baylor Hill; 37. Richard<sup>4</sup> (XI, 201; XV, 103), married Maria Mercer; 38. William,<sup>4</sup> d. s. p. (XI, 201, 203; XV, 103); 39. Hannah, died young (XIV, 438).

(13.) Robert<sup>3</sup> Brooke had issue, by first marriage, with Ann Aylett: 40. Humphrey<sup>4</sup> of Frederick county (XVII, 88-90), married Sallie, daughter of Robert Page, of "Broadneck," Hanover county.

(14.) Humphrey<sup>3</sup> Brooke of Fauquier county, and Ann Whiting, his wife, had issue, (XV, 201-204, 334-336); 41. Francis,<sup>4</sup> married Nancy Pickett; 42. Matthew Whiting<sup>4</sup> married Cecelia Gustavus Brown; 43. Ann, died unmarried; 44. Catherine, married January 6, 1794, Burr Powell; 45. Lucy, married Thomas Ingram; 46. Elizabeth, married Thomas Digges; 47. George,<sup>4</sup> married Judith Marshall.

(17.) Edmund<sup>4</sup> Brooke, of "Stepney" and Georgetown, married Hannah Whiting. Descendants to be given.

(18.) Robert<sup>4</sup> Brooke, of Essex, married Lydia Bushrod. No issue.

(24.) William<sup>4</sup> Brooke, of "Locust Dale," Rappahannock county, married Mary Beale. Issue: 48. William<sup>5</sup> (XVII, 201), married Jennie Morrison; 49. Phoebe (XVII, 201), married ——— McPherson; 47. Robert (XVII, 201), d. s. p.; 48. Fontaine (XVII, 201), d. s. p.; 50. Richard<sup>5</sup> (XVII, 201), married Ann Price, and had: William,<sup>6</sup> Julia,<sup>6</sup> Jennie,<sup>6</sup> and George<sup>6</sup>; all died unmarried; 51. Harriet (XVII, 201), married ——— McPherson; 51a George<sup>6</sup> (XVII, 201), married Winifred Beale; 52. Susan, married George Beale: 52a. Whitfield<sup>6</sup> (XVII, 201), married Sarah Newton, and had issue: Mary,<sup>7</sup> Cecilia,<sup>7</sup> and Robert.<sup>7</sup>

(26.) Dr. Lawrence<sup>4</sup> Brooke (XVIII, 455), married Frances Thornton. Descendants to be given.

(27.) Robert<sup>4</sup> Brooke married Mary Ritchie, and had issue: 53. Richard<sup>5</sup> of Richmond (XIX, 209, 211), born August 14, 1787, married Selina Daniel Poe.

(28.) Frances Taliaferro<sup>4</sup> Brooke. Life and descendants to be given.

(29.) John Taliaferro<sup>4</sup> Brooke. Descendants to be given.

32. John<sup>4</sup> and Lucy (Thornton) Brooke had issue: 54. William Thornton<sup>5</sup> (XII, 323; XIII, 100, 101, 102), married Ann Whiting Baylor; 55. Ann.

(37.) Richard<sup>4</sup> and Maria (Mercer) Brooke had issue (XV, 103, 104): 56. Major-General George Mercer,<sup>5</sup> U. S. A., married Lucy Thomas; 57. Anna Maria, married Colonel Wm. Garnett; 58. Louisa, died young; 59. Henrietta Selden, died young; 60. Mary Eleanor Fenton, married Robert Waring; 61. Elizabeth Selden, married Dr. Richard Ludlow; 62. Lieutenant John M.,<sup>5</sup> U. S. A., died unmarried; 63. Lieutenant Robert M.,<sup>5</sup> died unmarried; 64. William Henry,<sup>5</sup> died unmarried.

40. Humphrey<sup>4</sup> and Sarah Walker (Page) Brooke had issue: 65. Mary Page (XVII, 90), married William T. Helm; 66. Elizabeth White (XVII, 91), married Thomas Blackmore; 67. Ann Aylett (XVII, 91), married Oliver Shaw; 68. Robert<sup>5</sup> (XVII, 425), married Elizabeth Smith and had an only child, Robert Carter<sup>6</sup> Brooke, C. S. A., killed at the Battle of Seven Pines; 69. Sarah (XVII, 425), married Samuel Williamson; 70. Walker,<sup>5</sup> U. S. Senator (XVII, 203, 204, 425; XVIII, 233, &c.), married Jane Eskridge.

(41.) Francis<sup>4</sup> and Nancy (Pickett) Brooke had issue (XV, 203): 71. Martin Pickett,<sup>5</sup> married ——— McLanahan and died without issue; 72. Francis,<sup>5</sup> married ——— Morgan and died without issue.

(42.) Matthew Whiting<sup>4</sup> and Cecilia Gustavus (Brown) Brooke had issue: 73. Betty Whiting, married Dr. Frances Fitzhugh Conway.

(47.) George<sup>4</sup> and Judith (Marshall) Brooke had issue (XV, 335, 336): 74. Humphrey,<sup>5</sup> died unmarried; 75. Whiting,<sup>5</sup> died in service in the Florida war; 76. George<sup>5</sup> of Fauquier, married Rachel ———, and had issue: 77. Lewis,<sup>5</sup> of Lewis county, Kentucky, died unmarried; 78. Lucy,<sup>5</sup> married Presley Davis; 79. Mary, married William H. Burwell of Frederick county, Va.

(48.) William<sup>5</sup> and Jennie (Morrison) Brooke had issue (XVII, 201-203): 80. Isabella Cumming, married Samuel Chilton; 78. Robert,<sup>6</sup>; 82. Fontaine<sup>6</sup>; 83. Jane Cumming; 84. William<sup>6</sup>; 85. James Vass,<sup>6</sup> married Mary Norris.

(53.) Richard<sup>5</sup> and Selina (Poe) Brooke had issue (XIX, 320): 86. Mary Ann Ritchie, married Samuel C. Bockius, 87. Charlotte Tompkins, died young; 88. Elizabeth Tate, married Dr. William Ring; 89. Selina Richard, married Charles Thornton; 90. Robert Thomas,<sup>6</sup> married, first, Elizabeth Vaden, second, Catherine Dabney Morris.

(54.) William Thornton<sup>5</sup> and Maria (Baylor) Brooke had issue (XII, 123; XIII, 101-103): 91. Lucy Thornton Garnett, married, first, Colonel G. B. Cooke, second, John Williams of Norfolk; 92. Alexander Tunstall, d. s. p.; 90. Eliza, died young; 93. Robert Baylor, died young; 94. Robert Baylor (a second of the name), died young; 95. William

Hill,<sup>6</sup> married, first, Clarissa Jane, daughter of John Lawrence, second, Lucy Beverley Catlett.

(56.) George Mercer<sup>5</sup> and Lucy (Thomas) Brooke had issue (XV, 103): 96. John Mercer<sup>6</sup> Brooke (XII, 103, 104), married, first, Mary Elizabeth Garnett (XV, 103), (and had issue: Anna, died unmarried); married second, Mrs. Kate (Corbin) Pendleton; 97. Richard<sup>6</sup>; 98. George Mercer,<sup>6</sup> died young; 99. William Nevinston,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried; 100. Muscoe<sup>6</sup>; 101. Hunter,<sup>6</sup> died an infant; 102. Charles Fenton,<sup>6</sup> died an infant; 103. Ann Maria Calava.

(70.) Walker<sup>5</sup> and Jane (Eskridge) Brooke had issue (XVII, 425): 104. Roberta, married, first, James J. Lum, second, William H. Smith; 105. Charles Fisher,<sup>6</sup> married Sarah Ferguson of Virginia (and had Lawrence<sup>7</sup> and Charles<sup>7</sup>); 106. Lucy Jefferson, married Oliver Mathews; 107. Callowhill Minnis,<sup>6</sup> married Sarah Elizabeth Watt, and second, Amanda M. Burnly (no issue second marriage); 108. Sarah Page, married Edwin P. Jones; 109. Francis Temple, married ——— Rush, no issue; 110. Horace Miller<sup>6</sup>; 101. Jane Walker, married Barney James; 111. Hugh<sup>6</sup>; 112. Holmes<sup>6</sup>; 113. Mary; 114. James Temple<sup>6</sup>; 115. Walker<sup>6</sup>; 116. John Sims<sup>6</sup>; 117. William Scott<sup>6</sup>; 118. Bettie Walker.

(85.) James Vass<sup>6</sup> and Mary (Norris) Brooke had issue (XVII, 203); 119. William Throckmorton,<sup>7</sup> married Mary Goode; 120. Richard Norris,<sup>7</sup> of Washington, D. C.; 121. Jeanne Morrison, married Charles E. F. Payne of Warrenton, Va.; 122. James Vass<sup>7</sup> of Cando, North Dakota, married Annabella Bailey; 123. Francis Calvert<sup>7</sup> of Warrenton, married Lavinia Sims; 124. Ann Amelia, died young, 1876.

(90.) Robert Thomas<sup>6</sup> Brooke had issue: (XIX, 320), by first marriage with Elizabeth Vaden; 125. Dr. Thomas Vaden<sup>7</sup> of Sutherlin, Va., married Fanny Baylor Doswell; 126. Richard,<sup>7</sup> married Nannie Daniel, no issue; 127. Robert Cunningham,<sup>7</sup> died young; 128. Charles Herbert,<sup>7</sup> married Miriam Eleanor Harbaugh (and had George Herbert,<sup>8</sup> Robert Webster<sup>8</sup> and Richard Tate<sup>8</sup>); issue, by second marriage with Catherine D. Morris; 129. Lizzie Vaden; 130. Emily Taylor and two sons, who died in infancy.

95. William Hill<sup>6</sup> Brooke had issue (XVIII, 101, 102), by first marriage with Clarisa Jane Lawrence: 131. John Lawrence,<sup>7</sup> married Maria Garnett, no issue; 132. William Thornton,<sup>7</sup> married Lina F. Abernathy (and had *a.* Annie Wilson,<sup>8</sup> married Robert H. Stegar, *b.* Clara,<sup>8</sup> *c.* Fannie,<sup>8</sup> *d.* Bayham,<sup>8</sup> *e.* Mildred,<sup>8</sup> *f.* Betsy Thornton<sup>8</sup>); 133. Lucy Garnett,<sup>7</sup> married George William Catlett; 125. Ella,<sup>7</sup> married James Hillhouse Perry, U. S. N.; 134. Alexander Tunstall,<sup>7</sup> married Harriet Thornton Catlett, no issue; 135. Roderick Bayham,<sup>7</sup> married Ella Constantia Harrison (and had William Hill Thornton,<sup>8</sup> and Amelia<sup>8</sup>); 136. Virginia, married Joseph Page Anderson; 129. Robert,<sup>7</sup> d. s. p.; 137. Mary Baylor; 138. Alice, married Thomas B. Jackson.



William Hill<sup>6</sup> Brooke had issue (XIII, 102) by second marriage with Lucy Beverly Catlett; 138. Ellen Bankhead, married Henry Latane Fauntleroy; 140. Harriet Catlett, married Robert Bruce Fauntleroy; 141. Annie.

John Mercer<sup>6</sup> and Kate (Corbin) Brooke had issue (XV, 103): 142. George Mercer,<sup>7</sup> Lt. U. S. A.; 143. Rosa Johnston, married Henry Parker Willis; 144. Richard Corbin, died an infant; 145. Richard, died young.

(107.) Callowhill Minnis<sup>6</sup> and Sarah E. (Watt) Brooke had issue: (XVII, 425): 145. Mary Walker, married Dr. E. W. Hunter; 146. James Walker,<sup>7</sup> died young; 147. Jane Walker, dead; 147a Jane Watt; 148. Elizabeth Robertson.

(119.) William Throckmorton<sup>7</sup> and Mary (Goode) Brooke had issue: (XVII, 203) 149. James Vass<sup>8</sup>; 150. Mary; 151. Elizabeth Goode; 152. John Goode<sup>8</sup>; 153. Jeannie Morrison.

(122.) James Vass<sup>7</sup> and Annbella (Bailey) Brooke had issue: (XVII, 203) 154. Richard Norris<sup>8</sup>; 155. Jeannie Morrison; 156. James Vass, died young; 160. Francis Calvert.<sup>8</sup>

(123.) Francis Calvert<sup>7</sup> and Lavinia (Sims) Brooke had issue (XVII, 203): 161. Francis Calvert<sup>8</sup>; 162. Newton.<sup>8</sup>

(125.) Dr. Thomas Vaden<sup>7</sup> and Fanny B. (Doswell) Brooke had issue (XIX, 320); 163. Elizabeth; 164. Catherine; 165. George Doswell,<sup>8</sup> married Sue Scott Herbert (and had a daughter, Sue Herbert Brooke); 166. Robert Thomas<sup>8</sup>; 167. Fanny Doswell; 154. Richard.<sup>8</sup>

This concludes the reference, in skeleton genealogical form, to the most valuable collection made by Prof. St. George T. Brooke in regard to the Brooke Family.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## THE POINDEXTER FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

### POINDEXTER IN BEDFORD COUNTY, &c.

Joseph Poindexter of Bedford county, removed to Campbell county, where he died. His and his wife's tombs bear the following epitaphs:

"Capt. Joseph Poindexter  
of the Revolution  
died

June 29, 1826  
aged 90 years"



"Elizabeth J. wife of  
Capt. Joseph Poindexter  
died

February 5, 1828  
aged 82 years"

---

Joseph Poindexter was born in 1736, and his wife on February 29, 1747. They were married on February 10, 1768. Joseph Poindexter is thought to have been son of John and Christian Poindexter of Louisa county. His wife was Elizabeth James, daughter of James Kennerly.

Joseph and Elizabeth (Kennerly) Poindexter had issue: (1) Samuel, married, first, Anne Poindexter, daughter of Reuben Slaughter; second, Sarah Garth of Albemarle county; third, Martha, daughter of James Otey, of Kentucky; (2) James, married Mary, daughter of Waddy and Mary (Lewis) Thompson of Albemarle county; (3) Joseph, married Mrs. Harrison; (4) William, married Judith, daughter of Waddy Thompson; (5) Reuben; (6) Thomas Kennerly, removed to South Carolina and married Mrs. Mary Kennerly *nee* Rall; left issue: (7) John, married ——— Chilton; (8) Louis, married Ann Smith; (9) Ann, married John Chilton of Amherst county; (10) Elizabeth, married Raleigh Chilton; (11) Richard, married ——— Ford; removed to the West.

Samuel and Ann P. (Slaughter) Poindexter had issue: (1) Dabney, born November 17, 1791, died September 9, 1819, married Mary Elizabeth (born March 15, 1801), daughter of James Watts; (2) James, married Susan Shelton; (3) John, married ——— Robinson; (4) Caroline, married ——— White.

(Reuben Slaughter, father of Mrs. Samuel Poindexter, married Bettie Poindexter of Louisa county. He is stated to have been a son of Francis Slaughter who married Anne Lightfoot.)

Samuel Poindexter and Sarah Garth (his second wife) had issue: (5) Garland, married Julia Bingham; (6) Willis, married Emily Slaughter; (7) Samuel, married Anne Tucker.

Samuel Poindexter had no issue by his third marriage.

Dabney and Mary (Watts) Poindexter had issue: (1) David Durrett, born September 11, 1820, married November 8, 1849, Anne Poindexter; (2) Sarah W., born February 5, 1822, married October 4, 1843, William Gills; (3) Richard Watts, born October 8, 1823, married, first, in 1849, Mary Elizabeth Durrett; second, in 1865, Mary Lee; (4) Caroline E., born October 6, 1825, married March 8, 1844, Asa Gills; (5) James W., born November 3, 1827, married January 5, 1858, Sophia Nicholls; (6) Samuel Thomas, born August 30, 1829, married October 31, 1876, Benjie James Hughes; (7) Paulina Ann, born May 3, 1832, married October

4, 1849, Joseph Hardy; (8) Frances Susan, born May 17, 1835, married Joseph Rucker; (9) Mary Eliza, born June 3, 1838, married Charles Hardy; (10) William Dabney, born November 29, 1843, married Mary Jeter.

Richard Watts Poindexter and Mary Durrett, his first wife, had issue: (1) Elizabeth Mildred, married Edward Gills; (2) Hugh Davis, married Frances Poindexter; (3) Elijah, never married.

Richard Watts Poindexter and his second wife, Mary Ellen Lee (daughter of John Calhoun and Catherine Newell Lee), had issue: (1) Cora Lee, married Richard Haden Penn; (2) Lula Bell, married Glenmore Torck Broune of Georgia; (3) Mary Richard, married Charles Lewis Watts; (4) Richard Newell, married Daisye Byrd Long of Alabama; (5) John Samuel, married Eller Sharp of Tennessee; (6) Dabney Thomas.

Samuel T. and Berjie (Hughes) Poindexter had one child, Walker Watts Poindexter of Lynchburg, Va.

---

Thomas Poindexter, justice of Louisa county, 1766, &c., married Lucy, daughter of Gabriel Jones, "the Valley Lawyer," and had issue: (1) John, clerk of Louisa county, died 1819; (2) Thomas, born 1760, died in Louisa; (3) Gabriel, born 1758, died August, 1881, in Clarke county, Indiana, married, in Virginia, Mary Swift; (4) Robert, removed to Kentucky; (5) James of Louisa county, died 1843; (6) Richard Jones, Baptist minister, removed to North Carolina; (7) George, born 1779, died 1858; Attorney-General of Mississippi, Governor of that State, 1819-21, United States Senator 1831-35, married Molly Cosby; (8) Elizabeth Jones, married Christopher Carmack, and removed to Franklin county, Ky.; (9) Lucy Jones.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

BOOK REVIEWS.

---

## H. B. GRIGSBY'S ADDRESS ON HAMPDEN SIDNEY COLLEGE. Proposed Publications.

In 1876 Mr. Hugh Blair Grigsby, at that time President of the Virginia Historical Society and Chancellor of William and Mary, delivered an address at the Centennial Commencement of Hampden Sidney College. For many years Mr. Grigsby's home had been in Charlotte county, and he had become very familiar with the local history of Southside Virginia. No man living at the time could have been more appropriately chosen to deliver such a commemorative address: Mr. Grigsby not only knew the facts but he knew what was behind the facts. His address took the form of remarks on the lives and characters of the founders, early trustees and presidents of Hampden Sidney College, with much illuminating comment on the general conditions of the region from 1775 to 1840.

This address, as everything done by Mr. Grigsby touching the history of Virginia, is of great value. It was his last important work, and (so far as is known) the only important work done by him which is still unpublished. The material should make about 100 pages octavo. It is proposed to print this address by subscription at \$1.00 a copy in strong paper covers. Any profits to be devoted to securing some portrait of Mr. Grigsby for Hampden Sidney College.

Subscribers should address,

ALFRED J. MORRISON,  
Box 160,  
Hampden Sidney, Va.

SHAKESPEAREAN AND OTHER PAPERS. By John Bell Henneman. Late Professor of English in the University of the South; late Editor of *The Sewanee Review*. The University Press of Sewanee, Tennessee. 1911. 8vo. pp. xiii, 265.

This is a very interesting volume, not only for the high order of its contents, but for the relation sustained by Dr. Henneman to historical

work in the South during the past twenty years. Born in South Carolina in 1864, Henneman graduated (M. A.) at the University of Virginia in 1884, made his doctor's degree at Berlin in 1889, was at once elected Professor of English and History in Hampden Sidney College, Virginia, remained there four years, going in 1893 to the University of Tennessee, from which he was called in 1900 to the University of the South, dying in 1908. During this brief space, Dr. Henneman was alive as few men are: it will be the testimony of every intelligent student who was a member of his classes that as a teacher his force, and ability to arouse the interest and bring about new adjustments in the intellectual machine were extraordinary. There could not well be a finer example of the teacher—the man who gives his life, makes all his interests tell, not only in keeping the flame of learning bright but in making its votaries better men. It is a great task, fitting citizens to meet the demands of the modern world, and Dr. Henneman performed his share of it in a manner so vital that the South should long remember him.

His work lay in the South, with which he was thoroughly in sympathy and able to see the shortcomings. The last sentences of his essay on "Historical Studies in the South since the War" are—"Mr. Froude to the contrary, who believes neither in evolution" nor devolution, in progress, science, nor aught else in the historic sphere, and sees only a stage crowded with innumerable figures, ideas do control men and minds and are stronger in a century than any one man or government; and he becomes the transcendent leader to posterity, who seems to have best expressed the primary idea of his day. We do want sympathetic history, but let it be pervaded by a sympathy which is not narrow, but universal, and guided by a true philosophy. The advocate's plea is a distinct contribution and goes to make up history, but it is not history itself. The judge of last resort still suspends sentence. Perhaps in some things we are still but the advocate. Possibly in others the judge. At any rate, our activity should be apparent, and we may at least submit arguments to be weighed in the discussion, if we may not on all questions award the final word of judgment? The reader of these essays cannot fail to be struck with how wide the author's culture was, and how, in the department of history, his grasp of the essential methods was complete. He had been disciplined in severe schools, and never relaxed. It is to be wondered what this man, who had scarcely begun to get into his work, would have accomplished in another twenty years. These essays are both an achievement and an augury.

The volume, which has been brought out by Mrs. Henneman, contains ten essays, four of them Shakespearean, and the rest literary and



historical studies largely of Southern subjects, *e. g.*, English Studies in the South; Two Pioneers in the Historical Study of English: Thomas Jefferson and Louis F. Klipstein; The National Element in Southern Literature; Historical Studies in the South since the War. The volume is fairly representative of the man, whose life was devoted primarily to the advancement of the study of English in the South, with a very broad construction of the meaning of the study of English. Two quotations will be given in illustration: "What is to be the result in the course of time of all this instruction in English, this endeavor, this straining to get and give an exacter knowledge of the native tongue and literature? It is just as characteristic, too, of England as it is of America. It seems to mean, at least, that the literature of the past will be studied, annotated, edited—no name being too poor for reverence. But will it result in broader views of life, in a conscious criticism, in strengthening the personal attitude, so that it may produce an era of its own, with new sources, new aims, and a new fulfillment?" (p. 185) "All over the South, in every State institution at least, in addition to the instructor in general history, one is needed especially for American and State and local interests; and it ought to prove a patriotic duty to provide this, and where possible even to subdivide the work among several ardent investigators." (p. 240).

Dr. Henneman could give such counsel. During his residence of four years in Virginia, there was not a man in the State who shared a more lively interest in the general and local history of the State. He organized a historical society at Hampden Sidney College, was a contributor to the *Virginia Magazine of History* and to the newspapers, and in every way open to him worked for the furtherance of literary and historical studies in Virginia and of Virginia. Several years after leaving the State, he sent a remarkable series of articles to the *Virginia Magazine of History*—work perhaps without parallel anywhere—a close analysis of the labyrinth of family relationship among the Board of Trustees of Hampden Sidney College from 1776 to 1898. Along this and similar lines Dr. Henneman left a large amount of manuscript material, a part of which it is hoped will be published in some form.

This volume is equipped with an excellent portrait, a preface by Professor William P. Trent, and a biographical sketch by Professor James Douglas Bruce. Professor Trent remarks, "I think I may fairly say that it would be difficult for one man to know another better than I knew John Henneman. It would be more difficult to make me believe that a finer spirit than his ever animated a human body."

A. J. M.

**THE DREAMER.** A Romantic Rendering of the Life-Story of Edgar Allan Poe. By Mary Newton Stanard (Author of "The Story of Bacon's Rebellion"). \* \* \* Richmond, Va., The Bell Book & Stationery Company, 1909; pp. 375.

**THE DIXIE BOOK OF DAYS.** By Matthew Page Andrews. Page Publishing Association, 849 Park Avenue, Baltimore, Md.

This book which is of calendar form is a collection of extracts from the verse and prose literature of the South. The birthdays of noted Southerners are commemorated with appropriate context.

All who are interested in the South will prize the *Dixie Book of Days*.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. XX

JULY, 1912.

No. 3

---

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

COMMISSION OF GOVERNOR NICHOLSON, AUGUST 4, 1702.

Anne by the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland Queen Defender of the Faith, &c. To our Trusty and well beloved Francis Nicholson Esq., Greeting. We, reposing Especial Trust and Confidence in the Prudence Courage and Loyalty of you the said Nicholson of our Especial Grace certain knowledge and meer Motion have thought fit to constitute & appoint and by these presents constitute and appoint you the said Francis Nicholson our Lieut and Governor General of all that our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America with all the Rights Members and Appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging. And for your better Guidance and Direction

therein We do hereby require and command you to do and Execute all things in due Manner that shall belong unto your said Command and the Trust we have reposed in you according to the several Powers Instructions and Authorities you shall now receive or which shall at any time hereafter be granted or appointed you under our Sign Manual or Signet or by our Order in our Privy Council and by such reasonable Laws and Statutes as are now in force or hereafter shall be made and agreed upon in Manner and form as is hereafter expressed. Our Will and Pleasure is that you the said Francis Nicholson having after the Publication of these our Letters Patents first taken the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and supremacy and the Oath mentioned in an Act Entitled an Act to declare the Alteration in the Oath appointed to be taken by the Act entitled an Act for the further Security of his Majesty's Person and the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line and for Extinguishing the hopes of the Pretended Prince of Wales And all other Pretenders and their Open and secret Abettors And for declaring the Associates to be determined as also the Test Mentioned in an Act of Parliament made in the twenty-fifth Year of the Reign of King Charles the Second Entituled An Act for the preventing Dangers which may happen from Popish Recusants together with the Oath for the Due Execution and Trust of our Lieut and Governor General of our said Colony and Dominion as well with Regard to the Equal and Impartial Administration of Justice in all Causes that shall come before you or Otherwise or Likewise the Oath required to be taken by Governors of Plantations to do their utmost that the Laws relating to the Plantations be observed All which our Council in our said Colony or any three of the Members thereof have hereby full Power and Authority and are required to give and Administer to you or in your Absence to your Lieut. Governor if there be any upon the Place. You shall administer unto every one of the Members of our said Council as also to Our Lieut. Governor if there be any upon the place as well the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths, of Allegiance and Supremacy



and the Oath mentioned in the aforesaid Act entitled an Act to declare the Alteration in the Oath appointed to be taken by the Act entitled An Act for the further Security of his Majesty's Person and the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line and for Extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales And all other Pretenders and their Open and Secret Abbettors And for Declaring the Association to be determined As the aforementioned Test And the Oath for the Due Execution of their Places and Trusts And we do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and Authority to suspend any of the Members of our Said Council from Sitting Voting an assisting therein if you shall find just Cause for so doing And if it shall at any time happen that by the Death Departure out of the said Colony Or Suspension of any of our said Councillors or Otherwise there shall be a Vacancy in our said Council (any three whereof we do appoint to be a Quorum) our Will & Pleasure is that you signify the same by the first Opportunity that we may under our Signet and Sign Manual Constitute and appoint others in their stead. But that our Affairs at that that distance may not Suffer for want of a due Number of Councillors if it shall happen that there be less than Nine of them residing in our said Colony, We do hereby give and grant unto you the said Francis Nicholson full Power and Authority to Choose as many Persons out of the Principal freeholders Inhabitants thereof as will make the Number of our Council to be Nine and no more Which Persons so chosen and appointed by You shall be to all Intents and Purposes Councillors in our said Council until either they are confirmed by us Or that by the Nomination of others by us under our sign Manual and Signet Our said Council shall have Nine or More Persons in it We do hereby grant you full Power and Authority with the Advice and Consent of our said Council from time to time as need shall require to summon and call General Assemblies of the Inhabitants being Freeholders and Planters within your Government in Manner and form as is now Practised in Virginia and our Will and Pleasure is that the Persons thereupon duly Elected by the Major Part of the freeholders and Planters of the Respective Counties and Places.

And so returned and having before their Setting taken the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and the Oath mentioned in the aforesaid Act entitled An Act to declare Alterations in the Oaths appointed to be taken by the Act entitled An Act for the further Security of his Majesty's Person and the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line and for Extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales and all other Pretenders and their Open and Secret Abettors and for Declaring the Association to be determined as also the forementioned Test which Oaths you shall commissionate fit Persons under our seal of Virginia to administer unto them and without taking of which Oaths and Test none shall be Capable of setting tho' Elected shall be called & held the general Assembly of that our Colony and Dominion And that you the said Francis Nicholson with the Advice and Consent of our said Council and Assembly or the Major Part of them respectively have full power and Authority to make Constitute and Ordain Laws Statutes and Ordinances for the Publick Peace Welfare and good Government of our said Colony & of the People and Inhabitants thereof and such others as shall resort thereto and for the benefit of Us our Heirs and Successors which said Laws Statutes and Ordinances are not to be repugnant but as near as may be agreeable to the Laws and Statutes of our Kingdom of England Provided that all such Laws Statutes and Ordinances of what Nature and Duration soever be within three Months or sooner after the Making of the same transmitted to us under our Seal of Virginia for our Approbation or Disallowance of the same, as also duplicates thereof by the next conveyance And in Case all or any of them (being not before confirmed by us) shall at any time be disallowed and not approved and so signified by us our Heirs and Successors under our or their sign Manual and Signet Or by Order of our or their Privy Council unto you the said Nicholson Or to the Commander in Chief of our said Colony for the time being then such and so many of them as shall be so disallowed and not approved shall from thenceforth cease determine and be utterly void and of none Effect any thing to the

Contrary thereof Notwithstanding And to the End that nothing may be passed or done by our said Council and Assembly to the Prejudice of Us our Heirs and Successors We Will and Ordain that you the said Francis Nicholson shall have and enjoy a Negative Voice in the Making and Passing all Laws Statutes and Ordinances as aforesaid And that you shall and may likewise from time to time as you shall judge it necessary adjourn Prorogue or dissolve all General Assemblies aforesaid Our Will and Pleasure is that you shall and may keep and use the Publick Seal appointed or to be appointed for that our Colony of Virginia for Sealing all things whatsoever that Pass the great Seal of our said Colony under your Government. We Do further give and grant unto you the said Francis Nicholson full Power and Authority from time to time and at any time hereafter by your self or by any other to be authorized by you in that behalf to administer and give the Oaths appointed to be given by Act of Parliament instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to all and every such Person as you shall think fit who shall at any time or times pass unto your said Colony Or shall be resident or abiding there We do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and Authority with the advice and Consent of our said Council to Erect and Establish such and so many Courts of Judicature and Publick Justice within our said Colony and Dominion as you and they shall think fit and necessary for the hearing and determining of all Causes as well Criminal as Civil according to Law and Equity and for awarding Execution thereupon with all Reasonable Powers and Authorities fees and Priviledges belonging unto them as also to appoint and Commissionate fit Persons in the several Parts of our said Colony to administer the Oaths to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy as is aforesaid And the Oath mentioned in the aforesaid Act entitled, an Act to declare the Alteration in the Oath appointed to be taken by the Act entitled an Act for the further Security of his Majesty's Person and the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line and for the Extinguishing the hopes of the Pretended Prince of Wales and all other Pretenders and their Open and Secret Abettors and for Declaring the Asso-

ciation to be determined as also the Test unto such Persons as shall be obliged to take the same And we do hereby grant unto you full Power and Authority to constitute and appoint Judges and in Cases requisite Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer Justices of Peace Sherifs and other necessary Officers for the better administration of Justice and Putting the Laws in Execution and to Administer or cause to be administered unto them such Oath and Oaths as are usually given for the due Execution and Performance of Officers and Places and for the Clearing of truth in Judicial Causes And We do hereby Give and Grant unto you full Power and Authority Where you shall see cause and shall judge any Offender or Offenders in Criminal Matters or for any fines or forfeitures Due unto us fit Objects of our Mercy to Pardon all such Offences, fines and forfeitures (Treasons and Wilful Murders only excepted) In which Cases you shall likewise have full Power and Authority upon Extraordinary Occasions to grant reprieves unto the Offenders Until and to the Intent our Pleasure may be known therein we do by these Presents give and grant unto you full Power and Authority to Collate any Person or Persons to any Churches Chappels or any other Ecclesiastical Benefices within our said Colony as often as any of them shall happen to be Void and we do hereby give & Grant unto you the said Francis Nicholson by your self and by your Captains and Commanders by you to be Authorized full Power and Authority to Levy Arm Muster Command and employ all Persons whatsoever residing within our Colony and Dominion of Virginia and as Occasion shall serve them to transfer from one Place to another for the resisting and withstanding all Enemies Pirates and Rebels both at Land and Sea And to transport such forces to any of our Plantations in America if Necessity shall require for the Defence of the same against foreign Enemies' Invasions or Attempts and such Pirates Enemies and Rebels (if there shall be occasion to pursue and Prosecute in or out of the Limits of our said Colony and Plantations or any of them And if it shall so please God them to Vanquish Apprehend and take And being taken either according to Law be put to Death Or to keep and Preserve alive at your Discretion And to execute



Martial Laws in time of Invasion Insurrection or War and to do and Execute all and Every other thing and things which to our Lieut. and Governor General doth or ought of Right to belong And we do hereby give and grant unto You full Power and Authority by and with the Advice and Consent of our said Council to Erect raise or build within our said Colony such and so many Forts Platforms Castles Cities Boroughs Cities Towns and fortifications as by the Advice aforesaid You shall Judge Necessary and the same or any of them to fortifie and furnish with ordnance Ammunition And all Sorts of Arms fit and Necessary for the Security and defense of our said Colony and by the Advice aforesaid the same or any of them again to demolish and dismantle as may be most Convenient And for as much as divers Mutinies and disorders may happen by Persons Shipp'd and employed at Sea During the time of War may be better Governed and Ordered We do hereby give and grant unto you the said Francis Nicholson full Power and Authority to constitute and appoint Captains Lieutenants and Masters of Ships and other Commanders and Officers Commission to Execute Law Martial during the time of War And to use such Proceedings Authorities Punishments Correction and Execution upon any Offender or Offenders who shall be mutinous Seditious disorderly or any ways unruly either at Sea or during their time of Abode or Residence in any of the Ports Harbors Bays of our said Colonies and Dominion as the Cause shall be found to Require According to Martial Law during the time of War as aforesaid Provided that Nothing herein contained shall be construed to the Enabling you or any by your Authority to hold Plea, or have any Jurisdiction of any Offence cause Matter or thing committed or done upon the high Sea or within any of the Rivers Havens or Creeks of your said Colony and Dominion under your Government by any Captain Lieutenant Commander Master or any Other Officer Seaman Soldier or Person whatsoever who shall be in Actual Service and Pay in or on board of any of our Ships of War or other Vessels acting by immediate Commission or Warrant from our Lord High Admiral of England under the Seal of our Admiralty or from our Commissioners for Executing

the Office of high Admiral of England for the time being but that Such Captain Commander Lieutenant Master Officer Seaman Soldier or other Person so Offending shall be left to be proceeded against and tried as the Merits of their Offence shall require Either by Commission under our great Seal of England As the Statute of the 28 of Henry the Eighth directs or by Commission from our said High Admiral of England or from our Commissioners for Executing the Office of our high Admiral of England for the time being According to the Act of Parliament Passed in the thirteenth Year of the Reign of King Charles the Second Entituled an Act for Establishing Articles and Orders for the Regulating and better Government of his Majesty's Navy Ships of War and forces by Sea and not Otherwise Provided nevertheless that all Disorders and Misdemeanors committed on Shore by any Captain Commander Lieutenant Master Officer Soldier or any other Person whatsoever belonging to any of our Ships of War or Other Vessel acting by immediate Commission or Warrant from our high Admiral of England under the Seal of our Admiralty or from Our Commissioners for Executing the Office of Our High Admiral of England for the time being may be tryed and punished according to the Laws of the Place where any such Disorders Offences and Misdemeanors shall be committed on Shore Notwithstanding such Offender be in our Actual Service and Born in our Pay on board any such our Ships of War or other Vessels Acting by Immediate Commission or Warrant from our High Admiral of England or from our Commissioners for Executing the Office of high Admiral of England for the time being as aforesaid so as he shall not receive any Protection for the Avoiding Justice for such Offences committed on Shore from any pretence of his being employed in our service at Sea. And our Further Will and Pleasure is that all Publick Money raised or which shall be raised by any Act hereafter to be made within our said Colony be issued by Warrant from You by and with the Advice and Consent of our said Council and disposed of by you for the Support of the Government and not otherwise We do Likewise give and grant unto You full Power and Authority by and with the Advice

and Consent of our said Council to Settle and Agree with the Planters and Inhabitants of our said Colony and Dominion Concerning such Lands Tenements and Hereditaments as now are or hereafter shall be in our Power to dispose of And them to Grant to any Person or Persons for such Terms and under such Moderate Quit Rents Service and Acknowledgments to be thereupon reserved unto us as you by, and with the Advice aforesaid shall think fit which said Grants are to Pass and be Sealed by our Seal of Virginia and being Entered upon Record by such Officer or Officers as you shall appoint thereunto shall be good and Effectual in Law against us our Heirs and Successors. And we do hereby give and grant unto you the said Francis Nicholson full Power and Authority to appoint Fairs Marts and Markets as also such and so many Ports Harbours Bays Havens and other Places for the Conveniency and Security of Shipping and for the Loading of Goods and Merchandizes as by you with the Advice and Consent of our Council shall be thought fit and Necessary And we do hereby require and Command all Officers and Ministers Civil and Military and all other Inhabitants of our said Colony and Dominion to be Obedient Aiding and assisting unto you the said Francis Nicholson in the Execution of this our Commission and the Powers and Authorities therein Contained and in Case of your Death or Absence out of the said Colony unto such Person as shall be by Us to be your Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief to whom we Do therefore by these Presents Give and Grant all and Singular the Powers and Authorities therein granted to be by him Exercised and Enjoyed During our Will and Pleasure or until your Arrival in our said Colony And if upon such Death or Absence there be no Person upon the Place Commissionated or appointed by us to be our Lieut Governor or Commander and Chief Our Will and Pleasure is that the then Present Council of Virginia take upon them the Administration of the Government and Execute this Commission and the several Powers and Authorities herein Contain'd And that such Councilor who shall be at the Time of your Death or Absence residing within our said Colony and Dominion of Virginia and Nominated by our Instructions to you herewith

Given You before any other at that time Residing there do Preside in our said Council with such Powers and Preheminencies as may be necessary in those Circumstances for the due and Orderly Carrying on the Publick Service in the Administration of the Government as aforesaid Until Our Pleasure be further known or until your Arrival as Aforesaid and we do hereby Declare Ordain and appoint that you the said Francis Nicholson shall and may hold Execute and Enjoy the Office and Place of our Lieutenant and Governor General of our said Colony and Dominion with all the Rights Members and Appurtenances whatsoever together with all and Singular the Powers and Authorities hereby Granted to for and during Our Pleasure. Lastly we have determined and made void and by these Presents Do Determine and make Void the Like Commission or Letters Patents under the Great Seal of England bearing Date at Westminster the twentieth Day of July One Thousand Six Hundred Ninety Eight granted by our late Royal Brother King William the 3d Unto you the said Francis Nicholson In Witness whereof we have caused these on Letters to be made Patents Witness our Self at Westminster the fourth day of August in the first Year of our Reign.

By the Writ of Privy Seal

WRIGHT.

#### RECALL OF GOVERNOR NICHOLSON, 1705.

Anne R.

Trusty and well beloved we greet you well whereas we have thought it necessary for our service to appoint Edwd Nott Esq. to succeed you in the Government of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia We do hereby signify to you our Presure that upon the Arrival of our said Governor and the Publication of our Commission you deliver unto him or such as shall be appointed by him the seal of our said Colony with the Publick Ensigns and Papers of the Government and that you repair to our Royal Pleasure to give us an Account of the State of that our said Colony when you may expect from us the Marks of our Royal Favour and so we bid you farewell. Given



at our Court at New Market the 12 Day of April 1705 In the fourth Year of our Reign.

By her Majesty's Command.

C. HEDGES.

To our Trusty and Well beloved  
Francis Nicholson Esq. our  
Lieutenant and Governor  
General of  
Virginia

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

### VIRGINIA IN 1673-1676.

---

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

---

(CONTINUED)

---

#### APPLICATION FOR ARMS IN VIRGINIA, 1673.

(Abstract.)

The Governor, Council and Assembly of Virginia to Sir Thomas Chicheley For a supply of arms and ammunition which they request of the King for their defence—fifty pieces of ordnance 1000 musquets and as many horse arms and forty barrels of powder.

Signed as the preceding [Page 192].

[thus, Indorsed. Read in Council Oct. 3, 1673.]

(1 p. Col. Papers.)

## COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE KING AND PRIVY COUNCIL, 1673.

(Copy.)

To the Kings Most Excellent Majestie and the Lords of his  
Most Hon'ble Privy Councill. Your Ma'ties Councill  
For the Collony of Virginia.

In all Humillity Present.

That haveing the Hono'r to serve you'r Ma'tie as yo'r Councell for this Place Under the R't Hon'ble Sr. Wm. Berkeley yo'r Ma'ties Governor here and Doubting some ill affected Persons Who are vexed with their losse in this late unhappy Accident<sup>1</sup> may unjustly asperse his Fame and give your Ma'tie ill Impressions of him Wee have thought it our Duty to yo'r Ma'tie and Justice to your Governor here, To give yo'r Ma'tie and your most Hon'ble Councill This true Character and Account of him & his Actions, That he hath for neere Thirty years Governd this Collony with that Prudence and Justice which hath gained him both Love & reverence from all the Inhabitants here, which wee looke on as our greatest Strength, For in this very Conjuncture had the People had A Distastefull Governor they would have hazarded the losse of this Countrey, and the rather because they doe believe their Condition would not be soe bad Under the Dutch in Point of Traffique as it is under the Merchants who now use them hardly (even to extremity) But this Governo'r Oppresseth them not, but on the Contrary spends all his revenue amongst them in Setting up Manufactures to their advantage who will follow his Example; Nor ought wee in gratitude to p'rtermitt the advantage this whole Country hath received from the Conquest of the Indians and the peace Wee have soe long enjoyed; which wee owe to his indefatigable Indeavors and Vigorous Pros-

---

<sup>1</sup> The "late unhappy accident" was the destruction or capture by the Dutch in Virginia waters, of so many merchant-men. The English merchants and ship owners had complained bitterly because there was no fort at Point Comfort, and apparently tried to hold Berkeley responsible.

ecution of that Warr<sup>2</sup> for severall yeares in most of the greatest expeditions whereof he was himselfe in p'son, to the very great hazard of his health and life, Then for his behavio'r in this last Conjuncture Wee due assure yo'r Ma'tie and yo'r most Hon'ble Councell that it was wonderfelly beyond what could be expected from a man of his age for he exposed his p'son to the greatest Danger of the Enemy by night and Day on the water and on the land Visiting the remoter parts, and with his pr'sence encouraging every one to doe well in their places, and at the same time takeing Care for the heart of the Countrey in soe much as he scarce eat or slept to the hazard of his health nor did he Leave any part of A Prudent Governo'r or valliant Generall unp'formed but shewd very great Vigour and Conduct on all Occations where he saw it necessary nor, could he be blamed unlesse it were for exposing his p'son too much, and some of us who liveing neere him are most conversant with him, Doe assure yo'r Ma'tie and most Hon'ble Councell that he spends most of his time and Thoughts in the Contemplaton of yo'r Ma'ties Interests and in Contriving which way (on all Occations offered) he may be most Serviceable to your Ma'tie. This being the truth (though farr short of his Merritts) Wee doe pray to God to give him A much longer life and Continue his Strength of body and minde, and that he may Continue long in your Ma'ties favour to which is the very harty Prayer of yo'r Ma'ties Most Loyall and Obedient subjects and servants.

[signed] HEN. CHICHELEY,  
EDWARD DIGGES,  
THO. LUDWELL,  
NATHANIELL BACON,  
AUGUSTIN WARNER,  
HENRY CORBYN,  
DANIELL PARKE,  
THO. BALLARD,  
NICHOL. SPENCER.

---

<sup>2</sup>This war was that after the Massacre of 1644. During this campaign, Opecancanough was captured and the colony freed forever from any danger from the eastern Virginia Indians.

[Indorsed]

Read Nov. 7th 1673.

On behalf of Sir. William Berkeley. Read 7th 9<sup>th</sup>ber, 1673.  
Rec'd 11 8<sup>th</sup>ber 73.

[The Copyist in the "Winder Papers" gave no office reference, but it should be Col. Papers, Vol. XXX, No. 71.]

COMMISSION TO SIR HENRY CHICHELEY AS DEPUTY GOVERNOR.

(Abstract.)

February 28, 1673-74.

The King's Commission to Sir Henry Chicheley to be Deputy Governor of and in Our Colony of Virginia and other the Territories thereon depending.

(Colonial Papers, 2 pp.)

ORDERS IN REGARD TO GILES BLAND.<sup>3</sup>

(Abstract.)

September 21, 1674.

Minute of a Grand Assembly held at James City requesting the Governor to issue forth his mandate for the appearance of Giles Bland before the Council of State to answer to an affront offered to this Grand Assembly in the person of Mr. Secretary which is highly resented by the House of Burgesses.

(Colonial Papers, 1 p.)

<sup>3</sup> Giles Bland was son of John Bland, an eminent London merchant, and his wife Sarah, daughter of Giles Green, Esq., of Uffington (who was M. P. for Corfe Castle *temp.* Charles I) and a nephew of Theodorick Bland of Westover, Virginia. John Bland had purchased large landed estates in Virginia, which were managed by his brother Theodorick until the death of the latter in 1671. After his uncle's death Giles Bland came to Virginia to take charge of his father's property and was at the same time appointed one of the collectors of the customs. Soon

[This paper is also entered in Col. Entry Book, No. 80, p. 65, with the memo. that it was with several other papers presented by Mr. Ludwell to the Committee for Trade and Plantations.]

---

GENERAL COURT ORDER AS TO GILES BLAND.

(Abstract.)

November 21, 1674.

Order of a General Court held at James City in reference to the complaint of Thos. Ludwell, Secretary of State against Giles Bland for speaking scandalously of the Council and ignominiously presumptuously and unworthily nailing one of Ludwell's gloves up at the State House Door with a most false and scandalous libel—that said Bland ask public pardon of the Secretary, give security for his good behaviour for the future, and for payment of a fine of 500 lbs. sterling within two years unless he can get the same remitted by an Order of the Privy Council. Certified Copy by Sir William Berkeley.

(Colonial Papers, 1 p.)

[This paper is also entered in Col. Entry Book, No. 80, p. 65, with the memo. that it was with several other papers presented by Mr. Ludwell to the Committee for Trade & Plantations.]

---

after his arrival in Virginia, a long suit was commenced, first by John Bland against the widow of Theoderick Bland, and afterwards by Sarah, widow of John Bland against the same defendant, who by that time had become the wife of St. Leger Codd. It is probable that it was something in regard to this suit which caused the quarrel between Bland and Ludwell, and Bland's insulting language in regard to the Governor and Council. Bland was removed from his place as collector and heavily fined. He seems to have been a man of passionate temper and to have intensely resented his treatment. He sided energetically with Bacon and lead an expedition against Berkeley who had returned to the Eastern Shore; but was himself captured by a party under Philip Ludwell, brother of his former enemy. After trial by court martial he was hung on March 15, 1676-77, at "Bacon's Trench" near Jamestown.



## PROPOSITION TO CONTINUE PURCHAS.

(Abstract.)

February 25, 1674.

Minutes of a Committee of Trade and Plantations. Their Lordships resolved to consider of a method of having journals from all Merchants Ships going long voyages and proposed a continuation of Purchas his History with relation to his Maj. Plantations but seemed to mention some Instructions given already in this matter by the Lords of the Admiralty and for finding out a fit person for this undertaking.

(Col. Entry Book, No. 104, p. 5.)

## COMMISSION OF NATHANIEL BACON AS AUDITOR GENERAL.

(Abstract.)

Whitehall, May 12, 1675.

Warrant by the King confirming Nathaniel Bacon<sup>4</sup> one of our Council for Virginia, in consideration of his good services and abilities in the Office of Auditor of the public accounts of that Colony in the room of Edward Diggs late Auditor, deceased.

(Colonial Papers 1 p.)

## PROPOSAL TO SETTLE GREEKS IN VIRGINIA, &amp;c.

(Abstract.)

Livorne<sup>5</sup>, May 25, 1675.

Mr. Ball to Secretary Sir Joseph Williamson, Setting forth the misery of the Mainotti, the inhabitants of the famous Morea who are greatly persecuted by the Turks who endeavour

---

<sup>4</sup>This was Nathaniel Bacon, Sr.

<sup>5</sup>Leghorn in Italian Livorno.

to drive them out of their Country, the numbers that have left in consequence and the great advantage to His Maj. service to encourage these "very laborious people" great hands at Oil, Wine, Wax, Cotton and Silk, to inhabit in Virginia, Jamaica &c. where they would doubtless produce the like commodities "which Colonies His Maj. is so well furnished with, wanting only people to be the greatest prince in the world." Proposals for shipping them &c.

(3 pp. Colonial Entry Book, Vol. 97, p. 25.)

"But the said Proposal being discoursed of was laid aside as a thing of charge."

N. B.—The Governor of Virginia was about this time entreating the English Govern't to send in that Colony skilful hands in the manufacture of silk.—W. N. S.

#### ACCOUNT OF THE TOBACCO IMPOST.

(Abstract.)

Virginia, June, 1675.

The public account of the 2 per Hogshead impost [upon tobacco] in Virginia.

Indorsed. "Rec'd from Mr. Secretary Coventry on 19 July 1677" Passed in the Assembly June 1676. Another Certified Copy by Robert Beverley is dated April 23, 1677.

(Colonial Papers, 2 pp.)

#### TREATY WITH THE UNITED PROVINCES.

(Abstract.)

Whitehall, August 5, 1675.

Secretary Sir Joseph Williamson to Governor Sir William Berkeley. Transmits a latin copy of the Treaty Marine with the States General of the United Provinces of 1 Dec. 1674.

(Colonial Entry Book, Vol. 93, p. 60.)

COMMITTEE OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS TO GOVERNOR OF  
VIRGINIA.

August 11, 1675.

The Committee of Council of Trade and Plantations to the Governor of Virginia. That the King has superseded the late Commission for Trade and Plantations and restored all the business of that nature to its accustomed channel of a Committee of his Privy Council. Require a clear and full account in writing of the state and condition of his Plantation, the rules and laws of Government, the revenue, numbers of planters, &c. &c. and also a journal of all things which have passed since his arrival there.

(2 pp. Colonial Entry Book, Vol. 97, p. 9.)

ORDER FOR ARREST OF GILES BLAND.

(Abstract.)

October 17, 1675.

Order of a General Court held at James City that Giles Bland for his scandalous letters read in open Court and false and mutinous reports, assertions, behaviours and deportments towards Governor Berkeley which he either would not or could not justify be committed to the custody of the High Sheriff of James City County until he give security for his good behaviour—and suspending him from his place of Collector of his Maj. Customs and all other offices in Virginia until his Maj. pleasure be further known.

(Colonial Papers, 2 pp.)

RICHARD LEE APPOINTED COUNCILLOR.

(Abstract.)

[early in (?) 1676.]

The King to Sir William Berkeley Governor of Virginia or in his absence to the Regent Councillor or Council there.

To admit and swear Richard Lee<sup>6</sup> to be of the Council of Virginia and in the Commission of Oyer and Terminer.

(Colonial Papers, 1 p.)

N. B.—Major Richard Lee, a loyal discreet person, worthy of the place to which he was lately advanced of being one of his Maj. Council of Virginia.

H. M. Commissioners Report dated 15 Oct. 1677.

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO SECRETARY WILLIAMS ON  
APRIL 1, 1676.

(Copy.)

[Col. Papers, Vol. 62.]

Right Honorable and my Most Honord

I had the Honor to receive a letter from you this yeare, concerning the peaceable Admission of the Dutch Shippes in Case any of them either by Winds or other Accidents should be forced into Our Harbours and I beseech you Sr. to beleieve

<sup>6</sup> Richard Lee (2nd of the name) of "Mt. Pleasant," Westmoreland county, was born 1647 and died March 12, 1714. After the accession of William and Mary he refused to take the oaths and for a time was out of the Council; but appears to have reconsidered the matter as he soon became again a member and continued to hold the position until his death. He married Lettice, daughter of Henry Corbin and was grandfather of the two Lee's who signed the Declaration of Independence. Richard Lee's tomb remains at "Mt. Pleasant" with the following epitaph:

"Hic Conditur Corpus Richardi Lee Armigeri, Nati in Virginia, filii Richardi Lee generosi, et antiqua familia, in Merton-Regis, in Comitatu Salopiensi, oriundi.

In magistratum obeundo boni publici studiosissimi, in literis Graecis et Latinis et aliis humanioris literaturae disciplinis versatissimi.

Deo, quem, summa observentia semper coluit, animam tranquillus reddidit XII mo. die Martii, Anno MDCCXIV, aetat LXVIII.

Hic, juxta, situm est corpus Laetitiae ejusdem uxoris fidae, filiae Henrici Corbyn, generosi; liberorum matris Amantissimae, pietate erga Deum, charitate erga egenos benignitate ergo omnes insignis. Obiit Octob. die vi, MDCCVI, aetatis XLIX."

that I had not had the Honor of first letter from so great a person as you are, if I had had anything fit to importune you who are so Eminent in his Ma'ties greatest neerest and most weighty service But Sr. I have a little Tasted of the trouble of Business and know how unwelcome and unseasonable it is to persons of great imployment to receave letters that signify nothing but the trouble of answering them this Sr. I most humbly beg of you for what is past and to assure you for the future there shal be nothing that may conduce to his most sacred Ma'ties service but you shal have notice of it transmitted to you by your most humble and obedient servant.

And now Sr. that I give you the trouble of a letter I hope it wil not be impertinent to give you the relation of our Neighbours<sup>7</sup> as wel as of our selves and the more because their Troubles were the Cause and beginning of ours: and first I wil say, that al English planters on the Maine Coast [have (?)] more land then they are safely able to hold from those they have disposed of it This was the cause of the New-England troubles for the Indians Complaining that strangers had left them no land to support and preserve their wives and children from famine the very Governors told them that those y't could not live by them would doe well to depart farther from thence the Indians that had been Schooled by them ask't them if this uncharitable expulsion of them (who admitted them proudly when they might easily have excluded them from seating on their ground) were according to the Charitable doctrines they had learned from their God to w'ch they replied that God had given [the] land to them and they would hold it adding farther that the Indians were to weake and Ignorant to contend with them This Answer so exasperated the Indians y't they immediately resolved to revenge or dye, the neerest to the English communicated their sufferings to those farther of and told them if they did not Joyne to resist the common Ennemie

---

<sup>7</sup>The "Neghbors" were the New England Colonies. The war with the Indians is that commonly called "King Philip's War." The troubles of the Puritan New Englanders are evidently not a source of unalloyed grief to the royalist Berkeley.



the next complaynt would be theirs for the English sayd they founded their oppressions with no other measure then their inability of not being able to doe more but as soone as their strength and numbers encreased the more remoter parts should find how farr their Avrice extended to those that hindred the effects of it These and other considerations so much enraged the Indians that presently their were Leagues made with those that were formerly Innimies and on a sodune they assault the English in their Townes and farmes kil many men women and children and an incredible number of horses and cattle and on my faith Sr. I cannot learne that since in the numerous encounters they have had the English have seldome had the better of them but have often lost whole parties (to a man or two) that have been sent out against them what ever the event be (for I have not heard from them thes five weekes at least) The New-England men wil not recover their wealth and Townes they have lost thes twenty coming yeares.

And now Sr. because I sayde the beginning of the New-England troubles were the cause of ours I must proceed to say that when the New-England Indians resolved to attaque the New-England men they sent Emmissaries as far as our parts to enduce our Indians to doe the like and it is almost incredible what intelligence distant Indians hold with one the other most certaine it is that a Nation called the sesquiahannocks<sup>8</sup> murdered some people in Maryland, and in our parts Joyn-ing to Maryland but we quickly destroyed most of those that were got into a fort but since that in one night some of the same nation murthered six and thirty weomen and children in one of our frontier plantations and then fled towards the

---

<sup>8</sup> The Susquenannocks took refuge in an old fort supposed to have been near the present site of the city of Washington. The Virginia forces in this expedition were comanded by John Washington and those of Maryland by Thomas Freeman. Five Indians who had come in as hostages were put to death—an occurrence which caused much discussion and difference of statement as to the responsibility for this barbarous act. The Indian hostilities all along the Virginia frontier at this time were the immediate cause of Bacon's Rebellion. See Campbell's *History of Virginia*, 284-286.

mountains from whence we have heard no more then this from them that they live only on Acornes that they have Robed other lesser nations of the Indians of and so made them their Ennimies and we have now such a strength on the frontiers of al our Plantations that we cannot feare them if they were ten times more in number then they are But most honord Sr. as I sayde at first al English planters hold more land then they are able to defend this we al complayne of but no power of ours can redresse because they have this priviledge by his Ma'ties Grant and indeed our Indians have been so often subjected that there has been long, no Evident Cause to feare them nor shal we ever doe it if we can get our merchants to trust us with some considerable quantity of Powder and Amunition which shal faithfully and punctually be repayde them. Right honorable I feare I have trespassd too much in shewing my selfe grateful to you for the favour and hono'r of your letter.

April the first 1676.

Your most humble Dutiful and Oblieged servant

WILLIAM BERKELEY.

[In the Winder Copy no address is given, but the short abstract in 1 Eylst Cal. Col. State Papers gives *address and reference*—Col. Papers, Vol. XXXVI, No. 36.]

---

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO THOMAS LUDWELL, APRIL 1, 1676.

(Copy.)

Most honord Sr.

it is a greate misfortune to us al that your letters w'ch concerne the Country came in Eveling<sup>9</sup> [?] who is not yet arrived and as an ungrounded report sayes is gonne to the Barbadoes pray God it be so wel for then in time we shall heare what is donne for as yet we know nothing of particulars and here are

---

<sup>9</sup>One of the Evelyn family (several members of which lived in Virginia and Maryland) is several times mentioned in contemporary documents as master of a merchant ship trading to Virginia.

divers that would faine perswade the People that al their High Taxes wil bring them no benefit so that if the most advantageous termes had beene proposed to us it had beene impossible to have perswaded the people to have parted with more Tobb. til a more certaine demonstration had been given them of what is already donne I appeasd two mutinies this last yeare raysed by some secret villaines that wisperd amongst the People that there was nothing entended by the fifty pound leavy but the enriching of some few people But this yeare it has beene cherfully payde by every one thoughe the necessity of a new tax is layde uppon us for the Indians are Generally combind against us in al the northerne parts of America they have destroyed divers Townes in New-England kild more then a thousand fighting men seldome were worsted in any encounter and have made the New-England men desert above a hundred miles of ground of that land w'ch they had divers yeares seated and built Townes on I have heard from thence this fortnight but expect to heare no very good newes when I doe for they either have not or pretend not to have mony to pay their soldiers But what ever the successe be they wil not this next twenty yeares recover what they have lost and expended in this warr they had taken in their last harvest before the Indians envaded them and declared the warr against them yet now they are in such want of provisions that they have sent us abundance of vessels to buy of us great quantities of al sort as Porke beefe and Corne in so much that I and the Council first and since the General Assembly have beene forced to promulgate a severe law that no more provisions shal be exported from hence and I thinke al considering men conclude that one yeares want of provision does impoverish kingdomes and states (of al natures) more then seaven yeares Luxury but this is not halfe the New-England mens misery for they have lost al their Beaver trade Halfe at least of their fishing and have nothing to carry to the Barbadoes with whose commodities they were wont to carry away our Tobb: and other provisions Add to this the new tax of one penny per pound on Tobb w'ch my Officers rigourously exact of them to conclude this if this warr lasts one Yeare longer they in new England

will be the poorest miserablest People of al the Plantations of the English in America Indeed I should Pitty them had they deservd it of the King or his Blessed father.

But: Now for what has pas'd with us the Susquasahanocks this last yeare kild two or three of our men in Patomeck and as many in Maryland and then enforted themselves in Maryland and we and the Marylanders Joynd our smal forces and tear [or turn] them from their fort since which time some other Party of that barbarous Nation kild about six and thirty men women and children in the freshes of Rappahannock River and since that they kild two men at Mr. Birds<sup>10</sup> House which I thinke were most foolishly lost more mischief I cannot heare they have done to us and to prevent more the Grand Assembly have ordered that five hundred men be imediately rayseed to defend the heads of al the Rivers so that by God's Assistance I hope we shal heare of little more Hurt donne to us if I doe you shal weekly have intelligence from me And now Deare Mr. Secretary consider how indigent we are of your assistance and those Councillors that are with you for since your departure Mr. Diggs Mr. Bennet Mr. Corbin Coll. Aug. Warner are deade Coll Willis gone for England Major General Wood kept to his house by lamenesse and other infirmities Sr. Henry Chicheley and Coll Spencer so remote that they cannot posible be heare on any Emergency so that al I have left to assist me are Coll. Bacon Mr. Ballard your Brother and Mr. Bray and sometimes Coll. Swann Coll. Bridger and Coll. Cole but know that thes last are either remote or very inconveniently seated to helpe me in Emergencies yet I hope by the Grace of God we shal easily repel the Ennimie if some seditious sperits amongst ourselves hinder not our proceedings who for pretext of their Villiny spread amongst the People the intolerableness of this most necessary charge of the Warr I thanke God the Assembly has given me nothing this last three years els that would have been a pretext also but I have wried you: ships are now weekly going from hence and you shal sud-

---

<sup>10</sup> Mr. Byrd's house was "Belvidere" at the site of the present Richmond.



denly heare from me againe my wife and Jenny [?] present  
their humble service to you.

Your most affectionate humble servant

WILL: BERKELEY.

April the first 1676.

[Indorsed.]

Sr. W. Berkeley To Mr. Ludwell. Rec'd 8th June, 1676.

---

COMMITTEE OF TRADE AND PLANTATION TO  
GOVERNOR BERKELEY.

(Copy.)

Whitehall, April 6, 1676.

[Another letter is signed at the same time concerning the  
omissions in the execution of the Acts of Trade, vizt.]

After our hearty comendations unto you, there hath lately  
been great Complaints presented unto his Ma'tie about omis-  
sions in executing the Act of Navigation made in the Twelfth  
as also of the Plantation Act made in the 25th Year of His  
Ma'ties reign as if by connivance or neglect there were per-  
mitted such a liberty of Trade in the Foreign Plantations as  
will prove very pernicious unto this Kingdom. Therefore ob-  
serving the great dangers and penalties in Law, which the  
Governors and those that are intrusted do incur, if the proof  
of any miscarriage of this nature can be brought home &  
charged upon them and knowing withal that if the Gov-  
ernors of the Plantations did according to the provision of law  
send home copies of the bonds & lists of ships there laden it  
would be of great avail to prevent the frauds that are used  
in carrying the Plantation Commodities to other parts. We  
have thought it for his Ma'ties service & for your own se-  
curity to give you advertisement thereof. And the rather  
because by a late account from the Commissioners of his  
Ma'ties Customs We find that the bonds which are to be  
returned twice every year do very sparingly come in. And  
that scare any lists of the ships that trade within Your Gov-  
ernment, the Commodities which are enumerated by law are

sent over which with the bonds should be returned once every year at the least.

Therefore referring You for your better observation of what is expected of you to the said laws in general we yet think fit to put you here in mind that you are to take a strict care not to suffer any ships to trade within that your Government but such as are belonging to the people of England or some of his Ma'ties Plantations and navigated according to law. And that if any vessel shall import into Your government any European commodities from any other place but only such as were actually laden I ship'd in England (except such commodities as are allowed by law) that you cause seizure to be made of all such ships and vessel and all the commodities therein imported. You are also to take care that bonds with sufficient surety be taken of all masters of vessels to bring & unload in some part of England. Wales or Berwick upon Tweed and no other place all the enumerated Plantation Commodities they shall take on board in the respective Plantations, Copies of which bonds are to be returned twice every year as also exact lists of ships, once every year at least together with the bonds as by the law is required. And that any of the said bonds upon forfeiture thereof be put in sure & prosecuted according to Law. And so not doubting of your care & punctual observance in this matter which is of so high importance to his Ma'ties service & so penal to you in the omission thereof we are resolved to be very strict inquisitors & to exact from you a frequent & punctual account.

We bid you heartily farewell.

From the Court at Whitehall this sixth day of April 1676.

---

MINUTES OF COMMITTEE OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

(Abstract.)

Whitehall, April 10, 1676.

Minutes of a Committee of Trade and Plantations. Letters prepared to the Governor abroad. To Sir. Wm. Berkeley,

Governor of Virginia to give strict account what obedience is paid to the Navigation & Plantation Acts—and another letter sending several Heads of Enquiry to return an account of the Country thereupon which Heads of Enquiry comprised in 30 Articles are entered. An addition is made to Gov. Berkeley's in the 16th Article, in reference to the present state of the silk trade.

(4 pp. Colonial Entry Book, No. 104, pp. 104-107.)

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

## REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

**For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.**

---

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

---

(CONTINUED)

---

D. O. Ramapough, Septem'r 28th 79.

F. Officer Major Meriwether tomorrow.

At a Division Court Martial whereof Colo. Gist was president, held the 25th Inst. Jno. Leake Adonijor David, Soldiers in the Second Virg'a Regt. And Thomas Moore of the 5th Virg'a Regm't, were found Guilty of Desertion. And Sentenced to Receive 100 Lashes Each.

At the same Court on the 27th Inst. Rich'd Edwards Soldier in the 8th Virg'a Reg't was found Guilty of Desertion. And Stealing Soldiers Cloths—And Sentenced to Receive One hundred Lashes.

Jno. Moony a Soldier of the 8th Virginia Regm't was found Guilty of Embezzling the publick Stores while on Guard at Ringwood and Sentenced to Receive one hundred Lashes And Alex'r Runnels Soldier in the 5th Virg'a Reg't was found Guilty for Sleeping upon his post and Sentenced to Receive One hundred Lashes.

The major General approves of all and of each of the foregoing sentences and orders them Severely to be Carried in to Execution To morrow morning at Troop beat'g, at the head of Every Respective Regm't to w'ch the they soldiers belong.

For Police Cap'n Crump.

For to morrow Adj't Meriweather.

For picquet..... I

For picquet..... I

D. O. Ramapough Sep'r 29th '79.

F. O. Colo. Nevel.

For Police Cap't Lamb.

For to morrow Adj't Robertson.

For picquet..... I

For in G'd.

D. A. O. Septem' 20th '79.

The division is to be in Readiness for mustering On Friday next Beginning on the Right of Gen'l Woodfords Brigade at 8 o clock in the morning, And on the Right of Gen'l Muhlenberg's at 2 o clock P. M. The Rolls to be made out Strickly agreeable to the Directions Given last muster And delivered to the Adj'ts of the Respective Regm'ts by Saterday noon.

D. O. Ramapough Sep'r 30th 1779.

F Officer Colo. Guest.

For police Cap't Brekenredge.

for to morrow Adj't Linton.



for picquet.....	2
For in G'd.	
for Q'r G'd.....	1

---

D. A. O. Ramapough Sep'r 30th '79.

Whatever Cider Brought to Camp for Sale, Shall be Brought to the Center of the front of One or the Other of the Brigades—and there Expose it to sale at the Regulated Prices, and no where Else whoever offends against this order will forfeit all the Cider in their possession for the benefit of the soldiers.

The Officers of the picquets are to inform Such persons as bring in Cider of this Order and do their best to see it Executed the officers of the day are also to be Deligent in the Execution of it.

---

D. O. Ramapough Friday Oct'r 1st 1779.

F. O. Col'o Gibson.

Every Officer Relieved from picquet or Returning from Detachm't Shall see their Commands Compleat before they are dismissed from the parade, Any Evil Consequence Receiving from any neglect of this order Shall be Accounted for by officers severally intrusted with Guards Detachmen't & platoons.

All parties on fatuage are immediately to Repair to Camp and join their Respective Regm'ts.

The whole Division is to be in the most Compleat Order for Action and for marching at an hours warning.

For police Cap't Welsh.

for to morrow Adj't Meriwether.

S. C. P.

For picquet .....	2
For Q'r Gd. ....	1

---

D. O. Ramapough Octo'r 2d 1779.

F. O. Lieu't Col'o Hause.

Col'o Wood, Lieut. Col'o Hause and Major Stephenson will Constitute a board to Examine into major Cavel's Roster. The Board to set this afternoon at Col'o Wood's Marquee— When Officers thinking themselves agrieved will attend. The whole Division is to be in Readiness to march tomorrow morning at 8 o'clock, the new picquets to form the Advance Guard, the two Brigade will follow the proper Order: marching by the Right; The Baggage will Succeed the Troops in its Respective Order and the Old picquets are to Compose the Rear Guard.

For picquets .....	o	I	I
For in G'd.....	o	—	I
For Q'r G'd.....	o	—	I
For Com'd.....	o	—	I

D. A. O. all Guards Except the picquets above mentioned are at the beat of the Gen'l to Repair to their Respective Regiments and no Soldier on any pretence whatever to be Seen with the Baggage on the march.

The sick of the Division to be left on the Ground with Sufficient Tents to Cover them A Surg'n from Each Brigade to remain in order to attend them. Lame Convilicents or men not able to march with the Troops Compose the attendants of the Sick and Guard over the Commissarys Stores left on the Ground.

---

D. O. Paramus, Oct'r 3d 1779.

F. O. Lieut Col'o Ball.

The piquets to be sent out by Direction Given by Major Cabell, The Soldiers are forbid stragling from Camp without an order in writing from the Brigadier or Officer Com'dg Brigades who is Requested to give as few passes as possible.

The Roll is to be Called at least three times a day and the Delinquents punished with the Greatest Strickness.

P.

For't p.....	I
For in G'd .....	I
Com'd .....	6

to parade to morrow m'g 6 o'clock.  
Serg't Green for Com'd.

---

D. O. Paramus Oct'r 4th '79.

F. O. Lieu't Col'o Gwaskin [Gaskins].  
For Police Williams Cap't.  
For to morrow Adj't Bownd.

	S.	C.	P.
For Picquet .....	..	..	I
For in G'd.....	..	..	I
For Q'r G'd.....	..	..	I
For Com'd.....	..	..	..

Seg't Wheeler for p.

---

B. O. Paramus Oct'r 5th 1779.

The Comm'dg Officers of Regm'ts are Requested to keep in Camp Constantly, One waggon for the purpose of Bringing & Supplying their Respective Regm'ts with wood, The Brigade quarter master will point out a place where the wood is to be got.

---

D. O.

F. O. Lieu't Col'o Dabney.  
For police Cap't Smith.

	S.	C.	P.
for Picket .....	..	..	I
For Q'r G'd.....	..	..	I
For in G'd.....	..	I	—

Orderly Officer to morrow Lieu't Woodson.

---

D. A. O. Oct'r 5th '79.

Cap't Singleton with his Company of Artillery and two Six pounders are to march to morrow morning at 8 o clock, to Join Gen'l Waine with the Light Infantry.

One Cap't, two Sub, and 50 men are to march as an Escort to Cap't, Singleton's Artillery—Capt' Singleton will Call on Gen'l Woodford for instructions.

---

G. O. West point, Head Quarter Oct'r 23d '79.

At a Division Court martial whereof Col'o Guest was president. Held at Ramapough September 24th '79. Mr. Thornton Taylor Conductor of military stores to Gen'l Woodfords Brigade was Tried 1st for Stricking a Soldier and secondly for taking a fualse oath. The Court having Considered the Charges the Evidence & Defence; are of a Opcion that Mr. Taylor is Guilty of the 1st Charge, being a breach of the 5th Article 18 Section of the articles of war. They are further of Opinion that he is Guilty of the Second Charge being a Breach of the 21st article, 14 Section of the Articles of War and Sentence him to be Discharged from the Service.

The Commander in Chief utterly Disaproves the Sentence, The Testimony brought to Contradict the facts Say'd to have been Sworn to by Mr. Taylor before the Regimental Court martial is negative and inconclusive and his own Deposition before the Court Ought to have been produced to ascertain what he Realy did Swear in Stead of which, Testimony Depending on the memory of Witnesses, and in which to the are not precise or uniform, is admited; This is Contrary to that Rule of Reason or Justice w'ch Dictates that Recourse Shall always be had to the highest Evidence of w'ch the nature of any case is Capable, and more Especially in Charges of so Serious and pernicious a Crime, to say nothing of the Dangerous Consequences which may arise from a practice of Bringing Witnesses to Trial for Perjury on Slight and frivolous Grounds, Mr. Taylor is Released from his Arrest.

---

D. O. Paramus Wednesday Oct'r 6th '79.

F. O. Lieut Col'o Allison.

All the Invileids in the Division that are proper Objects for Col'o Nicolas's Corps are to be Reported to the Adj't and by him are to be sent to Philadelphia—the waggons and

Forage Masters are to be very attentive that none of the horses of their Brigade are turned into peoples fields of Grain or where the Can do any mischief, The Brigade Q'r M'r will also see to this. Notwithstanding the Repeated Orders Given against keeping horses by persons not intitled to do So by the standing Gen'l Orders of the Army it is Still found that not only many officers but soldiers women and Suttlers have a number of horses that incumber the Army and Occasion a very Considerable Expence to the publick in Forage, The Com'dg officers of the Reg't are Requested to send all Supernumery horses off immediately and upon no pretence whatever to suffer one of them to Return—the Brigade Q. M's are Called upon in a particular manner to attend the Execution of this Order and to take possession of such horses as shall Remain in Contradiction of this Order—and Report them to the Brigadier or Commanding Officer of his Brigade.

The Court of Enquiry whereof Col'o Wood was president held at Ramapough Oct'r 2d 79 Report that it appears to the Court that the Roster kept by Major Cabell Divides the Different Duty's properly and is well Calculated to do equal and impartial Justice to all officers. The Major Gen'l approves of Major Cabells conduct in this Instance, but orders in future that when an officer is absent on Detachm't and his Tour Comes on for other duty it shall be Overslaughed in ye Roster, and shall not be Liable to make it up after his Return.

Accurate returns to be made out immediately of the terms of enlistment of the Soldiery of the Virg'a Division, it being unnecessary to Distinguish the particular terms of Each Individual it will be sufficient to make the numbers whose time will Expire the Spring of 1780 Fall 1780 Spring of 1781 &c.

For police Cap't Ried.

For the morrow Adj't Meriwether.

S. C. P.

picquet .....	.. ..	I
In G'd .....	.. ..	I
Q'r G'd .....	.. ..	I
Com'd .....	.. ..	..



G. O. Headquarters Oct'r 7th '79.

The Troops in future to be inspected between the 1st & 5th of Each month.

The following are the uniforms that have been Determined of the Troops of these States Respectively So Soon as the state of the public supplies will permit, these being furnished accordingly and in the main time it's Recommended to the Officers To Endeavour to Accomodate their uniforms to this Standard, that when they men Come to be Supplied there may be a proper uniformity—

New ham Shire	}	Blew faced with white.
Masathuset		
Connecticut	}	Buttons & lining white.
Road Island		
New York	}	Blew faced with Buff Buttons & lin'g white.
New Jersey		
Pensyl'vania	}	Blew faced with red Buttons and lin'g white.
Delaware		
Mary-land		
Virginia		
North Carolina	}	Blew faced with blew Buttons hole Edged with narrow white lace or tape Buttons & lin'g white.
South Carolina		
Georgia		
Artillary	}	Blew faced with Scarlot Scarlot lin'g, Yellow Buttons Yellow Bound hats, Coats Edged with narrow lace or Tape.
&		
Artillary Artificers		

D. O. Paramus Thursday Oct'r 7th '79.

F. O. Major Mitchel.

The Division to be inspected on Saturday & Sunday next beginning with the 2d Virg'a Regm't on Saterday 9 oclock.

The Necessary Returns to be made agreeable to the forms already Given.

For police Cap't Boswell.

For the day Adj't Cary.

	S.	C.	P.
For picquet .....	I	I	
in Gd. ....		I	
Q'r Gd. ....			I

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## REVOLUTIONARY PENSION DECLARATIONS.

### From the Records of Pittsylvania County.

CONTRIBUTED BY MRS. N. E. CLEMENT, CHATHAM, VA.

JAMES HOPKINS.

On this 17th day of Sept. personally appeared in open Court before the Justices of the Court of Pitts, now sitting, James Hopkins, a resident in the State of Va. in the Co. of Pitts, aged sixty seven years on the 22 day of February 1832 who being first sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration—

That he entered the service of the U. S. as a Substitute in the place of James Hopkins, Sen., sometime in the Spring 1780, and marched from the County of Amherst & State aforesaid under the Command of Capt. Azariah Martin, Lieu't Wm. Holt, and Ensign Leroy, the place of rendezvous was at Hillsborough in the State of N. Carolina. After our arrival there we were transferred to 4th Reg't Virginia Militia Commanded by Col. Lucas from the County of Mecklenburg, the Brigade was Commanded by Brigadier Gen. Stevens, from the County of Culpeper—After remaining at Hillsborough some time, for the purpose of being diciplined, we were

ordered to march to S. Carolina and join Maj. Gn'l H. Gates Commander in Chief of the Southern Army, at a place called Rugeley's Mills on the morning of the 15th August, rested the balance of the day, and at 10 O'Clock at night took up the line of March to Surprize the enemy before day, who were encamped at Campden, who marched at the same hour; the two armies met on the middle ground, a Sharp Skirmish between the advanced guards took place that night, the line was formed and the men stood under arms all night—the next morning the 16th the line was ordered to advance, and a general engagement took place about the rising of the sun, which resulted in a Shameful defeat of the Southern Army;—there was no place designated, in the event of defeat, at which we should rendezvous, we had lost all our baggage, and were destitute of any Clothing, except what little we had on; Seperated from our officers and no means of Subsistance, —under these appalling Circumstances, although Our term of service was nearly expired, a Considerable number of the Company to which I belonged, determined to make the best of their way home; after our return to Amherst County, a Court of inquiry Convened and made an Order that we should all be sent back and serve a tour of eight months under regular Officers,—we were accordingly mustered and put under the Command of Cap't Pamlin who marched us back to Hillsborough, where Gen'l Green's army then lay, and we were transferred to the Command of a Cap't Graves of Co. of Culpeper, who was assigned to take Command of the men sent back from a few Other Counties for the same offence. In a short time the Army was ordered to march to the South, we passed thro' Sallisbury, Charlotte &c and about the 1st of Jan. 1781, we took up winter quarters on North Side of Peedee river, near the Cheraw hills, S. Carolina. Sometime in the month of Feb; if my memory is correct there was a general order issued for all married men belonging to the eight months' Company as they were called, to be discharged, and the young men to be retained till their term of service expired, this reduced the Company very Considerably,—Capt.

Graves was permitted to return home with those men that were discharged, and the balance retained in service were placed under the Command of a Cap't Webb and Lieut. Webb, who I understand came from about Richmond in Virginia. Shortly after this Gen'l Morgan defeated Col. Tarlton at a place called Cowpens, and took a number of prisoners and had to make a rapid retreat to save them from being retaken by the enemy,—as soon as Gen. Greene received the information, he immediately marched off the Army to Cover Morgan's retreat, and left this small Company of eight months' men, some of whom were stationed at mills to guard them and keep them employed in grinding meal and flower for the use of the Army, and some to guard the encampment—finally Capt. Webb received Orders to take charge of eight or ten waggons—loaded with meal and . flower, and about four hundred head of Hogs, and to follow on after the army, and we were in fact, in rear of both armies;—when we reached Deep river in N. Carolina intending to go to Guilford C. H. we there received intelligence that Cornwallis was at the place, we then had to change our rout, turned to the right, went thro' Hillsborough & Granville County, and Crossed the Roanoke river at Taylor's Ferry, near which place in the County of Mecklenburg, in State of Va. was a Commissaries Store, where the Capt. delivered the meal, flower Hogs &c which we protected & brought safe through a part of our Country that at that time was literally speaking, in the hands of the British and tories,—by this time our term of service was nearly expired, we were permitted to draw up a Petition, && send it on by express to Gen. Greene, stating our situation, that we were almost naked, almost worn out with fatigue, & praying him to send orders to the Capt. to discharge us, which he did, and we met the express in the County of Halifax, near Banister river in State of Va. where the Company were accordingly discharged, which was about the 1st March, 1781, this discharge has long since been destroyed, he has no documentary evidence to prove his service, he claims to have served in the whole nine months. He hereby relinquishes

every claim whatsoever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the Agency of any State.

JAMES HOPKINS.

---

JAMES NANCE.

James Nance, age 70 yrs, on 17 day of Sept. 1832 made following declaration before open Court of Pitts. Co. Va.—that he was born on 2nd day of Feb. 1762 in the County of Amelia (now Nottoway) Va. according to his Father's Register, which is not in his possession, that he entered the service of the U. S. as a drafted Soldier on the 9th day of February, 1779 under Capt. Wm. Fitzgerald, Lieut. Charles Irby. Ensign Bowling Hall & marched to Halifax town, N. C. where he joined Col. David Mason of Va. & marched from thence to Hillsborough & Salisbury, N. C. & joined General Lincoln at Stone Camp, S. C. & fought a hard Battle with the British on the 20th of June 1779 in which he was engaged from the Commencement to the end, after which he marched back to camp where he remained some time, that he knew Count Pulaski and General Parsons & etc. from thence was marched to Camden, S. C. & discharged in August 1779, after serving a tower of 6 months, that he acted as fifer and was disbanded by Col. Mason, and returned to Amelia, Va. on 10th Aug. 1779. In the year 1780 he served a tower of Duty under Capt. Gray belonging to the United States Army, commanded by Col. White. The fall of same year, he was called on to render service agreeably to drafted numbers & served a tower of 3 months under Capt. Irby, Lieut's name not recollected, was marched to Petersburg, Va., from there to Cabbin point, thence to Markey's Mills, thence to Nance-mund thence to a place not recollected, & returned to Nancy-mun, he then \* \* \* [illegible] \* \* in the Calvary under Charles Irby for \* \* [illegible] \* \* the war upon condition that he could procure a horse, was privileged to go home & get a horse & return to camp, & in the event he could not get a horse, his absence was to be counted as on



furlow; when he got home it being inconvenient to procure a horse & a young man in the neighborhood by the name of Elisha Gunn being called on to join Genl. Greene in opposition to Lord Cornwallis, the said Gunn & himself changed towers, & being organized he marched under Capt. Overstreet and joined headquarters on troublesome Creek, N. C., after various marches they met the British & had a severe Battle at Gilford Court house, after marching to deep river at Ramsey's mills, Chatham County, N. C. he was honorably discharged, by Brigadier General Lawson of the Va. troops, after which he returned to Amelia county, Va. there he remained until the 5th day of Jan. 1801 at which time he removed to Wake Co. N. C. where he has remained ever since, & being on a visit to friends in Pitts. Co. Va. avails himself of the opportunity to make his declaration, having it more in his power to establish his service here than in N. C. serving as a Militiaman, there was no written discharge given to such.

JAMES X NANCE.

---

WILLIAM DEWS.

On this 20th day of August 1831 personally appeared before the Court of the County of Pittsylvania now sitting, Wm. Dews, a resident of said Co., aged 80 yrs, who being first duly sworn, according to law, doth on his oath make following declaration—

That he enlisted in the Army of the U. S. in the Month of Feb. 1776 for two yrs. with Lieut. Henderson, in Cap't Walkers Company then Stationed at Charlottesville in the County of Albemarle, Va. On the 15th day of that Month this Company left Charlottesville & marched direct to Gloucester Court House Va. & from there they marched to Chesapeake Bay, and went across to the County of Northampton & was there attached to the 9th Reg't of the Va. line under the Command of Col. George Matthews and Major Ivins, that they were stationed in said Co. of Northampton until about the 19th or 20th of Dec. 1776 when they were marched

from there to Morristown in New Jersey and joined the army under Gen'l George Washington at that place in January 1777 where he had taken up Winter Quarters.

Early in the Spring following a picked Company was made up from the different regiments & placed under the command of Lieut Henderson who acted as Capt. of which he, said Wm. Dews was one.—this Company was put under Col. Daniel Morgan, who commanded a Rifle Choir and was with him in three engagements—On One day, first at Brunswick where the British had wintered, the 2nd and third near the same place, that he continued with Col. Morgan Several months until he was ordered to Albany, that he left Col. Morgan near Summerset C. H. New Jersey, and returned under the Command of Lieut Martin to the said 9th Reg't under Col. Matthews & was stationed at the Cross Roads near Philadelphia when the British arrived at the head of Elk River, he was placed under the Command of Col. Richard Parker & was with him in the Battle of Brandywine on the 11th of September 1777, soon after that he was again transferred to the 9th Regiment with Col'o Matthews & was with him in the Battle of Germantown where his Regiment was defeated by the British & he, said Dews was taken Prisoner on the 4th of October 1777 and carried to Philadelphia and put in Jail, kept there about eight months & was then carried by the British to New York and kept under guard 18 days. Then exchanged at Elizabeth River about the 17th July 1778, then marched to the White Plains in the State of New York and there discharged about the last of the same month, the whole of the service rendered under this enlistment including the time of his being a prisoner with the British is two yrs. and about 6 Months, his discharge was destroyed by the British in the town of Petersburg, Va. soon after he obtained it, but the service rendered is proved by the affidavits of David Street & Dudley Callaway who were regular soldiers with him in the Revolutionary War, that he resided in the County of Albemarle when he entered the service of the U. S. the yr. 1776. After his discharge from said service

in yr. 1778 he resided for some time in the town of Petersburg, Va. he now resides & has lived in the Co. of Pittsylvania for about 50 years. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension except the present & declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of any agency of any State.

WILLIAM X DEWS.

---

DUDLEY CALLAWAY.

I Dudley Callaway of the Town of Lynchburg in the Co. of Campbell & State of Va. do hereby Certify & do Solemnly Swear—that I enlisted a Soldier in the Army of the Revolution in the year 1776 and Served in the 5th Regiment of the Va. line for about 16 mo. when he was detached from said 5th Reg't & put under the Command of Col. Daniel Morgan who commanded a Rifle Choir & Served with said Morgan, that he then became acquainted with Wm. Dews of Pitts. Co. Va. who was a regular Soldier in the 9th Reg't under Col. Matthews, that he the said Wm. Dews was also detached from 9th Reg't & was put under Col. Morgan & served with me under said Morgan several Months, when he was put back with said Col. Matthews of the said 9th Regiment—and I was informed that said Dews was in Battle of Germantown & taken prisoner by the British & kept several months—that I believe the said Wm. Dews enlisted for two years & served faithfully as soldier in the Army of the Revolution, Given under my hand & seal this 14th day of August 1832.

DUDLEY CALLAWAY. [seal].

---

WILLIAM M. NANCE.

William M. Nance, aged 72 years, Sept. 17, 1832 personally appeared in open Court in Pitts Co. & made following declaration—

That he was born on the 18 January 1760 in County of Amelia, now Nottoway, Va. according to his father's register

which is not in his possession, that he entered the service of the U. S. as a substitute for Wm. Mitchel in the year 1777 under Capt. Gabriel Fowlks, Jno. Knight Lieut. & Wm. Brookin Ensign at the Court House of Amelia Co. Va.—and marched to Williamsburg & joined the Regiment under the Command of Col. Vivian Brookin and after remaining there he joined the army under the Command of General Tho's Nelson where he served several months, the particular not recollected but think it was less than 3 months and was disbanded by Col. Brookin at Hampton without any regular discharge and returned home where he remained until early in the month of Feb. 1779 when he was drafted and marched under Capt. Wm. Fitzgerald, Lieut. Charles Irby to Halifax Town, North Carolina where he joined Col. David Mason & marched thro' Hillsborough, Salisbury N. Carolina & joined Gen. Lincoln at Stone Camp South Carolina & fought a hard Battle with the British on the 20th of June 1779 in which he was engaged from the Commencement to the end after which he marched back to Camp where he remained some time, knew Count Pulaski, Genl. Parsons & etc., & from thence was marched to Camden, S. Carolina & disbanded in August 1779, after serving a tour of 6 months, during which time he was orderly sergeant & was disbanded by Col. Mason, returned to Amelia, Va. where remained till Dec. 1780 when he removed to County of Pitts, where he has resided ever since, and in the year 1781 he was drafted & marched from the county afo'd under Capt. Chas Williams, Lieut. Dix or Hunt he does not recollect which, to York Town, Va. where he was regularly engaged in the seige until the Surrender, 2 days after which he with the other sick of th Troops of Pitts was discharged by General Stephens which discharge is lost or mislaid.

WM. M. NANCE.



## VIRGINIA'S SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION.

---

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF MUSTER AND PAY ROLLS, REGIMENTAL HISTORIES, ETC., WITH INTRODUCTORY AND EXPLANATORY NOTES BY C. A. FLAGG, CATALOGUE DIVISION, AND W. O. WATERS, BIBLIOGRAPHY DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

---

## BIBLIOGRAPHY.

(CONTINUED.)

## SECTION III—(Continued).

## 7TH REGIMENT, 1778-1782.—(Continued).

## TITLES.

Commission and oath of Lieutenant Benjamin Ashby; March 20, 1779. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, July, 1898. v. 6, p. 101-102).

Petition of non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the 7th Virginia regiment to General Irvine at Fort Pitt, 1782. (Historical Magazine, October, 1863. v. 7, p. 308-309).

Petition of non-commissioned officers and privates of Captain Biggs' company, Virginia line, Fort Pitt, in actual service. (Virginia County Records, June, 1909. v. 6, p. 178-179).

Return of Captain Springer's company in the Virginia line, who listed during the war. (Virginia County Records, June, 1909. v. 6, p. 177-178).

Lieutenant-Colonel John Cropper's company of Colonel Morgan's regiment attached to General Woodford's brigade, as it stood November 30, 1778. (Records of the Revolutionary war . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 267-268.)



Memoir of General John Cropper of Accomack county, Va., by Barton Haxall Wise. (Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Richmond, 1892. New series, v. 11, p. 273-315).

Captain of a company in Thomas Fleming's 9th Virginia regiment, February, 1776; major in 7th Virginia; lieutenant-colonel 11th Virginia (later 7th); resigned August, 1779. Gives considerable sketch of the 11th Virginia.

Names and rank of the field, staff and other commissioned officers of Colonel John Gibson's detachment who served in the Western department from January 1, 1780, to December 6, 1781, the time he surrendered the command of that department to Brigadier-General William Irvine, with a list of the resigned, discharged and dead for the whole time. (Records of the Revolutionary war . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 280-284.)

This was the 9th regiment in 1780; in February, 1781, Colonel Gibson, and apparently those soldiers of the 9th with him, were transferred to the 7th regiment.

Washington-Irvine correspondence; official letters which passed between Washington and Brigadier-General William Irvine, and between Irvine and others concerning military affairs in the West from 1781 to 1783. By C. W. Butterfield. Madison, Wis., 1882. 430 p.

---

#### 8TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

The original 8th regiment, authorized December 1, 1775, was largely a German organization, raised in the Shenandoah Valley, with at least one company from about Pittsburg. Its first commander, the "fighting parson" Muhlenberg, found no difficulty in filling his ranks, and in March, 1776, the regiment was ordered to Suffolk. It was the first Virginia regiment sent out of the State, being ordered to South Carolina under General Charles Lee, June, 1776, where it participated in the battle of Sullivan's Island. In July it was sent to Savannah, and two month's later, back to Virginia.

There was at first some uncertainty regarding its acceptance by Congress, but finally it was taken on the roll of the Continental army from May 27, 1776. Was in Muhlenberg's brigade 1777 and later in Weedon's.

In September, 1778, it was consolidated with the 4th.

For historical material on the regiment see Section II, No. 3.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 2, 7, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—J. Peter G. Muhlenberg, March 1, 1776—February 21, 1777. Promoted to brigadier-general.

Abraham Bowman, January 30, 1777—October, 1777.

William Nelson, October 15, 1777— ?

John Neville, December 11, 1777—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 4th.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Abraham Bowman, March 1, 1776—January 30, 1777. Promoted.

John Markham, December 23, 1776—October 26, 1777. Cashiered.

Major.—Peter Helphenstene, March 1, 1776—October, 1776. Died.

William Darke, January 4, 1777. Prisoner at Germantown, 1777, and not exchanged till November, 1780; was assigned originally, February 12, 1781, to the 4th as lieutenant-colonel commandant, but by later decision of the board of officers retired at that date.

Richard Campbell, January, 1777\*—September 29, 1777. Transferred to 13th.

Morgan Alexander, March 22, 1777—December 1, 1777. Resigned.

William Croghan, May 16, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 4th.

## TITLES.

*Muhlenberg orderly book, beginning at "College Camp," Va., and ending at Suffolk, Va., April 15, 1776.*

In Dreer collection, Manuscript department, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

A Revolutionary relic—the flag of the 8th Virginia regiment of the line. (Virginia Historical Register, April, 1849. v. 2, p. 109–110.)

Roll of Thomas Buck's company in the 8th Virginia regiment, September 16, 1777. (Shenandoah Valley pioneers . . . T. K. Cartmell. [Winchester, Va., 1909.] p. 101.)

A sketch of the life of General John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg. By M. J. Wright. (Publications of the Southern History Association, May, 1901. v. 5, p. 181–187.)

---

\*Commission dated August 10, 1776.

General William Darke, a distinguished West Virginia pioneer By V. A. Lewis. (Aler's History of Martinsburg and Berkeley County, W. Va. Hagerstown, Md., [1888]. p. 193-199.)

---

#### 8TH REGIMENT, 1778-1782.

This was the old 12th regiment before September, 1778. May 10, 1779, it formed part of Woodford's brigade, reporting 276 men present.

January 23, 1779, there were 193 men on its rolls who had enlisted for the war.

Captured by the British at Charleston, May 12, 1780, with the rest of the Virginia Continental line. Four officers of the regiment were reported captured, but the rank and file seem to have been merged in the 1st or 2d "Virginia Detachment," as there is no separate mention of the 8th.

For regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 15, 18, 19, 50.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—James Wood, September 14, 1778—January 1, 1783. Transferred to new 1st.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Charles Fleming, September 14, 1778—December 15, 1778. Resigned.

Samuel J. Cabell, December 15, 1778—May 12, 1779. Transferred to 5th.

Jonathan Clark, May 10, 1779. Prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; retired January 1, 1783.

Major.—Jonathan Clark, September 14, 1778—May 10, 1779. Promoted. Andrew Waggoner, May 10, 1779. Prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; retired February 12, 1781.

John Poulson\*, February 12, 1781—January 1, 1783. Retired.

---

#### 9TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

This, the last of the seven Virginia regiments of December 1, 1775, was originally raised in and designed for the defence of the Eastern Shore of Virginia. It consisted of but seven companies; five from Accomack county and two from Northampton; instead of ten, as in the other regiments. Later three additional companies

---

\*Was prisoner of war October, 1777—November, 1780, as captain of the 9th; commission as major dated May 12, 1779.

were added from the mainland and the regiment as a whole accepted by the Continental Congress, May, 1776. In the fall of 1776 it marched to join the Northern army, and was soon attached to Muhlenberg's brigade. At the disastrous battle of Germantown the regiment won splendid laurels; all who were not killed were taken prisoners and the regiment was thus annihilated. The 1st State line regiment was sent on from Virginia to take its place, but apparently the 9th was speedily recruited, as the organization was kept up. It was ordered to Fort Pitt (Pittsburg), June, 1778. September, 1778, it was merged in the 1st, Lieutenant-Colonel Ball holding the same rank in the consolidated regiment.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 2, 5, 7, 9, 10, 12, 50.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—Thomas Fleming, March 2, 1776—August, 1776. Died.

George Matthews, February 10, 1777. Was a prisoner of war October, 1777—December, 1781. February, 1781, was named as colonel of the 3d, a position eventually filled by Colonel Buford.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—George Matthews, March 4, 1776—February 10 1777. Promoted.

John Sayres, January 30, 1777—October 4, 1777. Killed.

George Lyne, October 4, 1777—October 14, 1777. Resigned.

Burgess Ball, December 17, 1777—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 1st.

Major.—Matthew Donovan, March 4, 1776. Died before close of year.

Levin Joynes, February 21, 1777. Captured at Germantown, October 4, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 11th, December 11, 1777.

James Knox, ? — ? .

#### TITLES.

Ninth Virginia regiment of the Revolutionary army, with a list of officers, January, 1777. By T. R. Joynes. (*Historical Magazine*, June, 1863. v. 7, p. 172-175.)

Roster of officers of the 9th Virginia Continental line, January 4, 1777, with some memorandums by Thomas R., son of Major-Levin Joynes of the regiment. (*Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, April, 1898. v. 22, p. 122-124.)

Reprint of preceding.

A sketch of the life of Thomas R. Joynes of Accomack, Va.; with a brief notice of his father, Col. Levin Joynes. By L. S. Joynes, 1876. 38 p.

Levin Joynes served as captain and major in this regiment till captured at Germantown, October, 1777.

Reprint 1902. 40 p.

---

### 9TH REGIMENT, 1778-1781.

This was the old 13th regiment which became the 9th at the White Plains re-arrangement, September, 1778. Was in service west of the Alleghanies in the spring of 1779, reporting one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, five captains and 275 rank and file on April 3d of that year.

That assignment explains why 9th alone of the Virginia Continental line was not captured at Charleston, May, 1780.

On the reduction and consolidation of Virginia's regiments from eleven to eight in February, 1781, it ceased to exist as a separate organization, officers and men being transferred to other commands, apparently the detachment still serving in the West was transferred to the 7th.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 15, 50.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—John Gibson, September 14, 1778—February 12, 1781. Transferred to 7th.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Richard Campbell, September 14, 1778—February 12, 1781. Transferred to 4th.

Major.—Richard Taylor, September 14, 1778—December 7, 1779. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 2d.

William Taylor, December 7, 1779—February 12, 1781. Retired.

#### TITLES.

Names and rank of the field, staff and other commissioned officers of Colonel John Gibson's detachment who served in the Western department from January 1, 1780, to December 6, 1781, the time he surrendered the command of that department to Brigadier-General William Irvine, with a list of the resigned and dead for the whole time. (Records of the Revolutionary war . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 280-284.)



## 10TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

This was the first of the six regiments authorized by the first Virginia General Assembly, October, 1776, for Continental service. It was placed in General Weedon's brigade. September, 1778, it was re-numbered the 6th.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 6, 7, 10, 12, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—Edward Stevens, November 12, 1776—January 31, 1778. Resigned.

John Green, January 26, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 6th.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Lewis Willis, November 13, 1776—March 1, 1778. Resigned.

Samuel Hawes, March 1, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 6th.

Major.—George Nicholas, November 13, 1776—October 15, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant colonelcy of 17th.

Samuel Hawes, October 4, 1777—March 1, 1778. Promoted.

Thomas Ridley, March 1, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 6th.

## TITLES.

Letter of Colonel Lewis Willis from Washington's headquarters in New Jersey, June 19, 1777. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, October, 1894. v. 2, p. 214-215.)

Letter written by Colonel Lewis Willis from Morristown, July 10, 1777. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, April 1895. v. 2, p. 429-430.)

## 10TH REGIMENT, 1778-1781.

This was the old 14th, renumbered the 10th, September, 1778. It was attached to Muhlenberg's brigade, 1778-79, and later to Scott's. Temporarily joined to the 1st on May 10, 1779, the two reported 397 men, all told. It formed part of the Virginia Continental line surrendered at Charleston, May 12, 1780, but while 9 officers are enumerated, there is no separate mention of rank and file who had evidently been merged in the 1st or 2nd "Virginia Detachments." February, 1781, it ceased to exist as a regiment, on the reduction of the Virginia regiments to eight. Officers and men still on the rolls were transferred to other organizations.

For regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 15, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

- Colonel.—William Davies, September 14, 1778—February 12, 1781.  
Transferred to 1st.
- Lieutenant-Colonel.—Samuel Hopkins, September 14, 1778. Prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; exchanged.  
Transferred to 1st, February 12, 1781.
- Major.—Samuel J. Cabell, September 14, 1778—December 15, 1778.  
Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 8th.
- Andrew Waggoner, December 15, 1778—May 10, 1779. Transferred to 8th.
- William Lewis, May 12, 1779. Taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780. Transferred to 3d, February 12, 1781.

## 11TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

The second of the six regiments of October, 1776. It was attached to Woodford's brigade. September, 1778, it was renumbered the 7th. For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 7, 10, 12, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

- Colonel.—Daniel Morgan, November 12, 1776—September 14, 1778.  
Transferred to 7th.
- Lieutenant-Colonel.—Christian Febiger, November 13, 1776—September 26, 1777. Promoted to colonelcy of 2d.  
George Nicholas, October 15, 1777—November 27, 1777. Resigned.
- John Cropper, October 26, 1777—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 7th.
- Major.—William Heth, November 13, 1776—April 1, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 3d.  
Thomas Snead, April 1, 1777—March 8, 1778. Resigned.
- Thomas Massie, February 20, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 2d.

## TITLES.

Rolls of officers and non-commissioned officers in two regiments raised by Daniel Morgan in May, 1777. The 11th and 15th Virginia. (Shenandoah Valley pioneers . . . T. K. Cartmell [Winchester, Va., 1909.] p. 98-100.)

*Orderly book of the 11th Virginia regiment, Col. Daniel Morgan, May 15—July 18, 1777. Copy.*

Volume in Division of Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

Memoir of General John Cropper of Accomack County, Va., by Barton Haxall Wise. (Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Richmond, 1892. New series, v. 11, p. 273-315.)

Gives considerable sketch of the 11th regiment.

Names and rank of the field, staff and other commissioned officers and privates of Col. Daniel Morgan's 11th and 15th Virginia regiment, incorporated, as they stood from May 31, 1777 to November 30, 1778. (Records of the Revolutionary war . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 256-267.)

Col. Morgan's companies of riflemen, as they were incorporated, and as they stood June 1, 1777. (Records of the Revolutionary war . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 268-269.)

---

#### 11TH REGIMENT, 1778-1781.

This was originally the 15th regiment, renumbered the 11th, September, 1778. It belonged to Gen. Woodford's brigade. May 10, 1779, the 5th and 11th regiments combined reported 379 men present. It seems to have been assumed that this regiment was not in Charleston at the surrender to the British, May 12, 1780; but that it constituted the force, under its commander, Col. Buford, which was cut to pieces by Tarleton at Waxhaws, May 29th.

This turns out to be an error. The 11th, or such remnant of it as was still in service was doubtless incorporated with the 1st or 2d "Virginia Detachment," which with the 1st, 2d and 3d regiments made up the roll of Virginia organizations at the Charleston surrender, according to the records. 6 officers of the 11th regiment were certainly captured by the British at Charleston.

The three or four hundred men under Buford were recruits or furloughed men from Virginia on their way to reinforce the Virginia boys in Charleston. Not having entered the city before the surrender occurred the detachment was returning to Virginia when the massacre took place.

February, 1781, the 11th formally ceased to exist when the number of Virginia regiments was reduced to eight. Officers and men still on the rolls were transferred to other organizations.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates, see Section II, Nos. 15, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—Abraham Buford, September 14, 1778—February 12, 1781.  
Transferred to 3d.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Gustavus B. Wallace, September 14, 1778. Prisoner May 12, 1780 to January 1783. Transferred to 2d, February 12, 1781.

Major.—David Stephenson, September 14, 1778. Taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780. Transferred to 6th. February 12, 1781.

Joseph Crockett, May 20, 1779—February 12, 1781. Transferred to 5th.

## TITLE.

Particular account of Col. Beaufort's defeat. By Adjutant Henry Bowyer. (*Anecdotes of the American Revolution . . . by Alexander Garden. 2d series. Charleston, 1828. p. 135-139.*)

## 12TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

This was the third of the six regiments of October, 1776. Was a part of Gen. Scott's brigade, and September 1778, was renumbered, the 8th.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates, see Section II, Nos. 7, 12, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—James Wood, November 12, 1776—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 8th.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—James Neville, November 12, 1776—December 11, 1777. Promoted to colonelcy of 8th.

Levin Joynes, December 11, 1777—September 14, 1778. Was prisoner in March, 1779. Retired February, 1781, as a lieutenant-colonel commandant.

Major.—Charles Simms, November 12, 1776—September 26, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 6th.

George Slaughter, October 9, 1777—November 4, 1777. Resigned.

Jonathan Clark, January 10, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 8th.

## 13TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

The fourth of the six regiments of October, 1776. It was raised in West Augusta District, and largely through the efforts of Col. William Crawford of the 7th. It formed part of Muhlenberg's brigade, and September 1778, was renumbered the 9th.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates see Section II, Nos. 5, 9, 10, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

- Colonel.—Samuel Meredith, November 12, 1776—? Declined?  
 William Russell, November 19, 1776—September 14, 1778.  
 Transferred to 5th.
- Lieutenant-Colonel.—John Gibson, November 12, 1776—October 27, 1777.  
 Promoted to colonelcy of 6th.  
 Richard Campbell, February 20, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 9th.
- Major.—George Lyne, November 12, 1776—October 4, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 9th.  
 Richard Campbell, September 29, 1777—February 20, 1778. Promoted.  
 Richard Taylor, February 4, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 9th.
- 

## 14TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

This was the fifth of the Virginia regiments raised under the act of October, 1776. It belonged to Gen. Weedon's brigade, and in September, 1778, was renumbered the 10th.

For lists of regimental officers at various dates, see Section II, Nos. 6, 7, 10, 12, 50.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

- Colonel.—Charles Lewis, November 12, 1776—March 28, 1778. Resigned.  
 William Davies, March 20, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 10th.
- Lieutenant-Colonel.—Richard K. Meade, November 12, 1776. Appointed Lieutenant-Colonel on Gen. Washington's staff, March 12, 1777.
- Lieutenant-Colonel.—William Davies, February 21, 1777—March 20, 1778. Promoted.  
 Samuel Hopkins, June 19, 1778—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 10th.
- Major.—Abraham Buford, November 13, 1776—April 1, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 5th.  
 George Stubblefield, April 1, 1777—February 22, 1778. Resigned.  
 Samuel J. Cabell, December 20, 1777—September 14, 1778. Transferred to 10th.
- 

## 15TH REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

The last of the six regiments raised by Virginia for Continental service under act of October 1776. It formed a part of Woodford's



brigade. In September, 1778 it was renumbered the 11th, when the Virginia regiments were reduced to that number.

For lists of field officers at various dates, see Section II, Nos. 7, 12, 50.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—David Mason, November 12, 1776—July 1, 1777. Resigned.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—James Innis, November 13, 1776— ? , 1777. Resigned.

Gustavus B. Wallace, March 20, 1778—September 4, 1778. Transferred to 11th.

Major.—Holt Richeson, November 13, 1776—October 9, 1777. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of 7th.

Gustavus B. Wallace, October 4, 1777—March 20, 1778. Promoted.

Francis Taylor, March 20, 1778—September 14, 1778. Retired. Was later colonel of the "Convention guards."

#### TITLES.

Rolls of officers and non-commissioned officers in two regiments raised by Daniel Morgan in May, 1777. The 11th and 15th Virginia. (Shenandoah Valley pioneers . . . T. K. Cartmell. [Winchester, Va., 1909.] p. 98-100.)

Names and rank of the field, staff and other commissioned officers and privates of Col. Daniel Morgan's 11th and 15th Virginia regiments, incorporated, as they stood from May 31, 1777 to November 30, 1778. (Records of the Revolutionary war . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 256-267.)

---

#### NOTES ON CONTINENTAL SERVICE.

It may not be out of place here to say a few words about the officers of the Continental army, their commissions, promotions, retirement, etc.

The regiments making up the Continental line from the various States, were raised by State law, and turned over to Congress with full complements of officers. Early in the war Congress went through the formality of electing field officers; but as far as known, in no cases were the State regimental officers rejected. They merely received new commissions dated from the acceptance of their particular regiments into Continental service. So also, at first, officers resigned their commissions to Congress direct.

But as the war advanced all those details became too burdensome. While retaining all matters relating to general officers, Congress delega-

ted the commissioning, promotion and disciplining of officers of lower rank to the Commander-in-chief, or to the Board of war.

And Washington, in turn, in matters of promotion in each States Continental line and retirement of officers, was accustomed to rely on the advice of the brigadier-generals or of boards of officers.

The details of the various rearrangements, whereby depleted regiments were consolidated and supernumerary officers retired, were in charge of such boards. Their recommendations were regularly followed.

At the beginning of the war the usage in many of the States, was to promote officers "regimentally"; that is, a vacancy would be filled by promotion from below in the same regiment. It will be noted in the lists given here that early Virginia promotions were made by that rule. Congress, however, soon decided that officers above captain should rise "in the line" of each State. In other words, if a Virginia colonel should die or resign, he would be succeeded, not necessarily by his own lieutenant-colonel, but by that lieutenant-colonel in the Virginia Continental line whose commission bore the earliest date.

Officers were "retired," when at the various "rearrangements," there were found to be more officers in service than vacancies of their grade.

For example, if there were only eight regiments, and ten officers bore the commission of major, two would of necessity be retired. In case the eight holding oldest commissions desired to remain in service, the two youngest would be "retired for juniority." But any one of the eight might be "retired from choice"; leaving his place to be filled by the inclusion of the ninth on the list.

To cite an instance: The Chesterfield rearrangement, February, 1781, which reduced the 11 Virginia regiments to 8, found 10 colonels on the active list: 1, Wood; 2, Russell; 3, Matthews; 4, Febiger; 5, Gibson; 6, Neville; 7, Green; 8, Davies; 9, Heth; 10, Buford. Of these, Russell, Matthews, Neville and Heth seem to have been prisoners of war at the time. This fact however was disregarded, and the original plan was, apparently, to retire the juniors, Heth and Buford. But it was later agreed to substitute Col. Buford for Matthews in command of the 3d regiment, a change which led to a controversy between the two officers when Matthews regained liberty later in the same year. It was apparently decided in favor of Matthews, but by that time hostilities were over and the regiment practically out of service, though not formally disbanded till January 1, 1783.

Officers were, of course, often absent from their commands on account of illness, wounds or while on recruiting service; but such absence was for limited periods—if likely to be prolonged, resignation was the rule. But prisoners of war formed another class. Congress attempted to formulate some rules governing the procedure in their case, but apparently there was never complete uniformity. As the Middlebrook rearrangement in March, 1779, it was decided that in future Virginia officers, held

as prisoners by the enemy, should retain their rank; and on their release, should occupy the same relative rank as if had continued in active service, going back into service at the first vacancy. In the meantime their places should be filled as soon as possible, by promotions from below. But there are several instances of officers being appointed to regimental vacancies when, at the time of appointment and during the whole period of service, they were prisoners of war. These cases were doubtless explainable if we had all the details—possibly the officers were expecting immediate exchange, or the rank and file of the regiments themselves so largely in the enemy's hands that the officers were actually supernumerary though not technically so.

In some cases, as will be noted, two field officers seem to have held the same rank in a regiment. This may be accounted for in one of two ways: It was not uncommon to pre-date a commission, as a special honor, thus causing an officer to rank above the juniors in his grade (where this pre-dating has been known to us, and has been for a considerable period, we have noted it); or it may be a simple error in the records. We have used our best efforts, but authorities are absolutely contradictory in some cases, and doubtful in others.

#### FIELD OFFICERS, 1ST REGIMENT, 1776-1782.

Revising list printed on pages 66-67 of January number.

Colonel.—Patrick Henry, February 13, 1776. Declined commission, February 28, 1776.

William Christian, March 18, 1776. Resigned, July, 1776, to command expedition against the Cherokees.

Isaac Read, August 13, 1776. Died in Philadelphia, September 4, 1777.

James Hendricks, September 27, 1777. Resigned, February 10, 1778.

Richard Parker, February 10, 1778. Mortally wounded at siege of Charleston. Died April 24, 1780.

William Davies, February 12, 1781. Retired, January 1, 1783.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—William Christian, February 13, 1776. Promoted March 18, 1776.

Francis Eppes, March 18, 1776. Mortally wounded at Long Island August 27, 1776. Died December 20, 1776.

John Green, March 22, 1777. Promoted to colonelcy of 10th regiment, January 26, 1777.

Robert Ballard, October 14, 1777. Transferred to 4th regiment, September 14, 1778.

Burgess Ball, September 14, 1778. Captured at Charleston, May 12, 1780; paroled. Retired February 12, 1781.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Samuel Hopkins, February 12, 1781. Retired, January 1, 1783.

Major.—Francis Eppes, February 13, 1776. Promoted March 18, 1776. Andrew Leitch, March 18, 1776. Mortally wounded at Harlem Plains, September 14, 1776. Died October 1, 1776.

John Green, August 13, 1776. Promoted March 22, 1777.

Robert Ballard, March 22, 1777. Promoted October 14, 1777.

Edmund B. Dickinson, October 26, 1777. Killed June 28, 1778.

Richard C. Anderson, September 14, 1778. Prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780, (exchanged March, 1781). Retired February 11, 1781. Later in the year served on Gen. Lafayette's staff as lieutenant-colonel.

Thomas Posey, February 12, 1781. Promoted to lieutenant-colonelcy of the 7th regiment September 8, 1781.

Thomas Ridley. Had previously served as major of the 6th, and was retired at Chesterfield rearrangement February 12, 1781. But was again in service, and finally retired as Major of the 1st, January 1, 1783.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT, 1622-1624.

WILL BE CONTINUED IN THE OCTOBER NUMBER.

## LIST OF OBITUARIES.

FROM RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, NEWSPAPERS.\*

## VIRGINIA INDEPENDENT CHRONOCLE.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Death</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Mrs. Margaret Cleland.....	June 5, 1786.....	Aug. 16, 1786.
Mrs. Ann Beall .....	Sept. 10, 1786.....	Sept. 20, 1786.
Chevalier de Laville Brune..	Lately .....	Sept. 20, 1786.
George Harmer .....	Tuesday, last.....	Wed. Sept. 20, 1786.
Peter V. B. Livingston, Jr....	Sept. 23, 1786.....	Sept. 27, 1786.
Mrs. Ann Nicholas .....	Nov. 5, 1786.....	Nov. 6, 1786.
Abner Nash .....	Dec. 2, 1786.....	Dec. 27, 1786.
James Cross .....	Jan. 10, 1787.....	Jan. 24, 1787.
William Coutts.....	Thur. evening, 1787..	Wed., Jan. 24, 1787.
Mrs. Elizabeth Hay .....	May 14, 1787.....	May 27, 1787.
James Baron, [Barron].....	May 16, 1787. ....	May 27, 1787.
John Hunter Holt .....	Friday, May 16, 1787..	Wed., June 13, 1787.
William Adams.....	June 2, 1787.....	June 13, 1787.
Mrs. Ann Price.....	Wed. last, 1787.....	Wed., June 13, 1787.
William Eaton.....	Saturday, 1787.....	Wed., June 20, 1787.
Gerrard Banks.....	Friday, 1787.....	Wed., June 20, 1787.
Mrs. Formicola.....	Monday, 1787.....	Wed., June 20, 1787.
Mrs. Anna Harrison .....	Yesterday, 1787.....	Wed., Aug. 29, 1787.
Henry Lee.....	Aug. 15, 1787.....	Aug. 29, 1787, and Sept. 5, 1787.
Mrs. Elizabeth Wythe .....	Aug. 18, 1787.....	Aug. 29, 1787.
Mrs. Margaret Hunter.....	Friday, 1787.....	Oct. 3, 1787.
Mrs. Jane Williams.....	Monday, 1787.....	Oct. 3, 1787.
John Thoroughgood.....	Lately.....	Oct. 24, 1787.
William Alsop.....	Jan. 7, 1788.....	Jan. 16, 1788.
Mrs. Susanna Sheilds.....	.....	Jan. 30, 1788.
Bolling Stark.....	Friday, 1788.....	Wed., Jan. 30, 1788.
Mrs. Tucker, wife of St. Geo.	.....	.....
Tucker.....	Saturday, 1788.....	Wed., Jan. 30, 1788.
Robert Murray.....	Sunday.....	Wed., March 5, 1788.
Joseph Davenport.....	.....	March 12, 1788.
William Haywood.....	April 6, 1788.....	April 16, 1788.
Mrs. Mary Davenport.....	Lately .....	April 16, 1788.
Mrs. Mary Moore.....	.....	April 16, 1788.

\*This list is believed to be complete, as far as it goes. It was prepared some years ago.



## VIRGINIA GAZETTE.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Death</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
James Cross.....	Wednesday, 1787.....	Jan. 25, 1787.
Mrs. Page, wife of John Page.....		Feb. 1, 1787.
Mrs. Taylor, wife of Col. Jno. Taylor [Tayloe] .....		Feb. 1, 1787.
John Lomax.....		Feb. 1, 1787.
Mrs. Roper, wife of Jesse Roper .....	Thursday, 1787.....	March 22, 1787.
Mrs. Rebecca Stith.....	Saturday, 1787.....	April 5, 1787.
James Honey.....	Sunday Se'nnight night, 1787.....	April 11, 1787.
William Adams .....	Tuesday, 1787.....	June 7, 1787.
Jesse Key.....	Sunday, 1787.....	Aug. 23, 1787.
Mrs. Harrison, wife of Benj. Harrison, Jr .....	Tuesday, 1787.....	Aug. 30, 1787.
John Greenhow.....	Last Week, 1787.....	Sept. 6, 1787.
Mrs. Farquharson, widow of Jno. Farquharson .....		Sept. 6, 1787.
Beverley Dickson, Jr.....		Sept. 6, 1787.
Mrs. Margaret Hunter.....		Oct. 4, 1787.
Mrs. Jane Williams, wife of Thomas Williams.....	Monday, 1787.....	Oct. 4, 1787.
James Buchanan.....	Oct. 3, 1787.....	Oct. 11, 1787.
George Wright .....	Aug. 7, 1787.....	Oct. 11, 1787.
Robert Murray .....	Sunday, 1788.....	March 6, 1788.
William Haywood.....		April 17, 1788.
Mrs. Sarah Ronald. ....		May 29, 1788.
— Drewidz		
John Banister.....		Oct. 16, 1788.
William Calder.....		Oct. 16, 1788.
Gabriel Galt.....		Oct. 30, 1788.
Mrs. Lettice Ball.....		November 6, 1788.
George Carter.....		November 6, 1788.
Alexander Skinner.....		November 20, 1788.
Humphrey Harwood.....		November 27, 1788.
Mrs. Orr, widow of Hugh Orr.....		December 4, 1788.
Miles Hunter.....		December 18, 1788.
Mrs. Sarah Trebell.....		February 12, 1789.
Mrs. Harwood, widow of Humphrey.....		February 19, 1789.
John Shackelford.....		February 19, 1789.
Alexander Strachan.....		February 26, 1789.
James Cocke.....		February 26, 1789.
Mrs. Ann Randolph, wife of Thos. M. Randolph...		March 12, 1789.
Philip Johnson, [Johnston].....		March 19, 1789.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
James Murray.....	April 9, 1789.
Mrs. Jane Cringhan, wife of Dr. John Cringhan.....	April 30, 1789.
Littleton Eyre.....	May 21, 1789.
John McLean.....	May 28, 1789.
Richard Kello.....	June 4, 1789.
James Swaine.....	June 11, 1789.
George Richards.....	July 16, 1789.
David Griffith.....	August 27, 1789.
Robert Rawlings.....	September 24, 1789.
William Trebell.....	October 15, 1789.
Mrs. McKeand, wife of John McKeand.....	November 12, 1789.
Richard Cary.....	November 19, 1789.
William Dawson.....	November 19, 1789.

## EXAMINER.

Mrs. Sarah Wilkinson.....	October 10, 1800.
Thomas Bell.....	October 17, 1800.
Thomas Bell.....	October 24, 1800.
Willis Riddick.....	October 24, 1800.
William Nelson.....	January 13, 1801.

## VIRGINIA ARGUS.

John Blair.....	September 9, 1800.
Otway Byrd.....	September 9, 1800.
William Bowyer.....	September 9, 1800.

## VIRGINIA GAZETTE AND GENERAL ADVERTISER.

Abner Crump.....	January 15, 1802.
John Hay.....	January 26, 1802.
Elizabeth Skipwith.....	March 26, 1802.
Mrs. Alice Marshall, wife of William Marshall.....	April 24, 1802.
Andrew Dunscomb.....	{ May 1, 1802, May 8, 1802, (and Exam- iner, May 5, 1802).
James Price.....	May 8, 1802.
Mrs. Washington, wife of George Washington.....	May 29, 1802.
George Nicolson.....	June 19, 1802.
William Nicolson.....	June 19, 1802.
Bernard Markham.....	July 17, 1802.
Daniel Morgan.....	July 17, 1802.
John Tompkins.....	July 21, 1802.
Lewis Littlepage.....	July 21, 1802.
George W. Hoomes.....	July 2 8, 1802, (and Examiner July 28, 1802).

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Mrs. Judith Taylor, wife of Thomas Taylor.....	July 31, 1802.
Mrs. Harriet McRae, wife of Alexander McRae.....	August 18, 1802.
Mrs. Foushee, wife of Dr. William Foushee.....	September 29, 1802.
Mrs. Currie, wife of Dr. James Currie.....	November 27, 1802.
William Norvell .....	November 27, 1802.
Mrs. Cockran, relict of David Cockran.....	November 27, 1802.
Mungo Roy, Jr.....	December 8, 1802.

## THE EXAMINER.

Percy Smith Pope.....	December 17, 1799.
George Washington.....	{ December 20, 1799. December 24, 1799. February 28, 1800. March 4, 1800.
Robert Brooke .....	March 7, 1800.

## RECORDER.

James Price.....	May 19, 1802.
Gill Armistead Selden .....	June 9, 1802.
John Calland.....	February 9, 1803, (and Gazette Jan. 9, 1803).

## EXAMINER.

John Willis.....	June 9, 1802.
Stephens Thompson Mason.....	May 21, 1803, (and Examiner May 21).

## GAZETTE.

William Ludwell Lee.....	January 29, 1803.
Mrs. Judith Lyons, wife of Peter Lyons .....	March 9, 1803.
Daniel Dunscomb.....	March 19, 1803, (and Exami'r Mar. 19).
Mrs. Rachel Brooke, wife of Robert Brooke.....	March 26, 1803.
William Harris.....	March 26, 1803.
William Radford.....	April 6, 1803.
Archibald Timberlake.....	April 30, 1803.
Mrs. Martha Shore, wife of Henry S. Shore.....	May 25, 1803.
Wyndham Grymes.....	April 16, 20, 1803.
Mrs. Elizabeth Rootes, wife of Edmund W. Rootes.....	July 9, 1803.
Samuel Edens.....	July 23, 1803.
Edmund Pendleton.....	{ October 29, 1803. November 2, 1803.
Nathaniel Carrington.....	November 2, 1803.
Mrs. Jenny Pope Cousin, wife of Gerard B. Cousin.....	November 16, 1803.

## EXAMINER

William Booker.....	Oct. 16, 1802.
---------------------	----------------

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Mrs. Kitturah Kean, wife of Dr. Andrew Kean....	March 12, 1803.
Mann Page.....	April 6, 1803.
Roscow Lipscombe.....	June 22, 1803.
Mrs. Ann Countes Semple, wife of James Semple....	June 29, 1803.
John Thomson Callender.....	July 20, 1803.
Simon Shultz.....	{ July 20, 1803. July 27, 1803.
Mrs. Mildred Courtney, wife of Thomas Courtney..	August 27, 1803.
Mrs. E. Whiting... ..	January 3, 1804.

## GAZETTE.

Mrs. Catherine Hare, wife of Thomas N. Hare....	February 16, 1804.
Mary Hoyer.....	February 29, 1804.
Mrs. Mary Gooseley, wife of George Gooseley....	March 17, 1804.
John Chiswell Barret.....	March 24, 1804.
Robert Sydnor.....	March 28, 1804, and Apr. 7.
Anne G. C. Goodson.....	August 18, 1804.
Mrs. Anna Maria Riddick.....	August 29, 1804.
Christopher L. Smith.....	September 22, 1804.
Josiah Hatcher.....	September 22, 1804.
Samuel Scherer.....	September 28, 1804.
William Ross.....	September 28, 1804.
James Hayes.....	Oct. 10, 1804, (and Enquirer).
Mrs. McGraw, wife of Samuel McGraw.....	October 10, 1804.
Smith Blakey.....	October 13, 1804.
Liston Temple.....	October 13, 1804.
Patrick Henry, Jr. ....	October 24, 1804.
Mrs. Ann Randolph.....	November 3, 1804.
Mrs. Martha Banks, wife of Henry Banks.....	December 5, 1804.
John Lester.....	Dec. 22, 1804, (and Enquirer Dec. 22).

## ENQUIRER.

Philip Pendleton.....	August 8, 1804, (and Gazette, Aug. 6).
Mrs. Ester Cohen, wife of Jacob I. Cohen .....	August 25, 1804.
Thomas H. Ellis.....	September 19, 1804.
Alexander White.....	October 17, 1804.
Mrs. Elizabeth Claiborne, wife of W. C. C. Claiborne.	November 17, 1804.
Dr. John Brockenbrough.....	December 1, 1804.
Martha Royall Banks, wife of Henry Banks.....	Dec. 8, 1804, (and Gazette, Dec. 5).
James Henry.....	January 18, 1805.
Mrs. West Jr.....	January 22, 1805.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Dr. John K. Read, Jr.....	} March 5, 1805.
Dr. John K. Read, Sr.....	
Mrs. Martha K. Banks.....	
Mrs. Ogilvie, wife of James Ogilvie.....	March 12, 1805.
George Gairdner.....	March 12, 1805.
Mrs. Polly Brainham, wife of James W. Brainham.....	April 2, 1805.
Dr. Daniel Wilson.....	April 19, 1805.
William Winston.....	April 19, 1805.

## GAZETTE.

Mrs. Ann Lightfoot, wife of William Lightfoot....	May 29, 1805.
Jane Cary.....	July 24, 1805.
William Wiseham.....	{ August 7, 1805.
Nathaniel Thomson.....	{ August 10, 1805.
	August 17, 1805.
Mrs. Paine, wife of Orris Paine.....	October 2, 1805.
Sir Peyton Skipwith.....	Oct. 26, 1805, (and Argus, Oct. 19).
Joseph Jones.....	Nov. 2, 1805, (and Enquirer, Nov. 5, and Argus Nov. 2).
Mrs. Harrison, wife of Jacob Harrison.....	November 6, 1805.
Dr. Jordan Anderson.....	November 9, 1805.
Leonard Wilson.....	November 13, 1805.
Mrs. Mary Anderson, wife of Dr. Jordan Anderson..	November 20, 1805.
Dr. Robert Carter.....	November 27, 1805.
James Blagrove.....	December 7, 1805.
John Hoomes.....	December 21, 1805.
Elizabeth Cary.....	December 21, 1805.
Robert Andrews.....	February 4, 1804.
Henry Randolph.....	February 4, 1804.
John Day.....	April 4, 1804.
Mrs. Frances Lynch, wife of James Head Lynch...	July 21, 1804.
Madame Cornillon.....	July 21, 1804.
Hastings Lynch.....	October 20, 1804.
John Fox.....	December 12, 1804.
Francis Trouin.....	December 12, 1804.

## IMPARTIAL OBSERVER.

George Wythe.....	June 14, 1806, (and Enquirer, June 10).
Meriwether Jones.....	August 23, 1806.
John Davis.....	September 20, 1806.
Mrs. Brough, wife of Robert Brough.....	September 20, 1806.
John L. Price.....	October 11, 1806.



<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Mrs. Sarah Smith, wife of George W. Smith....	October 11, 1806.
Dr. James Blamire.....	October 18, 1806.
Lewis Harvie.....	April 25, 1807.

## ENQUIRER.

Stewart Bankhead.....	May 14, 1805.
John Dixon.....	May 24, 1805.
Lunsford Lomax .....	June 7, 1805.
Mrs. Elizabeth Jones Dunn, wife of Washington V. Dunn.....	July 16, 1805.
Alexander Pope Price.....	July 19, 1805.
Catherine Storke.....	August 2, 1805.
John Booker.....	August 6, 1805.
James Waddell .....	October 4, 1805.
Mrs. Susan Field, wife of Thomas Field.....	October 4, 1805.
Joseph Shelton Watson.....	October 8, 1805.
Elias Wills .....	Oct. 8, 1805, (and Argus, Oct. 9).
George Richardson.....	October 18, 1805.
C. D. Hopkins.....	November 5, 1805.
Austin Derbigny .....	November 19, 1805.
Beverley Stanard.....	November 19, 1805.
Leonard Willson.....	November 19, 1805.
Henry Benskin Lightfoot .....	November 19, 1805.
David Patteson, Jr.....	January 2, 1806.
John Napier.....	February 18, 1806, (and Argus).
Robert H. Woodson.....	March 18, 1806.
Mrs. Susanna Walford, wife of Edward Walford.....	March 18, 1806.
Mrs. Mary Price, relict of John Price .....	March 18, 1806.
Mrs. Ann Yancey, wife of David Yancey.....	March 28, 1806.
Mrs. Maria Cocke, wife of Bowler F. Cocke....	April 1, 1806.
Mrs. Mary B. Randolph, wife of Thomas Randolph.	April 22, 1806.

## ARGUS.

William Walker .....	March 21, 1804.
Mrs. Rebecca E. Tucker.....	March 31, 1804.
Henry Royster .....	March 31, 1804.
Mrs. Eppes, wife of John W. Eppes.....	May 2, 1804.
Thomas Pleasants.....	May 9, 1804.
Jacob Bockius .....	June 2, 1804.
William Jones .....	June 9, 1804.
Dr. Wray.....	July 11, 1804.
John Trigg.....	July 14, 1804.
Jacob Wheaton .....	July 21, 1804.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Dr. Ashley Adams.....	August 8, 1804.
Mrs. Martha Gordon, relict of James Gordon.....	September 7, 1804.
Daniel Boyce.....	September 12, 1804.
Mrs. Allen, wife of Jedediah Allen.....	September 26, 1804.
Joseph Watkins.....	September 26, 1804.
Thomas Lewis.....	September 26, 1804.
Col. William Finnie.....	October 24, 1804.
Mrs. Frances Brooking.....	October 27, 1804.
John Caldwell.....	November 28, 1804.
John Woodger.....	December 22, 1804.
Mrs. Ann Dobie.....	January 30, 1805.
Archibald Lang.....	February 6, 1805.
Quin Morton.....	February 16, 1805.
Dr. John K. Read, Sr.....	February 16, 1805.
James Johnson.....	March 15, 1805.
William Winston.....	April 20, 1805.
William Webb.....	May 1, 1805.
Francis Scott.....	May 29, 1805.
Mrs. Mary Jordan, wife of Edward Jordan.....	June 19, 1805.
Mrs. Jane Fairfax, relict of Bryan (Lord) Fairfax.....	July 6, 1805.
James West.....	July 20, 1805.
Mrs. Mary Guerrant, wife of Peter Guerrant.....	August 3, 1805.
Mrs. Margaret Rowland.....	August 10, 1805.
John Royall.....	August 28, 1805.
William Worrock.....	Sept. 21, 1805.
Andrew McCombe.....	September 25, 1805.
Mrs. Janet Russell.....	September 28, 1805.
Thomas Fearn.....	October 12, 1805.
Edward Johnson.....	October 16, 1805.
Mrs. Ann Sheilds, wife of David Sheilds.....	October 19, 1805.
William Webster.....	October 30, 1805.
John Baker.....	November 6, 1805.
Dr. William Wilkinson.....	November 23, 1805.
Moses Tredway.....	November 27, 1805.
Thomas Lewis.....	November 30, 1805.
John Syme.....	December 4, 1805.
Mrs. Elizabeth Walker, wife of Dr. David Walker.....	December 14, 1805.

## ENQUIRER.

William Bryan.....	February 6, 1806.
Robert Burton.....	February 15, 1806.
Lyne Shackelford.....	May 20, 1806.
Mrs. Sarah Bruce, wife of James Bruce.....	May 30, 1806.
Edward P. Chamberlayne.....	June 17, 1806.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Mrs. Elizabeth H. Clarke, wife of John Clarke.....	July 15, 1806, (and Argus, July 16.)
Mary Elliott.....	July 22, 1806.
Charles Carter.....	July 22, 1806.
James Upshaw.....	July 22, 1806.
James Tompkins.....	August 1, 1806.
Mrs. Ambler.....	August 5, 1806.
Mrs. Francis Gantier.....	August 5, 1806.
John Davis.....	September 16, 1806.
Dr. William Johnson.....	October 21, 1806.
Octavia St. Clair Dandridge.....	October 24, 1806.
Gabriel Jones.....	October 31, 1806.
Mrs. Jane Tredway, wife of Thomas Tredway.....	October 31, 1806.
William Lawrence.....	November 21, 1806.
Nathaniel Pope.....	December 2, 1806.
Joseph Selden.....	January 31, 1807.
Thomas Burke.....	February 6, 1807.
John Harvie.....	February 13, 1807.
Samuel Roane.....	February 27, 1807.
William Guy.....	March 17, 1807.
Mrs. Rebecca Hay, wife of George Hay.....	March 24, 1807.
Muscoe Garnett.....	March 24, 1807.
Samuel Richardson.....	April 7, 1807.
John Beckley.....	April 14, 1807.
Dr. James Currie.....	April 24, 1807, (and Gazette, Apr. 25.) (and Argus, April 24.)
William Austin.....	May 1, 1807.

## ARGUS.

Mrs. Susanna Pierce, wife of Godwin Pierce.....	October 19, 1810.
John Prosser.....	October 30, 1810.
Edward Carrington.....	{ October 30, 1810. November 2, 1810.
John Brown.....	November 2, 1810.
Samuel Barron.....	November 6, 1810.
John Heath.....	November 20, 1810.
Dr. Watts.....	November 20, 1810.
Abraham Judah.....	November 20, 1810.
Joseph Scott.....	December 14, 1810.
Mrs. Anne Craig.....	December 21, 1810.
William Terry.....	December 25, 1810.
Cyrus Griffin.....	{ December 25, 1810. December 28, 1810.

## NATIONAL INTELLIGENCER.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Henry Lee.....	April 9, 1818.

## ENQUIRER.

Christopher McRae .....	December 31, 1808.
General Martin (Henry county).....	January 10, 1808.
Mrs. Gilly Stevens, relict of General Edward Steves.	January 27, 1821.
James Baytop.....	Jan. 22, 1821. (Torn, see another copy.)
Thomas Jeffries..	May 31, 1822.
John W. Semple....	May 31, 1822.
Mrs. Lucy Davis, wife of Arthur L. Davis.....	October 31, 1823.
Nicholas Cobbs....	October 31, 1823.
Mathew Branch.....	October 31, 1823.

## FAMILY VISITOR.

Mrs. Ann Gresham, wife of William Gresham.....	February 1, 1823.
John C. Lawrence.....	February 1, 1823.
Hiram Blackwell.....	February 8, 1823.
John Buchanan .....	December 21, 1822.
Samuel Wydown.....	March 1, 1823.
William Nott, Jr.....	" "
Mrs. Susanna L. Pleasants, wife of Daniel G. Pleasants	" "
David Watkins.....	" "
John Livingston.....	October 11, 1823.
Edmund Taylor.....	" "
William Dickinson .....	" "
Mrs. Mary Poore.....	" "
Pinkethman D. Booker, Sr .....	" "
Thomas Holes.....	" "
Lorenzo White.....	" "
Mrs. Susanna Moore.....	" "
Mrs. Ann Allison .....	" "
Mrs. Elizabeth Green .....	" "
Mary Pierce .....	" "
John M. Ryan.....	" "
Rebecca Thornton... ..	" "
Grace Hall.....	" "
Matthew Harvey.....	" "
John Christian.....	" "
Mrs. Margaret Priddy, relict of John Priddy.....	" "
John T. Ford.....	July 10, 1824.
Mrs. Johannah Semple, wife of James Semple.....	" "
Julia Ann Moss.....	" "

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed.

---

BARBARA LEVERMORE of the Colony of Virginia. Will 28 July 1716; proved 25 September 1716. Debt appearing to be due to Capt. Thos. Richardson by orders under my hand and seal on Mr. Benj. Hatly and Cutbert Jones Merchant in London to be first paid and satisfied. Unto John Bacon and John Turner, Geo: Wilkenson, James Turner, and Joice Turner, all money due in England (over and above 80 pounds due Executor and 5 pounds which I appoint be given to James Henderson), share and share alike. I give Eliz'a and Benj'a Wicker all due from them and the like to James Henderson. Executor: Capt. Thos. Richardson. Witnesses: Phi. Lightfoot, Tho: Crompton, Ja. Woolsey. [Died on the high seas on merchant ship Mary.—Probate Act Book.]

Fox, 180.

ROGER DIXON, City of Bristol, Accomptant and Victualler. Will 19 November 1744; proved 16 March 1746-7. All estate Real and personal as well in Virginia as Great Britain or elsewhere to wife Ann Dixon, executrix. Witnesses: Sam'll Holbrook, John Taylor, Rachel Holloway, John Harding.

Potter, 68.

[Probably the testator was brother of John Dixon, of Bristol and Virginia, who had a son named Roger. See this Magazine, XIX, 283.]

HESTER PRITCHARD, St. Andrew Holborn, Middlesex, widow. Will 20 April 1690; proved 8 July 1691. To Granddaughter Elizabeth Daughter of Robert Pritchard late of Virginia one shilling. To Mada, Sarah Clifton 10s. for ring. To



Mr. Smith and wife ditto each. To Mr. Hinton an apothecary of St. Giles in the feelds all money due mee in Virginia vpon the papers I gave to him not long since. To Mr. Mathew Turner what he owes, except 40s. to be distributed for charitable uses. To Mrs. Mary Moone 10s. To Mr. Thomas Moone 10s. To Sarah Holtham one bed, one pillow three blankets, one rugg with a stuff gowne and petticoate and bodyes, a looking glass one little wayscot box one little long chest one little hayre trunke and all pictures (except Mr. Monteages) and 5 pounds (out of money Mr. Smith owes deducting charges in keeping a poore woman to attend mee dureing my sickness) also a black crape gowne to Sarah abouesaid. To Ellen Griffith one Asked-hored petticoate, one long scarfe, two suits of Night Cloaths and one silke Hood. To Mrs. Grace Dudley 10s. To Mrs. Bridget Dudley 10s. To Richard Shute 10s. only being executor with Mrs. Anne Turner. Rest vnto loving friend Mrs. Ann Turner (wife of Mr. Mathew Turner) shee being chief executrix. To be buried in churchyard of St. Andrews Holborne. Witnesses: Mathew Turner, Thomas Metcalfe, Thomas Moone, Sarah Holtham.

Vere 120.

OSMOND CRABBE, Brislington als Busselton, Somerset, gent. Will 8 December 1684; proved 3 April 1695. Burial in decent manner and debts to be paid out of legacies given to brother John Crabb hereinafter named at discretion of Executors ditto. To sister Anne Adlam, wife of Joseph Adlam messuage in Brislington als Busselton for life, then to my neece Ann Adlam, daughter of said sister Ann. Also for life, then to my brother John Crabb now in Virginia, Merchant, to him and his heirs forever. To said brother John Crabb all houses in Citty of Bristoll and parish of Bedminster, Somerset. To said sister Anne Adlam for life, then to niece Anne Adlam, all goods, etc, except apparel to brother John Crabb. To poore of the parish of Temple within the citty of Bristoll 10 pounds. To said brother John Crabb messuage in Temple Street Bristoll, wherein Samuell Whitehurst, Sope boyler, dwelleth, paying to my Sister Alice Vaughan 6s. weekly for her life etc. All debts owing

me etc to William Hayman and William Swimmer of Citty of Bristoll, Merchant, Executors. Witnesses: Jno King, Abraham Menne Junr, Jno Hall, Nico. Pearson. Administration to sister Alice Vaughan, executors Sir William Hayman, knight and William Swimmer, renouncing.

Irby, 46.

[The brother, John Crabbe, settled in Westmoreland county, Va., and married, about August, 1675, Temperence, daughter of Dr. Thos. Gerard, of Westmoreland, and widow of Daniel Hutt, of the same county. The family has been resident in Westmoreland to the present day. An examination of the records of the county would doubtless produce much information. The inventory of the personal estate of Osman Crabbe, deceased (no doubt a son of John), was recorded in Westmoreland February 24, 1719.]

JOHN HARRIS, Saint Stephens parish in the County of Northumberland and Collony of Virginia. Will 20 September 1718; proved 12 September 1723. Of Legacy left me by My Vncle William Harris Esqr of Hayne in parish of Stowford in County of Devon being 300 pounds Sterling in hands of Christ: Harris Esqr in parish of Padstow and County of Devon aforesaid (sic. i. e. error Cornwall) 100 pounds I spent in England and 106 pounds I have drawn upon the aforesaid Christopher Harris 3 Several Setts of bills to three Several persons, and the remainder I give as followeth Xpher Harris, Brother William Harris, Sister Margaret Pergeny, Sister Jane Kitt 10s. each. If bills protested then to be paid to my wife Hannah Harris. Rest to Wife Hannah Harris executrix. Witnesses: Tho: Hobson, Jarvas Ellistone. Proved by relict Hannah Crabbe als Harris wife of Thomas Crabbe.

Richmond, 190.

[This will was also proved in Northumberland county, Va., May 20, 1719. An abstract of the Northumberland copy, in possession of the writer, shows that the will also contains legacies to "my father Joseph Harris" and "my brother Christopher Harris." The Harrises of Hayne were an old and prominent Devonshire family. The uncle William referred to was William Harris, of Hayne, M. P. for St. Ives and Oakhampton in several parliaments in the reigns of William and Mary and Anne. Accounts of the family can be found in Burk's *Extinct Baronetage*, and *Commoners*.

THOMAS HORSEMANDEN; Doctor of Divinity and Rector of Purleigh, county Essex. Will 25 April 1630; proved 17 February 1632. To Poor of Purleigh 5 pounds. To Brother Daniell Horsemenden, Doctor of Divinity and to his wife and their son Warham and to my five sisters, Katherine Baldwyn (and to her son Richard Baldwin), Elizabeth Cobham, Martha, Anna, and Rebecca Horsmanden 20s. each. To my curate my gown. To John Streater of Gouthurst in Kent 20s. My perpetual advowson of Purleigh to be sold. Residuary legatees and executors: Wife Jane and son Richard. No witnesses.

Russell, 15.

[Thomas Horsmanden was fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, March 18, 1596; incorporated D. D., Oxford, July 12, 1614; Canon of Lincoln, 1608; Vicar of Gondhurst, Kent, 1613; Canon of Canterbury, 1618, and Rector of Purleigh, Essex, 1624-1632. In 1632 his widow, Jane, presented Lawrence Washington to the benefice. At Purleigh his sons, John and Lawrence Washington, the emigrants to Virginia, spent their childhood.

Rev. Daniel Horsmanden, D. D., the brother of the testator, was rector of Ulcombe, Kent, 1627-1643, when he was evicted for his loyalty. He married Ursula, daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger of Ulcombe, and their son, Warham Horsmanden, named in the will, came to Virginia and has many descendants. See this Magazine, XV, 314-317.]

## LETTERS FROM G. W. P. CUSTIS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON, 1797-1798.

---

(FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE COLLECTION OF THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.)

---

[The following letters are part of a large and valuable collection of papers given to this Society by General G. W. C. Lee. The letters of one of Washington's family to him must always be of interest, and this interest is heightened by the fact that the writer was the father of Mrs. Robert E. Lee. Mrs. Washington's only son, John Parke Custis, married Eleanor, daughter of Benedict Calvert, of "Mt. Airy," Prince George county, Md., and died November 5, 1781, of disease contracted during the siege of Yorktown. He left four children: Elizabeth Parke, who married Thomas Law; Martha, who married Thomas Peter; Eleanor Parke, who married, February 22, 1799, Lawrence Lewis, and George Washington Parke. The two youngest children were adopted by Washington. G. W. P. Custis was born April 30, 1781, so was only sixteen or seventeen years old when these letters were written. About the time this series of letters began young Custis had evidently been guilty of some sort of schoolboy indiscretion which only required a letter of reproof from Washington to stop. The correspondence shows the conduct of both parties to it in a most honorable and engaging light. It shows, too, that Washington, statue-like as the biographers have made him, could win the sincere love of the members of his family. Mr. Custis' love and reverence for Washington was his ruling passion throughout life. He lived at Mt. Vernon until Mrs. Washington's death in 1802 and then built Arlington, where he spent the remainder of his life. He owned a great landed estate and many slaves (whom he freed), was greatly interested in the improvement of agriculture, and dispensed a most generous hospitality at Arlington. His *Recollections of Washington*, published by



his daughter in 1860, are well known. He married in 1806, Mary Lee, daughter of William Fitzhugh, of "Chatham," Stafford county, and had an only child who survived infancy. This was Mary Anne Randolph Custis, who married Robert E. Lee.

Cassius Lee, referred to in the letters, died at Princeton July 8, 1798, in his nineteenth year.

In 1798 young Custis removed from Princeton to St. John's College, Annapolis.]

NASSAU HALL, March 25 [1797].

DEAREST SIR:

A letter from my sister this morning informed me of your safe arrival at Mt. Vernon, which has hitherto prevented me from writing. I congratulate you on a *thing* so evidently wished for by all those interested in your welfare. The *marks* of approbation and esteem manifested in the manners of the different States through which you passed must have been highly gratifying and satisfactory, and the pleasure received on reaching the destined haven must have rendered your happiness consummate.

The different studies I have passed through during the winter I am now reviewing, and the evident good effects resulting from an attention to them at first are now conspicuous; the examination will come on in a fortnight, and immediately after the vacation will commence. The money you were so kind as to transmit for the bearing of my expenses I shall receive at my departure, and keep regular accounts of all expenditures. I shall set off the next day and pass through Philadelphia without stopping, by which means I shall have about twenty days to stay at home, my anxiety to attain which will preponderate against all other considerations. The Roman History I have finished, reviewed and am perfect, translating French has become pretty familiar, and the great deal of writing attending which has probably improved my hand. I have read a great many good authors this winter and have paid particular attention to *Hume*, have obtained a tolerable idea of geography, and sir, in justice to myself and my own endeavors, I think I have spent my time in nowise to be complained.



Arithmetic, I must confess, I have not made as much progress in as could be expected, owing to a variety of circumstances, and the superficial manner in which I first imbibed the principles, but the ensuing summer shall make up the deficiency and then I hope I shall have no cause to complain of myself. If, sir, my staying in Philadelphia I could do anything you might wish, I will do it, or anything else, with pleasure. As for myself I have no desire to delay a moment.

I now conclude by wishing you health and happiness. Remember me to all the family, and believe me,

Sincerely yours,

G. W. P. CUSTIS.

Geo. Washington, Esqr.

[Addressed] George Washington, Esqr., Mount Vernon.

[Endorsed] From George Washington Custis, 25 Mar. 1797.

NASSAU HALL, 29th May [1797].

DEAREST SIR:

Words cannot express my present sensations, a heart overflowing with joy at the success of conscience over disposition is all I have to give. Dearest sir, did you but know the effect your letter has produced it would give you as consummate pleasure as my former one did pain. My very soul tortured in the sting of conscience at length called to reason to its aid and happy for me triumphed, the conflict was long doubtful till at length I obtained the victory over myself and now return like the *prodigal son* a sincere penitent. That I shall ever recompense again for the trouble I have occasioned is beyond my hope, however I will now make the grand exertion, I will now shew all is not lost, and that your grandson shall once more deserve your favour. Could you but see how happy I now am you would soon forget all that is past and let my future conduct prove the truth of my assertions. Good God, how just your letter, but alas we are poor, weak and never believe till we feel. Ah—could I but believe this would again restore your peace of mind, my happiness would be compleat, my time appears now to me full short, I shall seize the present moment,

and may God grant I may be a pleasure to my friends, family, and self. I cannot say too much on this subject. I wait for your letter, which I can almost read all ready. That I have abused such goodness is shocking; that I shall ever do so again I will risk my life, and confiding, dearest sir, in your equity and hitherto kind affection, I subscribe myself with the sincerest and most heartfelt joy,

G. W. P. CUSTIS.

[Addressed] George Washington, Esq., Mount Vernon.

[Endorsed] From Mr. G. Wash'n Custis, 29th May, 1787.

---

NASSAU HALL, June 8 [1797].

DEAREST SIR:

With a heart overflowing with gratitude, love and joy, I return you thanks for your favour of the 4th ultimo, and could my words do justice to my feelings, I would paint their lightest tints, but words communicate ideas not *sensations*! Your letter, fraught with what reason, prudence and affection only can dictate, is engraven on my mind and takes root in a *soil* which I shall cultivate and which I hope in God may become fruitful; and, dearest sir, while I look up to that Providence which has preserved me in the late contest with the passions, and which has enabled me to do that which will redound to my honour, permit me to make this humble confession, sanctioned by reason and mature deliberation, viz: That if in any way or by any means I depart from your direction or guardianship, let me suffer as I and such an imprudent act deserve. Unfortunately man never will believe until convinced (perhaps too late) by his own situation. That your letter and the directions therein contained were merely from the purest motives I cannot admit a doubt from one unto whom I have looked up for support on earth and from whom I have experienced unbounded generosity. These things I am aware of, and let my endeavours to recompense be as great as yours to serve is all I can hope for, and what my conscience tells me I shall attain.

During my recess from college I was by no means idle, having with Doctor Smith completely studied the use of the globes,

and got a pretty tolerable insight into geography. The course he means to pursue this summer privately I do not know except Priestley's elements of natural history, which I shall begin immediately with Smith's Constitutions.

I have at length obtained a room to myself and shall take a *room mate*, a Mr. Cassius Lee, son of Richard Henry, a young man lately arrived from the eastward, where he has been pursuing his studies privately; he is of an amiable disposition and very well informed. I shall have an opportunity of giving you better information concerning him when he has resided with me some time, as yet he is perfectly agreeable and very engaging. The Roman history my class are now studying, and as I am very well acquainted with it from having previously studied it with the Doctor, of course have some time for reading, which I shall employ accordingly.

Accept, sir, my sincere thanks for not having revealed my situation to my family; no doubt it was most prudent. I had written to Mr. Law and given him some idea of the thing, supposing he might have gotten wind of it, and will in future endeavour to obliterate it from the memory of every one.

The things with which you commissioned me to obtain I accordingly provided, and suppose you have the account now for adjustment. They are perfectly suitable and reasonable I hope. I am now in perfect health, though the summer is more disagreeable for everything. I shall take particular care in eating fruit and drinking water, as I have seen so many fatal instances of intemperance in both. June passes now very pleasantly, as the Country affords many inducements to agreeable recreation.

I now conclude with expressing what I all ways have held nearest my heart, a desire of your esteem, and be assured naught shall be wanting on my part for the obtaining of the same, and may

That great Parent of the Universe prolong your days is the sincere prayer of your ever affectionate

G. W. P. CUSTIS.

George Washington, Esqr.

[Endorsed] From Mr. G. W. P. Custis, 8th June, 1797.

DEAREST SIR:

NASSAU HALL, July 1st [1797].

Since my last, nothing material has occurred, the weather is exceedingly sultry, the thermometer being generally at 98 degrees, which makes study and confinement very disagreeable. We sometimes go to a shade, but the attractions to take up your attention almost exceed the coolness of the thing itself; my studies with the class are by no means difficult, chiefly consisting in ancient history which I studied with the Doctor last winter, of course I have much time to read, which I shall accordingly do.—I am at present studying Priestley's Lectures on History with the Doctor and read Smollett and Hume by myself.

We shall begin Geography in about the middle of this month and devote the remainder of the session to that alone. I have studied the use of the globes and a good deal of maps with the Doctor during my recess from College in the first of the session.

I have written to Mr. Zachariah Lewis, my old private tutor, to solicit his correspondence, and have received a letter from him expressing his approbation of the measure.

The 4th July will be celebrated with all possible magnificence, the College will be illuminated, and cannon fired, a ball will be held at the tavern in the evening, which I shall not attend, as I do not think it consistent with propriety.

Mr. Cassius Lee, the gentleman I informed you I had taken in as a room mate, is a remarkable moral, modest and clever young man, and I have no doubt that we shall live happy, he is a son of Richard Henry Lee and brother to Ludwell. My room is fitted up very neat and comfortable, altho when the Senior Class leave College I may almost have the choice.

Mr. Burwell called on me on his way to Boston and informed me you were not very well. I sincerely hope it proceeded merely from cold or fatigue and will not produce disagreeable consequences.

I now conclude with wishing you health and all the happiness this world can afford, and be assured I remain

Sincerely your most affectionate

G. W. P. CUSTIS.



P. S.—Mr. Lee's *respectfull* compliments wait on you, sir; he is happy to inform you he left your nephew well at Andover, Massachusetts.

George Washington, Esqr.

[Addressed] George Washington, Esqr., Mount Vernon.

[Endorsed] From Mr. G. Washington Custis, July, 1797.

---

NASSAU HALL, July 14 [1797].

MOST HONOURED SIR:

I have just received your kind favour of the 10th ultimo, together with the enclosed, for all of which accept my thanks. I congratulate you on the enjoyment of your health and prospects of future felicity, which that you may attain and experience is my fervent prayer.

The gentlemen whose correspondence I have submitted to your inspection, and if you should think necessary would immediately discard; are Messrs. Lewis, Law, Lear and Doctor Stuart. With respect to the apprehensions entertained concerning Lewis' advice on particular *subjects* which materially effect myself I own they are perfectly just and proper and am happy you have suggested them as they will put me on my guard against attempts of that kind from any of them, our letters are generally on topics which occasion remarks on both sides, and are improving to me alone, as they tend to correct style and give fluency to expression, and likewise peculiarity, confined to rule. I am studying the principles and uses of history in general, with the Doctor in a course of lectures by Priestley and shall be able to apply them to any course so as to make it easy to be understood and entertaining. I have considerable leisure for reading, as the Class are studying Roman Antiquities, which I have previously studied with the Doctor, and, of course, only require a revisal. I apply my spare time wholly to reading, as I am confident it furnishes a fund of information serviceable in Society. Smollett and Hume I have nearly finished, altho Hume I have read last winter. I hope to evince by my knowledge of these authors that I have not merely read them for amusement.



The fourth July was celebrated here with all possible magnificence. We fire 3 times 16 rounds from a six-pounder and had public exhibitions of speaking, at night, the whole college was beautifully illuminated and had a very pleasing effect, the ball was instituted by the students and principally attended by them. My ideas of impropriety proceeded from a distaste of such things during a recess from them, as I was confident all relish for study would be lost, after such enjoyment, for, there is a difference in the minds being entirely taken off an object, to which it can return with increased vigour and a momentary relapse without anything more than whetting the appetite when it cannot be satiated. Our thermometer exposed to the rays of the sun rose to 110 degrees, and has been at 98 degrees almost ever since. We mostly go with slight clothing and are permitted to wear morning gowns. I am at present not in want of anything and perfectly well. With my kind remembrance to my friends and family I conclude with wishing you health, peace and happiness, the only blessings this world can bestow and *Man* enjoy, and subscribe myself with

Sincere affection and duty your

G. W. P. CUSTIS.

George Washington, Esqr.

[Addressed] George Washington, Esqr., Mount Vernon.

[Endorsed] From Mr. G. Washington Custis, 14th July, 1797.

---

NASSAU HALL, July 30th [1797].

DEAREST SIR:

It is with pleasure I acknowledge the receipt of your obliging favour of the 23d instant, and must congratulate you on the enjoyment of your health, the preservation of which should always be a principal aim in all men, and I have no doubt that as long as you are able to take your accustomed exercise that you will enjoy perfect health.

Mr. Z. Lewis has kept up the correspondence I mentioned in my last pretty constant, and his letters have generally contained commonplace remarks on different subjects, his plans,

were he to suggest any, would have little weight with me and would not tend to counteract those of Doctor Smith, I assure you, as to the other gentlemen, I am well convinced they would merely suggest and not pretend to influence me in any pursuit previously pointed out.

With respect to the study of Geography I had forgotten that you were unacquainted with the studies of the Class or I should have mentioned it particularly.

We are at present engaged in Geography and English Grammar, both of which we shall nearly conclude this session, the Senior Class will leave College in about a fortnight, when we shall become Junior or second class in College, in station, though not in studies, as we do not begin the Mathematics until next session, the time I must confess appears to pass away almost imperceptibly as this session wants but eight weeks of being out.

It was with heartfelt satisfaction I read that Buonaparte had sued for the liberation of the *Marquis*. I sincerely hope poor Mr. Lafayette may have had some authentic accounts concerning the same which will no doubt afford him great relief in his present state of suspense.

The weather here has become much more moderate when I last gave a statement of it I did not mention that the thermometer was considerably exposed to the rays of the sun, having nothing more than a thin silk over it. I have no news to tell except that *Greenleaf* is in jail and likely to remain there on suits of his creditors. Messrs. Morris and Nicholson are much embarrassed, the latter is reported to have gone to Europe, the authenticity of the said I do not much doubt as I had it of a gentlemen from Philadelphia.

Present my love to the family and be assured, dearest sir, that bound by ties indissoluble in themselves and sacred to me I remain

Yours dutiful and affectionate,

G. W. P. CUSTIS.

Please to forward the enclosed by any opportunity that may occur.

[Addressed] George Washington, Esq., Mount Vernon.

[Endorsed] Mr. G. Washington Custis, 30th July, 1797.

---

ANNAPOLIS, March 12 [1798].

DEAREST SIR:

I arrived here in due season after a very agreeable journey, I found all my relations well and Annapolis a very pleasant place. I visited the principle inhabitants while the Doctor was here and found them all very kind. Mr. McDowell is a very good and agreeable man, he has examined me and I am now pursuing Natural Philosophy and hope to distinguish myself in that branch as well as others. Arithmetic I have likewise reviewed and shall enter immediately on the French language with the Professor here. I was so fortunate as to get in with a Mrs. Brice, a remarkable clever woman, with whom I live very well and contented. There are several very clever young men boarding in this house, with whom I associate and who are very friendly and agreeable. The mail is going and I have only to add that I have constantly in mind your virtuous precepts, which I hope to benefit by, and

Am most sincerely and affectionately your dutifull

G. W. P. CUSTIS.

Geo. Washington, Esq.

[Endorsed] Copied March 12, 1798.

[Addressed] George Washington, Esq., Mount Vernon, Virginia.

---

ANNAPOLIS, April 2d, 1798.

DEAREST SIR:

Your letter arrived by the ordinary course of the mail which goes by Baltimore and gave me sincere pleasure in hearing that you were in good health and likewise the family.

I was somewhat unwell for some time after coming here owing to the water, but that is entirely removed and I am very well again.

I am going on the college with the class and likewise the French master who is I believe very competent to the task. We likewise write dissertations on various subjects every week, which are both amusing and instructive and which create emulation laudable in everything.

I am very happily situated, perhaps better than many, and could a repetition of those sentiments which I have allways avowed express my gratitude and obligations to you, freely should they be exercised, but it is sufficient that they are indelibly grounded on my mind, and can never be erased while the principles on which they are founded exist.

Those principles animate. It is them which elevate the soul and prompt us to good works. I conceive that misfortunes are intended as an awfull example for us to profit by and are proportionate to the degree of prevalence which the passions have over us. What, then, could have been a greater misfortune to me than your displeasure. What a greater happiness than your confidence?

I find that young Mr. Carroll has been at Mount Vernon and report says addressing my sister, it may be well to subjoin an opinion which I believe is general in this place, viz: that he is a young man of the strictest probity and morals, discreet without closeness, temperate without excess and modest without vanity, possessed of those amiable qualities of benevolence and friendship which are so commendable in any one, and with as few vices as the age will admit of, this may be excused as I am acting on hypothesis and supposition. In short, I think it a desirable thing and wish that it may take place with all my heart.

I have received every kindness from the citizens of Annapolis and could anything heighten my opinion of you and your character it would be their expressions of esteem and regard.

Adieu, dearest sir, and believe me,

Sincerely and affectionately yours,

G. W. P. CUSTIS.

Geo Washington, Esq.

[Endorsed] From Mr. G. Washington Custis, 2nd April, 1798.

[Addressed] George Washington, Esqr., Mount Vernon, near Alexandria, Virginia.

---

ANNAPOLIS, May 5th, 1798.

DEAREST SIR:

Colonel Fitzgerald arrived here about an hour ago and has politely offered to convey a letter to you. Nothing material has occurred since my last letter, only that we now attend College at six in the morning, which is by no means disagreeable, and conduces to health.

With respect to what I mentioned of Mr. Carroll in my last I had no other foundation but report, which has been since contradicted. All the families in this town in which I visit express the highest esteem and veneration for your character, which conduces in great measure to the satisfaction I feel in their company.

All is well at present, I have found no inconvenience lately from the water which affected me at first. I attend College regularly and am determined that nothing shall alienate my attention.

Adieu, dearest sir, may Heaven proportion her reward to your merit, and the sincere and ardent prayer of

G. W. P. CUSTIS.

P. S.—I would thank you to inform to whom I am to apply for money in case I want.—G. C.

[Addressed] Geo. Washington, Esq.

[Endorsed] From Mr. G. Washington Custis, May 5th, 1798.

---

ANNAPOLIS, May 26, 1798.

DEAREST SIR:

Your last letter arrived by the ordinary course of the mail and conveyed the pleasing tidings of your health, a theme always acceptable to my grateful heart.



With respect to my expenses I did not mean to insinuate that I was entirely in want, but thought that you had lodged money in some one's hands to whom I was to apply. I have opened accounts with a shoemaker, tailor and other persons of whom I might want occasional articles which shall be all transmitted when offered. I took a couple of pieces of Nankin for summer breeches and a gingham coat which together with a hat are the necessary articles I wanted. My hat might have lasted much longer had it not been a most worthless one and broke, tho not from ill usage. I have been very careful of my clothes and frequently revise them myself.

I enter on a subject which I will endeavour to make plain. Far from being addicted to frequent taverns I am not fond of such sociability and assure you I have not spent a farthing in that way. Tis true that I am fond, when among friends at my own time, to enter into a little superfluities, such as toddy, etc., but farther I sacredly deny any dissipation.

I visit of an evening when invited, among some families, but never drive out except on a Sunday. I have received that attention from the inhabitants of this town which claims my sincere regard, and I shall endeavour by my conduct to merit their esteem. General Stone's politeness to me has been particular and in short have contributed to my pleasure and satisfaction.

Nothing material has occurred since my last, I attend French constantly, with a very good linguist and hope to acquire the proper pronunciation. Adieu, dearest sir, and believe me, love,

Dutifully and intrinsically yours,

GEO. W. P. CUSTIS.

Geo. Washington, Esqr.

[Addressed] George Washington, Esqr., Mount Vernon, near Alexandria, Virginia.

[Endorsed] From Mr. Geo. Wash'n Custis, 20th May, 1798.

---

ANNAPOLIS, June 11, 1798.

[First of line gone] transmitted my last letter to you by the way of a gentleman who was going to Baltimore that it might

arrive a little sooner and quiet your mind on the subject which you mentioned in yours preceding and is on the subject of expense, if however it did not arrive I will in my next if you please transmit the same detail.

The Class which I joined have at length finished their course of Collegiate studies and I have read with them Browning's Natural Philosophy twice, Bley's Moral Ethics and Watts' Logic together with Geography and am now reading Euclid as directed by Papa.

I have lately heard from an intimate friend and confidant of young Mr. Carroll's (tho' without the least enquiry or hint on my part) that he meant to address my sister shortly; this I only communicate as a piece of information perhaps worth knowing.

Nothing has transpired since my last. I conclude therefore with wishing you all health, happiness and prosperity and am sincerely and affectionately yours,

GEORGE W. P. CUSTIS.

[No address. No endorsement.]

---

ANNAPOLIS, July 12, 1798.

DEAREST SIR:

My not receiving any favour from you in answer to my last and having received one from Doctor Stuart subsequent to that in which he mentions but little respecting the affair (which you expressed a desire of becoming acquainted with) has given me hopes to believe that my confession of both the circumstance of the case and my error has obliterated from your mind all unfavourable impressions.

Confiding in this assurance I again submit myself to your confidence and assure you that tho' by imprudence urged I was by duty governed. That duty which I shall hold sacred in all my various walks of life and let the goodness of my heart but cover the imprudence of my actions and I am contented.

My peace of mind, my consciousness of rectitude will allways be to me a sufficient plea for my actions and be assured, dearest sir, nothing can contribute more to both than your favour.

I have nearly finished the six books of Euclid and expect that College will adjourn in a fortnight. I can collect and forward all accounts as soon as you shall think fit to call for the same and I hope that their reasonableness will be acceptable to you.

I need not congratulate you on an appointment which was allways designed by the Creator for one so fully capable of fulfilling it. Let an admiring world again behold a Cincinnatus springing up from rural retirement to the conquest of nations and the future historian in erasing so great a name insert that of the *Father of His Country*.

Remember me to all and believe me sincerely,

Dutifully and affectionately,

G. W. P. CUSTIS.

Gen'l Geo. Washington.

[Addressed] Gen'l George Washington, Mt. Vernon.

[Endorsed] From Mr. G. W. P. Custis, 12th July 1798.

ANNAPOLIS, July 21, 1798.

DEAREST SIR:

By the returning mail I heartily acknowledge your last favour and am sincerely happy in having given you full satisfaction in an affair so interest and mutually effecting to both my friends and myself.

I this day finish the six books of Euclid and with that the course marked out for me while in Annapolis. College breaks up Monday next, the 30th, and I shall allways be ready when you may send for me. I shall enclose my accounts by next post so as to be ready to leave this as soon as convenient. I would thank you to inform me whether I leave it entirely or not, so that I may pack up accordingly. With sincere affection to all friends I bid you

Sincerely adieu,

GEO. W. P. CUSTIS.

[Endorsed] From Mr. Geo. W. Custis, 21st July, 1798.

ANNAPOLIS, July 23 [1798].

DEAREST SIR:

Since my last I have collected all my accounts which I transmit for your perusal, the only article I apologize for is an umbrella which I was unavoidably obliged to procure as I lost one belonging to a gentleman.

College breaks up on Saturday and I shall be ready at any time that you may send. I will look over everything belonging to me and have them adjusted.

I am very well and at variance with no one so that I shall leave this place just as I first entered it. Believe me, dearest sir,

Sincerely and affectionately yours,

GEO. W. P. CUSTIS.

[Endorsed] From Mr. G. Wash'n Custis, 23d July, 1798.

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

RICHARD CLOUGH ANDERSON.

On page 186, *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. XX, No. 2, there appears the following foot-note:

"Richard C. Anderson, Major of the 1st Virginia Regiment, who was retired February 12, 1781, is spoken of as Lieutenant-Colonel of the 3d. If this is correct, it must have been a sort of honorary rank given him on retirement and never exercised."

I cannot understand how there should be any question regarding my grandfather's rank and great services. The records in Washington City must be very imperfect.

I. We have the original certificate of the Society of the Cincinnati in which he appears as Lieutenant-Colonel.

II. In Niles Register of officers who served through the Revolutionary War (page 292) his name is the first of the Lieutenant-Colonels.

III. Upon his monument at Soldiers' Retreat, Jefferson county, Kentucky, it is stated that he served as aide-de-camp during the Yorktown campaign to the Marquis de Lafayette.

IV. In Collins' *History of Kentucky* (page 37) it is stated that Colonel Anderson served throughout the war, at the conclusion of which he was Lieutenant-Colonel.

V. The committee appointed by the Governor of Kentucky to receive La Fayette on his visit to that State (1825), wrote that "knowing the public relation in which you stood to him (La Fayette), as *one of the aides de camp* of that illustrious man," etc., etc. (original autograph letters in Cincinnati Museum).

VI. In 1875, the late J. F. D. Lanier, the banker of New York, wrote me that he saw the meeting between General Richard C. Anderson and the Marquis in 1825, and that the Marquis and his former "aid" rushed into each other's arms and kissed each other.

VII. In the Cincinnati Museum is an autograph letter from the Marquis to "Colonel Anderson" signed "Affectionately your old brother soldier, La Fayette."

VIII. After the close of the War of Independence the deputation of the officers of the Continental Line (Generals Charles Scott, Daniel Morgan, Colonel William Heth, Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Temple and Captain Mayo Carrington) elected Colonel R. C. Anderson Sur-



veyor in Chief of the lands reserved to pay the Continental Line for services; an office which he held to the time of his death in 1826 (*McDonald's Sketches*, pages 23 and 24).

IX. Up to 1826, and for many years thereafter, there was hardly a man or woman, white or black, in the State of Kentucky, who did not know that Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Clough Anderson had served throughout the Revolutionary War, that he had been aide to the Marquis de La Fayette during the Virginia Campaign, and that when Governor Nelson called out the Virginia Militia, just before the fall of Yorktown, he had served as Brigadier-General of that force in mobilizing the citizen soldiery.

Larz Anderson, of Washington City, now Minister to Belgium, has the original certificate of the Cincinnati, as well as thousands of letters addressed to Colonel Anderson, many of them from the most distinguished men of his day. The military commissions were given to Colonel Anderson's younger sons. I do not remember who holds them now.

EDWARD L. ANDERSON,  
309 E. 4th Street, Cincinnati, Ohio.

[Messrs. Flagg and Waters give, in the list of regimental officers they are preparing, the ranks they find in the remaining Revolutionary records. Unfortunately these are imperfect and incomplete. There is no doubt that R. C. Anderson was a Lieutenant-Colonel at the close of the war, though apparently he had a staff position. In the *Virginia Calendar of State Papers*, II, page 357, is a letter dated August 25, 1781, from "Major Richard Anderson," then with La Fayette. In the same work, IV, 477, when acting as representative of Virginia officers in having their boundary lands surveyed, he is styled "Lieutenant-Colonel Richard C. Anderson."—ED].

---

#### THE VIRGINIA YAZOO COMPANY.

A number of powers of attorney from Georgia are to be found on the Deed Books of Prince Edward county before 1790. Immediately after the Revolution, and before it, emigration from Prince Edward county seems to have been more active to Georgia than to the Kentucky country. It is therefore not altogether surprising that from evidence recently come to light the Virginia Yazoo Company appears to have been very much a Prince Edward county enterprise. Two pages of the debit and credit of the accounts of that company are given below, taken from a small volume of miscellaneous accounts [entries from 1778 to 1793] kept by Francis Watkins, deputy clerk and clerk of Prince Edward county court from 1767 to 1825. Mr. Watkins was treasurer of the Virginia Yazoo Company of Prince Edward county. The manuscript has been presented by Judge A. D. Watkins, a great grandson, to the Library of Hampden Sidney College.

## The Yazoo Company, Dr.

1789.	To cash paid A. B. Venable.....	£ 96. 0. 0
Oct. 15.	To cash paid.....do.....	24. 0. 0
		<hr/>
		£120. 0. 0
1790.		
Jan. 20.	To cash to A. B. Venable.....	£ 74. 6. 2½
	To cash to John B. Scott.....	45. 11. 11
	To cash to.....do.....	270. 3. 4
	To cash to John B. Scott.....	28. 14. 3½
Jan. 21.	To cash to Do. by John Watts.....	658. 14. 4
March 10.	To cash paid by me to pay express to Columbia with John B. Scott to David Ross.....	1. 4
		<hr/>
		£1078 *

## £ Contra, Cr.

1789.		
Oct. 11.	By cash of Patrick Henry.....	£ 15. 0. 0
Oct. 14.	By cash of William Cowan .....	12. 0. 0
	By cash of John Watts.....	8. 0. 0
	By cash of William L. Ellis.....	12. 0. 0
	By cash of Francis Watkins.....	16. 0. 0
	By cash of David Ross .....	32. 0. 0
		<hr/>
		£ 96. 0. 0
	By cash of John B. Scott.....	12. 0. 0
	By cash of A. B. Venable.....	12. 0. 0
		<hr/>
		£120. 0. 0
1790.		
Jan. 12.	By cash of William L. Ellis.....	£ 79. 16. 8
Jan. 20.	By cash of....do....do .....	120. 3. 4
	By cash of William Cowan.....	150. 0. 0
	By cash of John B. Scott.....	45. 11. 11
	By cash of A. B. Venable.....	74. 6. 2½
	By cash of.....do .....	28. 14. 3½
Jan. 21.	By cash of .... do.....	84. 2. 1
	By cash of John Watts.....	135. 0. 0
	By cash of Francis Watkins.....	300. 0. 0
	By cash of David Ross.....	59. 15. 7
		<hr/>
		£1057. 11. 6

\*It is difficult to read a few of the figures, notwithstanding the general excellence of Mr. Watkin's handwriting. Pounds only of his addition are given in this copy. By certain deductions, debit and credit, the account is balanced very nearly.

There are some 20 pages of these accounts in the manuscript, entries running from 1789 to 1791. Additional names appearing are:

Robert Watkins, Martin Smith, Joel Watkins, Willis Wilson, the Hon. Paul Carrington, Richard N. Venable and Adam Calhoun. Of this list of stockholders, nine were from Prince Edward county, viz:

Patrick Henry (living in the county from 1786 to 1792), John Watts (possibly from Buckingham), Francis Watkins, Abraham B. Venable, Robert Watkins, Martin Smith, John B. Scott (agent of the Company), Richard N. Venable and Adam Calhoun. Cowan was from Lunenburg, Wilson from Cumberland, and Joel Watkins and Carrington from Charlotte, these counties adjoining Prince Edward.

In further proceedings of the company see\* *American State Papers* [Gales and Seaton], *Public Lands*, Vol. I, pages 197-203, especially pages 200 and 202, the latter "Proceedings, July 25, 1795." At a meeting of the Virginia Yazoo Company, present, Francis Watkins (Director), Patrick Henry, John Watts, Abraham B. Venable, William Call [of Richmond], John B. Scott and David Ross [of Richmond], for himself and as attorney in fact, for Wade Hampton, Esq., in virtue of a power of attorney produced and delivered to the Director at the house of Francis Watkins, Esq., in Prince Edward county . . . A copy transmitted to Messrs. Morris and Greenleaf." Messrs. Morris and Greenleaf were already very much interested in the development of the District of Columbia.

A. J. MORRISON, Hampden Sidney, Va.

#### ROBINSON FAMILY.

Respecting what is said in the April, 1910, number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, page 228 (as to the suit of "Grymes vs. Robinson" referring not to the estate of Peter Robinson, Sr., but to that of Peter Robinson, Jr.), I assume that Peter Robinson, Jr., referred to in the April, 1909, number of the Magazine, page 208, is the Peter Robinson, Sr.

Of him, it is said (on page 208), that his will was dated June, 1765, and proved in King William in that year; that his legatees were: his daughters Judith, Lucy and Sarah, all under age, whom he placed under the guardianship of his brothers Christopher, John and William Robinson, and his sons, Christopher and Peter, both also under age, whom he placed under the guardianship of his friend, Philip Whitehead Claiborne.

Now, this suit, which is recorded at Williamsburg (and which I take to be the one alluded to above as "Grymes vs. Robinson"), is

\*See also W. W. Henry's *Patrick Henry*, II, 505-514.

marked on the back by Mr. Tyler, I imagine, as "Robinson *vs.* Grymes, Executor" in pencil, and is endorsed "Grymes *vs.* Robinson, Executor of Grymes, June 13, 1791."

In it the complainants are Benjamin Grymes and Sally, his wife, Thomas Robinson, administrator of all the goods, &c., of Lucy Robinson, his late wife, and Judith Robinson, spinster; and they set forth that Peter Robinson, late of King William county, deceased, the father of the said Sally, Lucy and Judith, published his last will and testament bearing date the — day of — in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty —, appointing John Robinson to be Executor, who by virtue of his office possessed himself of the lands, slaves, etc., and maintained the complainants who were infants.

Then they go on to complain that they could never get an account of the executorship from John Robinson, or from Philip Ludwell Grymes, his executor, and pray that the latter may be directed to furnish this.

Then, further papers show that Grymes et al. put in an answer in 1792. That in "July Rules, 1793, the case was set for hearing by Defendants Counsel."

"May term, 1794, Account" is endorsed, the acknowledgment however was made oath to apparently in August, 1792, and May term 1797, leave was given to the plaintiffs to amend their bill and so the cause remained on the docket the first day of February, 1802.

The answer of Philip L. Grymes, put on in 1792, was to the effect that he had been informed that the said Peter Robinson had appointed the said John Robinson and Philip Whitehead Claiborne, his executors, and that the latter was the principal Executor. That he had always understood that Peter Robinson had died insolvent, and that his estate was sold and the proceeds applied to the payment of his debts and believing they were inadequate thereto.

That he does not know that his testator (*i. e.* John Robinson) ever took possession or sold any portion of the personal estate of the said Peter or ever sold any part, or received any money arising from such.

Here the paper is mutilated but these words come in:

"Mother of Sally, Lucy and Judith in the bill — seized of lands which after the death of the — became entitled to. John Robinson, the testator — orator was then guardian, and as guardian — their estate for some time. It appears from the —."

That it appears from papers in the Respondent's possession that he paid over sums of money for their board and education which in the Respondent's opinion would exceed the profits from the estate.

But he is ready to give in as accurate an account of his testator as is in his power, denies combination, and prays to be dismissed.

The account put in by the respondent, P. L. Grymes, extends through the years 1766 (before that) to 1776, and it is stated that the Respon-



dent made oath to its correctness as far as his knowledge was concerned before Ralph Wormely, Magistrate, on August 29, 1792.

In the amended bill which the complainants were permitted to put in, they admit many errors in their first bill, due to their tender age at their father's death, ignorance of business matters, etc., and because owing to the destruction of the office of the Court of King William, they had had no power of obtaining a copy of the Testament of their father, that they had believed that John Robinson was the only executor, etc., etc.

That they now believe the truth to be that their father, Peter Robinson, departed this life some time in the year 1765, having first duly published his will, and appointed John Robinson and Philip Whitehead Claiborne, executors: that the latter died in 1770, leaving John Robinson sole Executor and appointed the Hon. Peter Lyons to his (Claiborne's) Executor, who was the only living Executor now. They therefore pray that Peter Lyons may be made a party to this suit and directed to give an account, etc.

They also state that they have been informed and believe that their mother, who departed this life in the lifetime of their father, was in her own rights entitled to certain goods and chattels in which their said father, deceased, had no further or other title than that — state for his own natural life.

That no account of this estate had been given to them and they pray it may be ordered, etc., etc.

The above papers show that the Complainants had not seen the will of Peter Robinson, their father, who died 1765, and that it was understood to have been burnt with other documents in the fire at the courthouse. No doubt the various papers had not at that time been sorted thoroughly after the fire, but it also proved clearly that this particular will had not been destroyed. I obtained a certified copy of it at the courthouse in 1875.

The will contains what is said on page 208, April number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* of 1909. It mentions his sons Christopher and Peter, and the three daughters, Judith, Lucy and Sally.

He alludes to his daughters having a claim on certain negroes by "virtue of an entail." With this exception he leaves everything to his sons, but they are out of the estate to pay all his just debts, and to his three daughters all the money due to them by virtue of a decree of the General Court that he has received, or his estate should be subject to the payment of.

He appoints his three brothers, Christopher, John and William, and P. W. Claiborne, his executors, and appoints his three brothers guardians of his daughters, and P. W. Claiborne guardian of his sons.

C. W. R., England.



## EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF CAROLINE COUNTY.

(CONTINUED.)

October, 1740.—William Woodford, "President" justice, present, William Taliaferro, sheriff.

County Levy—Appropriation of 1,600 lbs. tobacco to be sold for money to pay Charles Bridges for drawing the Kings Arms for the use of the County Court. [Bridges was the painter of many colonial portraits.]

March, 1740.—Thomas Roy, appointed guardian of George Kenner, son of Rodham Kenner, clerk, deceased, and ordered that he receive of Howson Kenner, late guardian, all the estate.

Petition of Francis Poultney, clerk, in regard to a road through his plantation.

May 8, 1741.—John Taylor, &c., justices, present.

Lawrence Battaile qualified as justice.

Edmund Pendleton qualified as attorney at law.

July, 1741.—William Duff, Jr., plaintiff in a suit.

August, 1741.—Lunsford, Lomax, &c., justices, present.

November, 1741.—Hugh Noden, &c., justices, present.

Lawrence Battaile, sheriff.

Suit by Roger Mallory, plaintiff.

John and Jacob Johns living in the county.

August, 1753.—Richard Buckner qualified as sheriff.

November, 1767.—Suit: Johns, Nicholas and Lucy Maria Taliaferro, infants (by Joseph Jones) *vs.* William Woodford, executor of Nicholas Battaile, deceased. It was decided that they were entitled to £200 under Nicholas Battailes' will, after the death of his daughter Elizabeth.

July 9, 1767.—Robert Taliaferro, William Woodford, &c., justices, present.

July 10, 1767.—James Miller, Walker Taliaferro, &c., justices, present.

August 15, 1757.—John Taylor, Thomas Lowery, &c., justices, present.

Order to James Taylor, gent., treasurer, (he was also a justice), to pay Robert Tompkins £2.10 for work done on the county prison.

August, 1767.—Anthony Thornton, gent., sheriff.

October 8, 1767.—William Tyler, &c., justices, present.

November 12, 1767.—John Baynham, &c., justices, present.

November 13, 1767.—A motion of William Tyler ordered that Walker Taliaferro, Gabriel Throckmorton, John Minor and Roger Quarles examine his accounts as administrator of William Tyler, deceased, and make a report to the court.

December 10, 1767.—William Parker, &c., justices, present.

1767—4458 tithables at 5 lbs. tobacco each.

January, 1768.—Inventory of Francis Taliaferro, deceased, ordered to be made.

February 11, 1768.—It appearing that Going [Gawin] Corbin, infant of

John Corbin, deceased, has no guardian to care for his estate, William Woodford is appointed.

June 11, 1786.—William Buckner, &c., justices, present.

July 1768.—Samuel Hawes, &c., justices, present.

August, 1768.—John Armisted, William Buckner, Jr., &c., justices, present.

August, 1768.—John Buckner, &c., justices, present.

November, 1769.—Anthony Thornton, &c., justices, present.

March 9, 1769.—John Aylett qualified as attorney.

August 9, 1770.—Estate of George Kenner, deceased, ordered to be appraised.

June, 1771.—Petition of Seth Thornton, gent., to be allowed to build a mill on his land.

November 9, 1771.—Beheathland Taliaferro chose Zachary Taliaferro as guardian.

John Wiat chose Henry Gilbert as guardian.

June 13, 1770.—James Upshaw, &c., justices, present.

December 17, 1770.—William Nelson, Jr., county clerk. In county levy a payment made to Dr. George Todd.

March, 1774.—John Minor, &c., justices, present.

July, 1771.—Grand jury indicts "John Young for Preaching the Gospel at Thomas Pitman's Contrary to Law."

July 11, 1771.—Anthony Thornton, &c., justices, present.

Philip Buckner qualified lieutenant of Militia.

August 8, 1771.—Will of James Jameson presented by Mary Jameson and proved.

Suit by John Baynham, executor of John Baynham, gent., deceased.

November, 1771.—John Young, being by virtue of a warrant brought before the court, acknowledged himself guilty of the charges in the warrant specified. It is therefore ordered that Charles Robinson, gent., Deputy King's Attorney, apply to the Attorney General desiring him to prosecute the recognizance entered by the said Young in the general court. [This was another case of a Baptist minister preaching without license.]

November, 1771.—Ordered that James Taylor, &c., appraise the estate of James Taylor, Jr., gent., deceased.

December, 1771.—County levy, 4597 tithables at 8 lbs. tobacco.

January, 1772.—Walker Taliaferro, John Minor, Roger Quarles and Cain McGhee, or any three of them, appointed to divide the estate devised the children of William Tyler, gent., by Richard Keeling, deceased.

April, 1772.—William Wyatt proved.

August, 1777.—Richard Johnson [or Johnston] qualified as a justice.

August, 1777.—Walker Taliaferro recommended for commission as 1st Colonel of militia, Thomas Lowry as 2nd Colonel, James Upshaw as 1st and Anthony Thornton as 2nd lieutenant-colonels, Richard

Buckner as 1st and John Minor as 2nd majors, Robert Gray as captain, Philip Buckner as captain (of the company commanded by Richard Buckner, now promoted), George Turner, 1st lieutenant, Thomas Alcock, 2nd lieutenant, and James Kay, ensign. Samuel Temple, captain (of company commanded by John Minor, promoted), John Fitzhugh 1st lieutenant, John Thomson, 2nd lieutenant, George Terrell, ensign. William Buckner, captain (of company commanded by A. Thornton, Jr., promoted), George Downer, 1st lieutenant, George Thornton, 2nd lieutenant, Francis Garner, ensign. George Madison, 2nd lieutenant and Daniel Coleman, ensign, in a company commanded by Captain John Jones. Charles Woolfolk, 2nd lieutenant, and John Woolfolk, ensign, in Captain Philip Johnston's company. Reuben Durrett, 2nd lieutenant in Captain William Marshall's company. Richard Pemberton, 2nd lieutenant, and David Jameson, ensign in Captain Edmund Pendleton's company. William Reynolds, 2nd lieutenant, and James Reynolds ensign, in Captain William Streshley's company. John Boutwell, 2nd lieutenant, and John Hard ensign, in Captain Peyton Stern's company. Reuben Samuel, 2nd lieutenant, and Charles Tod, ensign, in Captain Robert Ware's company. John Tyler, 2nd lieutenant, and George Tyler, ensign, in Captain Roger Quarles' company. John Normen, 1st lieutenant, Charles White, 2nd lieutenant, and Thomas Jones, ensign, in Captain Edward Jones's company. Anthony New, 1st lieutenant, John Faulkner, 2nd lieutenant, and Daniel Tain [?] ensign, in Captain John Thilman's company. William Sutton, 2nd lieutenant, and Samuel Norment, Jr., ensign, in Captain James Johnston's company. Thomas Broadus, 2nd lieutenant, and Samuel Sale, ensign, in Captain James Fletcher's company. John Richeson, 1st lieutenant, James Sutton, 2nd lieutenant, and Joseph Dejarnette, ensign, in Captain George Guy's company. William Grayham, 1st lieutenant, Gregory Bayham, 2nd lieutenant, and William Collins, ensign, in Captain Robert Graham's company.

September, 11, 1777.—Rodger Quarles, Anthony New, John Page, &c., justices, present.

Deed from John Page and Elizabeth, his wife.

George Guy recommended for commission as captain of militia.

Robert Tompkins, justice, present.

John Hoomes, gent., appointed treasurer of the county *vice* James Upshaw, gent., resigned.

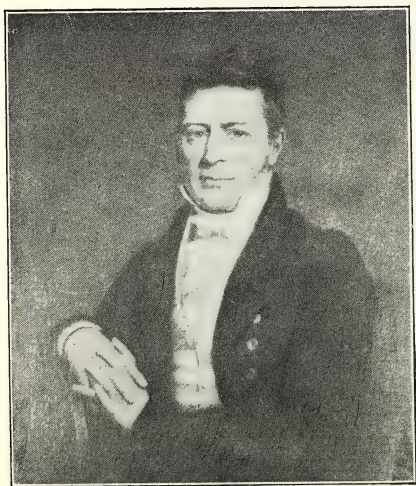
Thomas Lowry, sheriff.

Appropriation to care for Thomas Dudley, a sick soldier.

November 15, 1777.—George Guy, John Hoomes, &c., justices, present.

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)





HON. WM. LEIGH BRENT.



MRS. WM. LEIGH BRENT,  
(Maria Fenwick.)



## GENEALOGY.

## BRENT FAMILY—ADDENDA.

(Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.)

[After the Brent genealogy was completed Mr. Chilton collected information in regard to various members of the family and its connections, which would add to the interest and value of the genealogy. He has also made various corrections. These additions and corrections will be printed in the next two or three issues of the Magazine.]

## ADDITIONAL NOTES CONCERNING THE BRENT FAMILY.

## BERMUDA CONNECTIONS.

The first wife of George Brent of Woodstock was Elizabeth Greene, daughter of Captain William Greene of Bermuda by his second wife, Mary, who was the eldest daughter of Sir William Layton. The name Elizabeth Greene occurs in a Virginia land grant to George Brent, dated November 7, 1677, and the name Elizabeth Brent occurs in one dated December 14th of the same year. This latter grant also mentions Mary Brent and Ann Brent, supposed to have been sisters of George Brent. The land described in this grant was on Little Hunting Creek (near the present site of Alexandria), and adjoined a grant to James Clifton, probably the same person who became the brother-in-law of George Brent, by marriage with his sister Ann, as it appears elsewhere.

If this Elizabeth Greene and Elizabeth Brent were, as would seem probable, the same person, George Brent and Elizabeth Greene were married between November 7th and December 14, 1677, and this seems to accord fairly well with the dates on the tombstones at Acquia.

William Greene, the father of Elizabeth (Greene) Brent, married first a Miss Wilson of Worcestershire, by whom he had a son, William. William Greene, the younger, made his will August 15, 1692, as recorded in Vol. III, Book of Wills, at Hamilton, Bermuda. This will was probated October 27, 1792.

William Greene had a life interest in his father's estate, after which it went to his half sister Elizabeth.

William Greene in his will mentions his half sister, Elizabeth, wife of Captain George Brent, his nephew George Brent, his nephew Nicholas Brent, his nephew Robert Brent and his niece Elizabeth Brent. To his brother-in-law, George Brent, he leaves his law books, his gold shirt buttons and his silver shoe buckles. He mentions also his half sister, Ann Roberts (wife of John Roberts, a broker in London), their son Mark Roberts, and their other children not named; his cousin, Mary Cham-

berlain; his mother-in-law (step-mother), Mary Greene; cousins William and John Hunt, brothers of Mary Chamberlain; cousins Isabel and Susan Greene (daughters of his uncle Anthony Greene of Canterbury); cousin Elizabeth Edwards of London (wife of William Edwards); cousin Ann Haggera of Acton (wife of ——— Haggera), and daughter of his uncle William Wilson; children of his uncle George Wilson of the city of Worcester; and his wife's brothers William and John Watlington.

William Greene married Mary, daughter of Francis Watlington, but had no children. Mary (Watlington) Greene's will was dated April 6, 1715, and probated May 6th, following. The Watlington's are a numerous and influential family in Bermuda.

A large portion of the land which originally belonged to William Greene's estate is now in possession of the Trimmingham family. The Trimmingshams were connected with the Seymours, elsewhere referred to, and were also connected by marriage with the Brents. George Brent, the son of Robert and grandson of George Brent of Woodstock, married Catherine Trimmingham. A Mrs. McCaul living in New York in recent years, and a descendant of the Trimmingshams, was named Araminta Francis Brent.

In connection with the settlement of William Greene's estate, Robert, son of George Brent of Woodstock, having received a power of attorney from his brother Nicholas Brent to enable him to attend to the interests of the latter in this property, went to Bermuda in 1701. He was present in court at St. George, Bermuda, on January 23, 1702, with his relative, Thomas Clifton, probably his first cousin and the son of his aunt, Ann Clifton.

On May 8, 1702, Robert Brent was married to Susannah, daughter of Captain Daniel Seymour, son of the Governor of that island. William Seymour, great grandfather of Captain Daniel Seymour, was the first of the family to emigrate to Bermuda in 1617. There is a tradition on the island that he was obliged to flee from England on account of his connection with some political plot which miscarried and in consequence of which one of his less fortunate companions went to the scaffold. His name appears as foreman of the grand jury of the Assize Court. In 1619, he was Sergeant Major under Governor Nathaniel Butler. He is last officially noticed in 1629. Captain William Seymour, his son, was Councillor of State in 1638, and commander of Paget Fort in 1653. He is last mentioned May 4, 1653, at the trial of John Middleton, for witchcraft. He died about 1655. His son, Florentius Seymour, Councillor of State and Captain of Southampton Fort in 1661, was Governor General of the island from 1663 to 1668; reappointed 1681, and died in the same year. Daniel Seymour, his son (father of the wife of Robert Brent), in 1681 signed a petition to Charles II against the abolition of the Bermuda Company. In 1686, he was commander of Paget Fort. In 1893 his only descendant in England was said to be a Miss Caroline Seymour living in Warwick. His will and that of his father were not found.

Daniel Seymour, thought to be the nephew, or possibly the brother, of Susannah Seymour, made his will June 5, 1735. His wife was Martha, daughter of John Vose of the parish of Lidbury, County Hereford, England. He left a minor son, John Vose Seymour.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

# ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE DADE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(CONCLUDED.)

William<sup>4</sup> Dade, Esq. (*Thomas*<sup>3</sup>), of Tannington, Suffolk, was born 1579, and died February 22, 1659 and was buried in Tannington Church. He married first, in 1612, Mary, daughter of Henry Wingfield, Esq., of Crofield, Suffolk. She died February 3, 1624, and he married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of John Revett, Esq., of Brandeston.

In the chancel of Tannington Church is a stone with the following inscription:

"Here lyeth the Body  
of William Dade Esq.  
He died the 22th day of  
February 1659 aged  
80 years."

On a brass plate in the chancel is the epitaph of Mary Wingfield, first wife of William Dade. There were formerly four shields of arms on the tomb, two still remain. One of them, bearing Dade and Wingfield impaled, is copied in the annexed cut. The inscription is as follows:

"HERE LYETH YE BODIE OF MARIE DADE  
THE WIFE OF WILLIAM DADE ESQR WHO  
WAS THE DAUGHTER OF HENRY WINGFIELD  
OF CROFIELD ESQ. WHO DIED YE THIRD DAY  
OF FEBRVARY ANO D'NI 1624."

There is also in the chancel a stone with the following epitaph:

"Here lyeth Buried Elizabeth  
Daughter of John Reuett of  
Brandeston Esq. & second  
Wife to William Dade Esq. shee  
died 24 Febr. 1656."

William Dade and Mary Wingfield, his first wife, had issue:

1. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Dade, Esq., of Tannington; died September 15, 1685, aged 70. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Acton, Esq., of Bramford, Suffolk, and had several children. In the chancel of Tannington is a stone with the Dade arms: *On a fesse between three garbs, a crescent, for difference*, and his epitaph, as follows:

"Memoriæ et Manibus Sacrum  
 THOMÆ DADE, Armigeri,  
 Cui ob eximiam  
 In { Deum pietatem  
       Regem Fidem  
       Amicos Beneficentiam  
       Omnes Charitatem  
 Nehil deerat ad Consummationem  
       Famamq. perfectæ virtutis  
       Hunc  
       In ætatis flexu  
       Multiplici morbo correptum  
 Quantum depressit ingravescent Calamitas  
       Tantum extulit patientiæ vis  
       Et incredibilis Constantia  
       Donec ærumnas pariter  
       Et mortalitatis onus exuens  
       . . . . . quieti se dedit  
       Quam placidam justis fore  
       Et felicem merito speramus  
       Abi Lector  
 Et vitam ad illius exemplum compone  
       Ut desideratus a tuis abeas  
       Quando eris quod ille nunc est  
       Obijt xvth Septembris  
       Anno Dni MDCLXXXV  
       Ætatis LXXII  
 Et Sub Hoc Marmore tectus jacet."

The tomb of his wife, who died in 1666, is nearby.

Against the north wall of the chancel is a mural monument of black and white marble, bearing on two black tablets separated by a pilaster, a long inscription commemorating this Thomas Dade, his grandfather, Thomas; his father, William, and son William. Above the inscription is a large shield with the Dade arms: *Gules, a chevron between three garbs or, in chief a crescent sable for difference.* Crest: *A garb or, enfiled with a ducal coronet per pale gules and azure.* And on the three pilasters are numerous shields of the Dades and allied families.

The will of Thomas<sup>5</sup> Dade was dated July 30, 1684, and proved December 18, 1685.

2. William<sup>6</sup> was buried at Tannington March 1, 1680. He died without issue. His will was dated February 20, 1680, and proved March 21, 1680.

3. Henry,<sup>6</sup> married Jane Blower; probably the "Mr. Henrie Dade of Ipswich," stated in the Tannington register to have been buried there on April 30, 1678.

4. Anthony,<sup>5</sup> married Ann, daughter of Abraham Pait.
5. Robert,<sup>5</sup> devisee, 1651, in the will of his uncle Henry.
6. *Francis*,<sup>5</sup> devisee, 1651, in the will of his uncle Henry; "married Bethelin Bernard a native of Virginia." "Beticklin Berney in Virginia." (Blois MSS.) See later.
7. Charles,<sup>5</sup> baptized at Tannington January 24, 1624.
8. Mary,<sup>5</sup> born August 7, 1615, married at Tannington, May 26, 1635, John Sone or Sones, and died January 12, 1685.

In the church of Urbeston, Suffolk, are mural monuments to John Sone and his wife, Mary Dade. They have shields with the arms of Sone and Dade, and her epitaph is as follows:

"Mary the Wife of Sr Robert Kemp  
Baronett erecteth this Monument  
to the Memory of her dear Mother  
Mrs Mary Sone, Relict of Iohn Sone  
Gent: and eldest daughter of  
William Dade Esq. She was  
born the 7th of August  
1615 and died ye 10th of  
Iune 1685 after she  
had liued a Widow  
aboue 44 years."

9. Anne,<sup>5</sup> married first, April 25, 1639, John Vere, of Henley, Suffolk, gent., and secondly, George Gosnell, of Ipswich, merchant. At Henley Church is her tomb, with the arms of Vere impaling Dade, and the inscription:

"HERE LYETH INTERRED ANN  
FIRST THE WIFE OF JOHN VERE  
OF THIS TOWNE, GENT' & AFTERWARDS  
OF GEORGE GOSNELL OF IPSWICH  
IN THIS COUNTY MERCHANT, TO  
BOTH HER HVS BANDS. SHE WAS  
A FAITHFVLL & LOVING WIFE, TO HER  
CHILDREN A PIOVS AND TENDER  
MOTHER, TO HER FRIENDS AND  
RELATIONS A WILLING COMFORT.  
TO THE POORE A READY & CHEARFVLL  
RELEIFE, AND TO ALL A MOST  
CHRISTIAN EXEMPLAR  
SHE DIED THE FIRST DAY  
OF JANVARY 1682."

10. Elizabeth,<sup>5</sup>
11. Frances<sup>5</sup>, baptized at Tannington November 28, 1622.
12. Martha,<sup>5</sup> baptized at Tannington January 15, 1623-4, and died June 23, 1652; buried at Hadleigh.



13. Audrey<sup>6</sup> (twin with Charles), baptized at Tannington January 24, 1624-5; married first, Robert Neale, of Langham, and secondly, ——— Brooke, of Burgate.

It is fortunate that Francis<sup>5</sup> Dade, the emigrant (son of William Dade, of Tannington), married a wife with the unusual Christian name of Beheathland, for he came to Virginia calling himself "Major John Smith," and did not resume his true name until near the close of his life. A descendant, Judge W. A. G. Dade, carefully examined county and General Court records, but could find nothing which might have caused this change of name. As he died at sea in 1662, on his return from a trip to England, and was then calling himself Francis Dade, it seems that there could have been no charges against him in his native country. The most probable solution of his change of name is that he had been engaged in some royalist plot and had to fly from England. After the Restoration he could safely reassume his name.

From a record in one of the few books remaining at Stafford Court House it appears that on June 11, 1690, William Fitzhugh sued Francis Dade for a tract of land, part of a larger tract in Upper Machodick Neck, Stafford county, which Gervas Dodson had sold by deed dated August 17, 1658, to John Smith, which deed had been acknowledged by Dodson's attorney in Northumberland county. On July 15, 1659, "John Smith of Westmoreland County" sold this land to Hugh Dowding, and on June 12, 1667, Mrs. Beheathland Gilson, "by name of the late relict of Major John Smith," relinquished her interest Fitzhugh claimed by conveyances from Dowding. Francis Dade, the defendant, stated that he was lawful son and heir of Major John Smith, but claimed that the deed to Dowding had not been legally executed. He also stated that when an escheat patent had been applied for in May, 1664, to acquire possession of certain land which had been granted to his father, John Smith, he had been only about four years and six months old (so he was born about October, 1659).

Judge W. A. G. Dade, in his notes on the family, preserved memoranda of several deeds, &c., from records now destroyed. There was a grant to Major John Smith, in 1662, of 600 acres on Machodick, which was afterwards sold by Francis Dade, the son, to John Harvey, and in the assignment he states that the said John Smith was Francis Dade, who had assumed the name of Smith. Griffith's patent of 1,000 acres at the mouth of Upper Machodick Creek was assigned, December 29, 1664, to Francis Dade, son of Major Francis Dade, who died at sea, as by his nuncupative will appeared, and in case of the death of said Francis, the son, to Beheathland, widow of the said Major Francis Dade. Mrs. Dade married, secondly, Andrew Gilson, of Stafford county.

The unusual name Beheathland was represented in Virginia as early as 1607 by Robert Beheathland, gent., who was living in 1620, and was then styled captain. John Beheathland, of St. Endillion, Cornwall,

grandson of Mr. Richard Beheathland, deceased, made his will when he was "about to go to my mother in Virginia," and died before October 22, 1639 (*Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, XI, 363).

Mrs. Beheathland (Bernard) Dade was most probably the daughter of Captain Thomas Bernard, of Warwick county, Burgess for that county 1644, &c. The records of that county were destroyed by Federal troops during the Civil War, so no evidence can be obtained on the subject.

According to a MS. of Judge W. A. G. Dade, quoted by Hayden (p. 831), the nuncupative will of Francis Dade was probated in Northumberland county. It was also proved in Maryland, as follows:

"2 Sept. 1663. William Storke aged 39 yeares or thereabouts Sworne this first day of May 1663. Sayth uppon Oath. That Mr. Dade coming out of England this last shipping in ye Maryland Merchant, whereof is Master Capt. Miles Cooke & falling sick at sea. In time of his sicknes hee called for this Depon't. Desyring him to take notice, & beare in memory what his Last Will was. W'ch will was only Verball or nuncupative in these words (as neare as hee this Depon't can remember, or to ye very same effect) vizt. That hee gave all his whole Estate to his Wife. And yt his Wife should have the Tuition of his children 'till they came to age. And yt shee should give to his children their several portions, whenas they should attaine to one & Twenty yeares of age, according to her discretion as shee should think fitt. After yt Mr. Dade had declared thus much this Depon't called Capt. Miles Cooke unto him. And then ye sd Mr. Dade repeated the same words (or to yt effect) over againe in both their hearings & further this deponent sayth not.

Will'm Storke.

Sworne before me

William Bretton.

Capt. Miles Cooke Sworne ye same day sayth That Mr. Storke called him to Mr. Dade Lying sick. And that Mr. Dade made his nuncupative will in ye same words (or to ye same effect) as is above sett downe in Mr. Storke's Oath. & further Sayth not.

Miles Cooke.

Sworne before mee

Will'm Bretton."

Record Prov'l Court, Lib. B. B., fol. 44.

Francis<sup>5</sup> and Beheathland (Bernard) Dade had a son:

Francis<sup>6</sup> Dade, of Stafford county, who was born about 1659, and died 1698. There is in Stafford the record of a suit begun September 6, 1690, by Francis Dade and Frances, his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Robert Townshend, of the same county, deceased.

#### ADDENDA—CORNWALLIS AND WINGFIELD.

The father and grandfather of Francis Dade, the emigrant, married into families of high distinction. The family of Cornwallis (from which

came that "Lord Cornwallis" best known of English peers to American school children) was founded by Thomas Cornwallis, sheriff of London in 1378, who died in 1384. His son John, who was knight of the shire for Suffolk in two parliaments in the reign of Richard II and died in 1436, acquired the estate of Broome in Suffolk. Thomas Cornwallis, grandson of John, was also knight of the shire for Suffolk, and died leaving four sons, the three eldest of whom died without issue. William, the youngest son, eventually succeeded to the estate, married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Stanford, Esq., and died in 1519. He was buried at Ockley, and Collins gives a copy of his epitaph there.

Sir John Cornwallis (eldest son and heir of William) was knighted for his gallantry at the storming of Morlaix in Brittany, and about 1538 was appointed steward of the household to Prince Edward, afterwards Edward VI, holding that office until his death in 1544. Collins describes the "noble tomb" in the church of Broome to his memory and that of his wife, Mary, daughter of Edward Sulyard, Esq., of Otes in Sussex. They had a number of children. The eldest son, Sir Thomas Cornwallis, was a privy counsellor and a man of great influence during the reign of Mary, but on the accession of Elizabeth retired to Broome, where he and his wife were buried and were commemorated by a fine marble tomb.

Richard Cornwallis, Esq., third son of Sir John, and brother of Sir Thomas just referred to, married Margaret, daughter of Lionel Lowthe, Esq., of Sawtry-Beaumys in the county of Huntingdon, and was father of Anne, who married Thomas Dade, of Tannington.

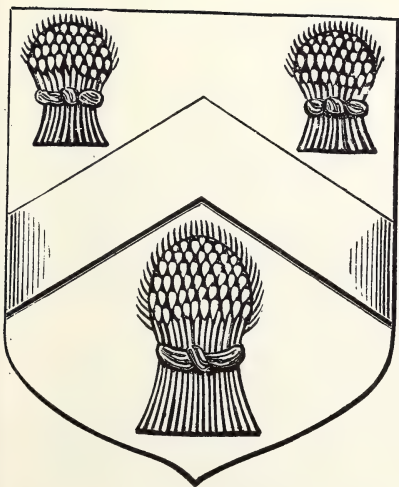
The family of Wingfield was of greater note, and was one of the most numerous and wide-spread in England.

Sir John<sup>1</sup> Wingfield, of Letheringham, Suffolk, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Fitz Lewis, and had issue: (1) *Sir John*,<sup>2</sup> of whom later; (2) Sir Humphrey,<sup>2</sup> Speaker of the House of Commons 1533, died 1545; (3) Sir Richard<sup>2</sup> (1469?-1515), of Kimbolton Castle, Knight of the Garter. Edward Maria Wingfield, of Virginia, was his great grandson; (4) Sir Robert<sup>2</sup> (1464?-1539), a noted diplomat of the time.

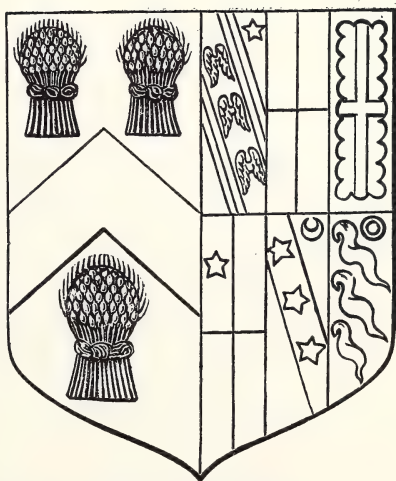
Sir John<sup>2</sup> Wingfield, of Letheringham, was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1483, and was attainted in that year; but was restored by Henry VII in 1485, and again served as sheriff in 1497. He married Anne, daughter of John Touchet, sixth Lord Audley, and had a son:

Sir Anthony<sup>3</sup> Wingfield (1485?-1552), Comptroller of the Household, who was made Knight of the Garter in 1541. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Vere, and sister of John de Vere, thirteenth Earl of Oxford. He had issue (with others):

Richard<sup>4</sup> Wingfield, 3d son, of Wantisden, Suffolk, who married Mary, daughter and co-heir of John Hardwick, of Hardwick, Derbyshire, and sister of the famous "Bess of Hardwick," Countess of Shrewsbury. Richard Wingfield had (besides Sir John, a distinguished



DADE.



DADE & WINGFIELD.





soldier, killed at Cadiz 1596, and Anthony, Greek reader to Queen Elizabeth) a son:

Henry<sup>5</sup> Wingfield, of Crofield or Crotfield, Suffolk, who married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Risby by Jane, daughter and heir of John Harbottel, and was the father of:

Mary<sup>6</sup> Wingfield, who married William Dade, of Tannington, and was mother of Francis Dade, the emigrant.

## THE POINDEXTER FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

### DECENDANTS OF SAMUEL POINDEXTER.

(See XX, 219.)

Samuel Poindexter, son of Samuel and grandson of Joseph of Bedford county, Va., and Ann Maria Tucker, married September 4, 1845, issue:

1. Sarah Ann Poindexter, born February 21, 1845.
  2. Mary Elizabeth Poindexter, born October 28, 1851, married John H. Isbell of Appomattox county, July 9, 1874, issue:
    1. Aubrey Tucker Isbell, married Emma Conway of Paris, Texas. They have one child, Elizabeth Conway Isbell.
    2. Cleora Isbell, married Fauntleroy Lambert, of Staunton, Va.
  3. Rosa Ellen Poindexter, born June 27, 1854.
  4. Virginia Tucker Poindexter, born September 5, 1855, married James Woodson Jones, 1881, issue:
    1. Edna Earle Jones.
    2. Reginald Fairfax Jones, in United States Navy, Pacific fleet.
    3. John Dillard Jones.
  5. William Samuel Poindexter, born July 27, 1858, died October 15, 1897; married Alma Imogen Phelps, October 7, 1884. She was born in 1855, died September 29, 1894, issue:
    1. William Samuel Poindexter, born November 17, 1885.
    2. Jefferson Ward Poindexter, born September 7, 1887.
    3. Ernest Lee Poindexter, born May 2, 1889.
    4. Carl Tucker Poindexter, born June 7, 1890.
    5. Frank Poindexter, born October 9, 1891.
    6. Alma Terrill Poindexter, born July 28, 1893.
    7. Frederick Augustus Poindexter, born September 17, 1894.
- William Samuel Poindexter married second time, November 19, 1895, Lula C. Barksdale and had
8. Barksdale Poindexter, born October 6, 1896.

6. Orianna Beauregard Poindexter, born July 16, 1861.
7. Robert Lee Poindexter, born July 25, 1865, married Effie Woolwine, Pearisburg, Va., issue:
  1. William Donwreath Poindexter.
  2. Robert Lee Poindexter.

---

EXTRACT FROM PARKE POINDEXTER'S BIBLE.

(See XIX, 328.)

*Births.*

Parke Poindexter, son of George Benskin Poindexter of New Kent, and Sarah Parke, was born 18th November, 1779.

Children of Parke Poindexter and Eliza Jones Archer, to-wit: Sarah Parke Poindexter, born 6th December, 1818; Frances Poindexter, born 26th August, 1820; Eliza Claiborne Poindexter, born 25th April, 1822; George/William Poindexter, born 8th April, 1824; Parke Poindexter, born 5th September, 1826; Robert Poindexter, born 27th April, 1830.

*Marriages.*

Parke Poindexter to Elizabeth Jones Archer, November 27, 1817; Richard W. Flournoy to Sarah Parke Poindexter, June 2, 1836; Robert C. Anderson to Frances Poindexter, May 15, 1839; Thomas F. Perkins to Eliza Claiborne Poindexter, April 25, 1843; Parke Poindexter to Fannie T. W. McIlwaine, July 30, 1860.

*Deaths.*

George William Poindexter, son of Parke and E. J. Poindexter, died 21st December, 1828; Sarah Rockett, died 15th —, 1832; Eliza J. Poindexter, died 4th February, 1833; Robert Poindexter, died 27th March, 1835; Parke Poindexter, Sr., died July 2nd, 1847; Parke Poindexter, Jr., died October 27th, 1863, of wounds received at Suffolk, Va., on April 24, 1863.

Parke Poindexter, Jr., was lieutenant of a company, C. S. A., 14th Virginia Regiment, that he and Major Clay Drewry clothed and presented to the State. He afterwards became Captain and was promoted after he was wounded at Suffolk to Lieutenant-colonel. His only child, Parke Poindexter, married Willis B. Smith on November 27, 1890. Their children are Frances Walthall Nicholas Smith and Mary Sterling Smith.

Children of Thomas and Eliza Clairborne Perkins are William Merry Perkins; Mildred Perkins, married to Mr. Dew; Parke Poindexter Perkins who married Major William Bentley.

Robert C. Anderson and Frances Poindexter's children are: Robert P. Anderson, Margaret Anderson, Eliza Parke, Henning and Harry Anderson.

Richard W. Flournoy and Sarah Parke Poindexter's children are: Rev. Parke Poindexter Flournoy, D. D., Eliza, wife of Dr. Ayler, Samuel Flournoy who was a member of West Virginia Senate, Richard W., and Ellen, wife of McCarty Thornton.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### BROOKE FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

17. Edmund<sup>4</sup> Brooke, of "Stepney" and Georgetown, D. C., was 2nd lieutenant, 1st Continental artillery, February, 1781, resigned October 3, 1781, and died June 2, 1835. He married Harriet (born April 7, 1771), daughter of Henry Whiting, of Prince William county. For issue see XII, 108.

26. Dr. Lawrence<sup>4</sup> Brooke (XIX, 320, etc., 455 etc.), married Frances (born August 22, 1762), daughter of John Alexander, and had issue: 169. Ann Hay,<sup>5</sup> married Stephen Macfarlane; 170. Lucy,<sup>5</sup> married Phillip Thornton Alexander; 171. Sarah Frances, married John W. Taliaferro; 172. Elizabeth,<sup>5</sup> died unmarried.

28. Francis Taliaferro<sup>4</sup> Brooke, of "St. Julien" Spottsylvania county, was born in 1763, and died April 3, 1851. He served in the Revolution as lieutenant in Harrison's Artillery, Continental Line, and is stated to have been promoted to a captaincy, but the record given in Heitman to "Francis John Brooke," evidently intended for him, states that on February 1, 1781 he was commissioned a lieutenant and quartermaster, 1st Continental Artillery, and was retired with that rank in 1783. He was a member of the House of Delegates for Essex county, 1794-5; appointed Brigadier-General of Militia in 1802; Speaker of the State Senate, 1804, appointed Judge of the General Court, January 12, 1804, and promoted to the Court of Appeals, January 30, 1811. He married, first, Mary Randolph, daughter of General Alexander Spotswood, and secondly, Mary Champe, daughter of Edward Carter, of "Blenheim" Albemarle county.

Issue of Judge Francis T. Brooke (first marriage) 173. Dr. John<sup>5</sup> appointed surgeon U. S. N. 1825, afterwards fleet surgeon; 174. Robert S.<sup>5</sup>; 175. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, died unmarried; 176. Mary Randolph,<sup>5</sup> married Dr. Edmund Berkeley, of Staunton, Va., (second marriage) 177. Francis E.<sup>5</sup> 178. Helen<sup>5</sup> married Robert Hamilton, of Spottsylvania county.

29. John Taliaferro<sup>4</sup> Brooke, of Stafford county, entered the Revolutionary army as a lieutenant in Harrison's artillery and was promoted to the rank of major. He was several times a member of the House of Delegates between 1792 and 1806; married Ann Cary, daughter of Samuel Selden of "Sallington," Stafford county, and died April, 1821.

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

## THE BEVERLEY FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

24. ROBERT<sup>4</sup> BEVERLEY (William<sup>3</sup>) of "Blandfield," Essex county, was born ——— and died 1800. When a boy he was sent, as were many other young Virginians, to a then celebrated school at Leeds, Yorkshire, England. It is possible that he also studied at Cambridge, as his eldest son, William was educated there. On his return to the colony he led a quiet life, being, apparently without the political ambitions common to most Virginians of large estates. The only office he appears to have held was that of one of the magistrates of his county, a position to which he was appointed in 1774. During the Revolution his sympathies were strongly with England, and though he committed no overt act, his unpopular opinions were well known. In 1775 he declined to accept a position as member of the County Committee of Safety, and declared that he would take no part in public business during the war. In 1780 he was, as Spencer Roane said later in a bitter letter, "in the infatuation of the county of Essex," elected to the Legislature, but did not take his seat. In 1787 the County Court of Essex recommended that Mr. Beverley be again placed on the bench. This created quite a stir, as Spencer Roane, on September 3, 1787, wrote a letter to the Governor vigorously opposing Beverley's reappointment.

The will of Robert Beverley of Blandfield, dated March 9, 1793, and proved in Essex, April 21, 1800. He gave his wife Maria, for her life, all his lands, houses and mills in Essex called Blandfield, Grays, Forest or Camberwell plantations, also the lands called Stokes and the land purchased from Jackson and Hackley, also 100 acres purchased from Thomas Waring. His wife is to choose out of his slaves in Essex twenty-two men and twenty-two women for agricultural purposes, and as many children under fifteen years of age as will make the whole number ninety four. Also lends her during life the stocks of horses, cattle, &c., and implements of husbandry on said plantations. To son William £6,000 sterling, or so much as should remain unpaid to him at the testators death with an interest of 6 per cent. on such balance. Executors are authorized to sell lands in King and Queen county, 3,000 acres land near Chester's Gap in Culpeper called Wakefield, containing about 4,000 acres; lands at the Thoroughfare Mountain called Stockwell, containing about 3,000 acres; all the land on the lower side of the road leading from Isaac Hinn's to Norman's Ford, and all land in Caroline county not devised to sons Peter and McKenzie Beverley, supposed to contain 6,000 acres; also all lots in the town of Staunton, and the tenements adjoining said town leased to Long and Brown, also all stocks of horses, cattle, &c., and crops on his Park plantation in King and Queen county, to be employed in discharging his debts and legacies. Has given his son Robert 1,050 acres out of his Elkwood plantation and sixty



negroes, and now gives him 500 acres more. To his son Robert his lots in Tappahannock and the reversion of all lands, &c., left his mother. To son Carter, when twenty-one years old, part of the Elkwood tract; To son Byrd, 2,438 acres, part of Elkwood, and also the tract of land in Culpeper called Heri, containing 808 acres. To son Munford, when twenty-one, 700 acres part of Elkwood, and also all his lands in the little fork of Culpeper, part of Elkwood contained in his Ursulana and Elkwood patents. To sons Peter Randolph and McKenzie Beverley, when twenty-one, 7,000 acres in the upper part of his Chase tract in Caroline county, and also his lot on Port Royal. To son Robert reversion of slaves left wife. Has already paid his daughters, Maria and Lucy Randolph their marriage portion. To daughters Anna Munford, Everlyne Byrd, Jane Bradshaw and Harriett Beverley, twenty-eight negroes each, sons Carter, Byrd, Munford, Peter R. and McKenzie Beverley forty slaves each, and remainder of slaves to be divided between his five sons. Slaves left to wife, and their increase, to go after her death to sons Robert, Carter, Byrd, Munford, P. R. and McKenzie. Stock, &c., on plantations given sons to go to said sons.

Codicil. September 1, 1795. As he has given son Carter part of Elkwood, with thirty slaves, stocks, &c., these to be considered part of his legacy.

Codicil. Februray 17, 1796. As daughter Ann Munford has married Francis Corbin and he has given her twenty-eight slaves he declares this shall be all she is entitled to.

Codicil. January 4, 1798. As he has given son Byrd part of Elkwood and 30 slaves, this to be considered part of his legacy.

Codicil. As daughter Evelyn Byrd has married George Lee, and he has given her part of the slaves destined for her, his executors are to make out the number, provided George Lee repays to the executors the money testator advanced to him. As testator has paid £5,000 of the £6,000 promised to his son William, directs the remainder be paid him. Daughters Jane and Harriet to receive £1,500 each in lieu of negroes or anything else devised them. Gives his park lands in King and Queen county to his sons Munford, Peter and McKenzie.

Codicil. November 18, 1799. Having given the use of his Park land to his wife he cancels the last codicil.

Codicil. Frees Harry, son of Milly, who has attended him for twenty-years, and gives him seventy acres in Essex. Executors to provide him with suitable implements.

Robert Beverley married Maria, daughter of Landon Carter of "Sabine-Hall," Richmond county.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)



## BOOK REVIEWS.

---

JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA, 1712, 1714, 1715, 1718, 1720, 1722, 1723, 1726. Edited by H. R. McIlwaine, Richmond, Virginia, MCMXII (Virginia State Library) pp. lii, 441, with index.

Dr. McIlwaine, the State Librarian of Virginia, has issued another volume of this now well-known series of Journals, in the same handsome shape as the former ones. It is well edited and the introduction and summaries of the work of the separate sessions are valuable contributions to the history of the time.

The journals of the ten sessions here given are printed for the first time and thus are now first made available for students in this country. Though nothing of very vital importance occurred during this period the journals contain much matter of great interest, for during this time the colonial organization as it was when the disputes with England began, was gradually taking form. Of course there is throughout a quantity of material invaluable for the local historian and the genealogist.

THE COLLEGE OF HAMPDEN SIDNEY. Calendar of Board Minutes, 1776-1876. By Alfred J. Morrison. Richmond, Va., The Hermitage Press, 1912. pp. 186, with 39 portraits and index.

Hampden Sidney College, founded by Presbyterians in 1774, has had a long and brilliant life and is still as full of vigor as in its youth and doing as good work. No better plan of giving the history of the college could have been devised than by the publication of this calendar of the minutes of its board of trustees. It is a documentary history covering one hundred years. Mr. Morrison, who is deeply learned in the story of the life of Hampden Sidney, has made his abstracts and extracts with great accuracy and good judgment. The value of his work is increased by the very interesting collection of portraits of men prominently connected with the college.

VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY. A Complete Index to Stith's History of Virginia. By Morgan Poitiaux Robinson, Richmond, Va., 1912. pp. 152.

Stith's is by far the most valuable of the early histories of Virginia. He was a man of education and judgment, and as a native of the colony was thoroughly acquainted with the Virginia people. He made use of manuscript sources in a manner very unusual at the time.

The lack of an index has always been an obstacle to the free use of the work by students and this want has now been filled in a very remarkable way. Mr. Morgan Poitiaux Robinson, a graduate of the University of Virginia and a practising attorney of this city, has prepared an index which is almost unparalleled—certainly no book about Virginia has ever had such a one.

The Virginia State Library recognizing the great value of Mr. Robinson's work made arrangements with him for its publication as a bulletin. The compiler says in his preface, "the usefulness of an index is limited only by its scope, and by the accuracy with which its work is done." Tested in either way this most remarkable and valuable index meets every demand. There is a bibliography of the various editions of Stith and what is even more important, there is a table which makes the index available for all editions.

This, like other State Library bulletins, is not for sale, but is distributed by the Library.

**A LIST OF THE REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS OF VIRGINIA.** By H. J. Eckenrode, Chief of Archive Department, Virginia State Library. Annual Report Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va., 1911, pp. 488.

It is a remarkable exposition of the valuable work which the Virginia State Library is now doing for our history that we can notice at the end of one quarter, the appearance of three contributions to the subject—all of high class.

Two of them have been described above. The third, which is the most generally useful, is the list of Revolutionary officers and soldiers whose names appear in any Virginia record. Dr. Eckenrode has done this work with his usual thoroughness and good judgment. He states that his work is necessarily only a beginning, but it is a most extensive and valuable one. Dr. Eckenrode prefaces the list with an introduction which contains much matter of interest. Thousands of pages of manuscript have been examined and the names of thousands of men are given which appear in none of the lists commonly consulted.

The list is absolutely indispensable to any one who desires information in regard to Virginia's Revolutionary Army. It also shows in a way never done before, how many men Virginia contributed to that army.

Of course, in such a work, the Chief of the Department of Archives had the energetic and intelligent assistance of other members of the Library staff.

#### BOOKS RECEIVED.

**MARCUS ALONZO HANNA.** His Life and Work, by Herbert Croley, New York. The MacMillan Company, 1912. pp. 495, with thirteen portraits and other illustrations.

THE ANNEXATION OF TEXAS. By Justin H. Smith, author of "The Troubadours at Home," "Our Struggle for the Fourteenth Colony," "Arnold's March from Cambridge to Quebec," Etc. Recently Professor of History in Dartmouth College, New York. The Baker & Taylor Co., 1911. pp. 496.

THE SPANISH SETTLEMENTS WITHIN THE PRESENT LIMITS OF THE UNITED STATES, 1513-1561. By Woodbury Lowery. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London, 1911, pp. 515 with maps.

THE SPANISH SETTLEMENTS WITHIN THE PRESENT LIMITS OF THE UNITED STATES. FLORIDA, 1562-1574. By Woodbury Lowery. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London, 1911. pp. 500, with maps.

THE JUSTICE OF THE MEXICAN WAR. A Review of the Causes and Results of the War, with a View to Distinguishing Evidence from Opinion and Inference. By Charles H. Owen, M. A. (Yale), LL. B. (Harvard), formerly of Staff Fourth Division, Second Corps, Army of Potomac. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London. p. 291.

SCUFFLES. By Sally Nelson Robins. The Alice Harriman Company, New York, 1912. pp. 207, three illustrations. (Fiction.—From Bell Book & Stationary Company, Richmond, Va.)

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

---

VOL. XX

OCTOBER, 1912.

No. 4

---

---

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

---

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

---

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

---

(CONTINUED)

---

A CHARTER OF THE RUSSIAN TRADE.

[A grant from the Czar Peter Alexe Jewitzz to Peregrine, Marquis of Carmarthen of the sole right to import tobacco into Russia.]

---

VIRGINIA TOBACCO IN RUSSIA.

[Printed in Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, IV, 55-63.]

COMMISSION TO THE EARL OF ORKNEY<sup>1</sup> FOR THE GOVERNMENT  
OF VIRGINIA.

George R.

Our Will and Pleasure is that you prepare a Bill for our Royal Signature to pass our great Seal of Great Britain in the Words or to the Effect following.

George by the Grace of God of great Britain, France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c to our right Well beloved Cousin George Earl of Orkney, Greeting, We reposing Special Trust and confidence in the Prudence, Courage and Loyalty of you the said Earl of Orkney of our Special Grace Certain Knowledge and Meer Motion have thought fit to constitute and appoint. And by these Presents do constitute and Appoint you the said Earl of Orkney to be our Lieutenant and Governor Genll of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America with all the rights Members & Appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging, and we do hereby require & Command you to do and Execute all things in due Manner that shall belong unto your said Command & the Trust we have repos'd in you According to the Several Powers and Directions granted & Appointed you by the Present Commission, And the Instructions & Authority herewith given You Or by such further Powers Instructions & Authoritys as shall at any time hereafter be granted or appointed you under our Signet and Sign Manual or by our Order in our Privy Council and according to such reasonable Laws & Statutes as are now in force or hereafter Shall be made and agreed upon by you with the

---

<sup>1</sup>George Hamilton (1666-1737), Earl of Orkney, was son of William, Duke of Hamilton, and was created Earl of Orkney, January 16, 1696. His title was secured, no doubt, in part by his worth and public services, but also, very probably, by his marriage with Elizabeth Villiers, former mistress of William of Orange. Orkney was a lieutenant-general in the English army, and saw much hard service, being distinguished in almost every great battle from the Boyne to Malplaquet. He was appointed Governor of Virginia, December 17, 1714, and held the position until his death on January 29, 1737. The actual governors in the colony were his deputies.



Advice & Consent of our Council and Assembly of our said Colony under Your Government in such form as is hereafter Express'd.

And Our Will and Pleasure is That you the said George Earl of Orkney (after the Publication of these our Letters Patents) do in the first Place take the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy & the Oaths mention'd in an Act pass'd in the Sixth Year of her late Majesty's Reign Intitul'd an Act for the Security of her Majesty's Person & Government & of the Succession to the Crown of Great Britain in the Protestant Line, As also that you make and Subscribe the Declaration mention'd in an Act of Parliament made in the 25 Year of the Reign of King Charles the Second, Entituled an Act for Preventing Dangers which may happen from Popish Recusants And likewise that you take the usuall Oath for the due Execution of the Office and Trust of Our Lieuten't and Governor Generall of our said Colony & Dominion for the due and Impartial Administration of Justice, and further that you take the Oath required to be taken by Governors of Plantations to do their utmost that the Several Laws relaing to Trade and the Plantations be observ'd, which said Oaths & Declaration our Council in our said Colony or any three of the Members thereof have hereby full Power and Authority and are required to tender and Administer unto you, & in your Absence to our Lieut Governor if there be any upon the Place all which being duly perform'd you shall Administer unto each of the Members of our said Council as also to our Lieut Governor if there be any upon the Place the Oaths appointed by Law, to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy, And the Oath mention'd in the said Act, Entituled an Act for the Security of her Majesty's Person & Governm't and of the Succession to the Crown of Great Britain in the Protestant Line, As also to Cause them to make and Subscribe the aforementioned Declaration, And to Administer unto them the Oath for the due Execution of their Places & Trusts And we do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and Authority to suspend any of the Members of our said Council from Sitting,

Voting & Assisting therein if you shall find just Cause for so doing, And if it shall at any time happen that by the Death, Departure out of our said Colony, Suspension of any of our said Councillors, or otherwise there shall be a Vacancy in Our said Council any three whereof we do hereby appoint to be a Quorum. Our Will and Pleasure is, That you Signify the Same unto us by the first Opportunity, that we may under our Signet & Sign Manual Constitutē & Appoint Others in their Stead—But that our Affairs may not Suffer (for want of a due Number of Councillors) at that distance if ever it shall happen that there be less than Nine of them residing in our said Colony—We do hereby give & grant unto you the said George Earl of Orkney full Power and Authority to chuse as many Persons out of the principal freeholders Inhabitants thereof As will make up the full Number of our said Council to be Nine & no more, which Persons so chosen & appointed by you, shall be to all intents and Purposes Councillors in our said Colony untill either they shall be confirmed by us, or that by the Nomination of others by us under our Sign Manual & Signet, our said Council shall have Nine or more Persons in it, and we do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and Authority with the advice and consent of our said Council from time to time as need shall require to Summon & call General Assemblys of the said freeholders & Planters within Your Government according to the Usage of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia, Our Will and Pleasure is, That the Persons thereupon duly Elected by the Major Part of the Freeholders of the respective Countys and Places, and so return'd shall before their Sitting take the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Oaths mention'd in the foresaid Act Entitled An Act for the Security of her Majesty's Person & Government and of the Succession to the Crown of Great Britain in the Protestant Line, As also make and Subscribe the foremention'd Declaration (Which Oaths & Declaration you shall Commissionate fit Persons under our Seal of Virginia to tender and Administer the same unto them, and untill the Same shall be so taken and Subscrib'd No Person shall be

capable of Sitting tho' Elected) And we do hereby declare that the Persons so Elected & Qualify'd Shall be call'd & Deem'd the General Assembly of that Our Colony & Dominion. And that you the said George Earl of Orkney with the Consent of our said Council & Assembly or the Major Part of them respectively shall have full Power & Authority to make, Constitute, and Ordain Laws, Statutes, and Ordinances for the Publick Peace Welfare & good Government of our said Colony, & of the People and Inhabitants thereof, and such others who shall resort thereunto, and for the benefit of us our Heirs & Successors—Which said Laws Statutes & Ordinances are not to be repugnant but as near as may be agreeable to the Laws and Statutes of this our Kingdom of Great Britain—Provided that all such Laws Statutes & Ordinances of what Nature or duration soever be within three Months or Sooner after the making thereof, transmitted unto us under our Seal of Virginia for our Approbation or disallowance of the Same, as also duplicates thereof by the next Conveyance. And in Case any or all of the said Laws Statutes & Ordinances not before confirm'd by us, shall at any time be disapprov'd & not allow'd, & so signify'd by Us our heirs and Successors, under our or their Sign Manual or Signet, or by Order of our or their Privy Council unto you the said George Earl of Orkney, or to the Commander in Chief of our said Colony for the time being then such and so many of the said Laws Statutes & Ordinances as shall be so disallow'd and disapprov'd, shall from thenceforth Cease determine and become utterly void, and of None Effect, anything to the Contrary thereof Notwithstanding.

And to the End that nothing may be pass'd or done by our said Council or Assembly to the Prejudice of us our Heirs & Successors, We will & Ordain that you the said George Earl of Orkney shall have & enjoy a Negative Voice in making & passing all Laws Statutes & Ordinances as aforesaid.

And you shall & may likewise from time to time as you shall Judge it Necessary Adjourn Prorogue & Dissolve all General Assemblys as aforesaid. Our farther Will & Pleasure is, That you shall and may keep and Use the Publick Seal of our

Colony of Virginia for Sealing all things whatsoever that pass the great Seal of our said Colony of Virginia. And we do further give & Grant unto you the said George Earl of Orkney from time to time and at any time hereafter by your self or by any other to be Authorized by you in that behalf to Administer & give the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy to all and every such Person or Persons as you shall think fit, who shall at any time or times pass into our said Colony or shall be resident or abiding there. And we do by these presents give & and grant unto you the said George Earl of Orkney full Power & Authority with the Advice & Consent of our said Council to erect Constitute & Establish such & so many Courts of Judicature & Publick Justice within our said Colony & Dominion, as you & they shall think fitt & Necessary for the hearing & Determining of all Causes as well Criminal as Civil according to Law & Equity & for awarding of Execution thereupon with all reasonable & Necessary Powers & Authorities, fees, & Privileges belonging thereunto. As also to Appoint & Commissionate fit Persons in the Several Parts of your Government to Administer the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy & the Oaths mention'd in the foresaid Act Entitled An Act for the Security of her Majestys Person & Government, and of the Succession to the Crown of Great Britain in the Protestant Line. And also to tender & Administer the aforesaid Declaration unto Such Persons belonging to the said Courts as shall be oblig'd to take the Same. And we do hereby Authorize & impower you to Constitute and Appoint Judges. And in Cases requisite Commissioners of Oyer & Terminer Justices of the Peace & other Necessary Officers & Ministers in our said Colony for the better administration of Justice & putting the Laws in Execution And to Administer or Cause to be Administer'd unto them Such Oath or Oaths as are usually given for the due Execution & Performance of Officers & Places, and for the Clearing of truth in Judicial Cases. And we do hereby give & grant unto you full Power & Authority where you shall see Cause or shall



Judge any Offender or Offenders in Criminal Matters or for any fines or forfeitures due unto us, fit Objects of our Mercy to Pardon all such Offenders, and to remit all such Offences fines & forfeitures, Treason & Wilful Murder only Excepted, in which Cases you shall likewise have Power upon Extraordinary Occasions to grant Reprieves to the Offenders untill & to the Intent our Royal Pleasure may be known therein. And we do by these Presents Authorize & Impower you to Collate any Person or Persons to any Churches, Chappels, or any other Ecclesiastical Benefices within Our said Colony as often as any of them shall happen to be void, And we do hereby give & grant unto you the said George Earl of Orkney by Your Self or by your Captains & Commanders by you to be Authorized full Power & Authority to Levy, Arm, Muster, Command & Employ all Persons whatsoever residing within our said Colony & Dominion of Virginia, And as Occasion shall Serve to march from one Place to another, and to Embark them for the resisting & with standing of all Enemys, Pirates, & Rebels both at Sea & Land, And to Transport such Forces to any of our Plantations in America if Necessity shall require for the Defense of the same against the Invasion or Attempt of any of our Enemies, And such Enemies Pirates & Rebels (if there shall be Occasion) to Pursue & Prosecute in or out of the Limits Of our said Colony & Plantations or any of them. And if it shall Please God them to Vanquish Apprehend & take, & being taken according to Law to put to Death, or keep & preserve alive at your Discretion. And to Execute Martial Law in time of Invasion, Insurrection, or War. And to do & Execute all & every other thing & things, which to our Lieutenant & Governor General doth or ought of right to belong. And we do hereby give & grant unto you full Power & Authority by & with the Consent & Advice of our said Council of Virginia to erect raise & build in our said Colony & Dominion Such & so many Forts & Platforms, Castles, Cities, Burroughs, Towns & Fortifications as you by the Advice aforesaid shall Judge Necessary, And the same or any of them to Fortifie & furnish with Ordnance, Ammunition & all Sorts of Arms, fit & Necessary for the Security & Defence of our said Colony.



And by the Advice aforesaid the same again or any of them to demolish or dismantle as may be most Convenient.

And forasmuch as divers Mutinies & disorders may happen by Persons Ship't & employ'd at Sea during the time of War. And to the End that Such as are Shipped & Employ'd at Sea during the time of War, may be better Govern'd & Order'd, we do hereby give & grant unto you the said George Earl of Orkney full Power & Authority, to Constitute and appoint Captains, Lieutenants, Masters of Ships and other Commanders and Officers. And to grant to such Captains, Lieut's, Masters of Ships and other Commanders & Officers, Commissions to Execute the Law Martial during the time of War. And to the Use such Proceedings, Authorities, Punishments, Corrections & Executions upon any Offender or Offenders, who shall be Mutinous, Seditious, disorderly, or unruly either at Sea, or during the time of their abode or residence in any of the Ports, Harbors, or Bays of our said Colony and Dominion as the Cause shall be found to require according to Martial Law during the time of War as aforesaid Provided that nothing herein contained shall be Construed to the Enabling you or any by Your Authority to hold Plea or have any Jurisdiction of any Offence, Cause, Matter, or thing Committed or done upon the high Seas or within any of the Havens, Rivers or Creeks of our said Colony and Dominion under your Government by any Captain, Commander, Lieut, Master, Officer, Seaman, Soldier or Person whatsoever, who shall be in Actual Service and Pay in or on board any of our Ships of War or other Vessels Acting by immediate Commission or Warrant from our Commissioners for Executing the Office of our high Admiral, or from Our high Admiral of Great Britain for the time being under the Seal of our Admiralty But that such Captain, Commander, Lieut, Master, Officer, Seaman, Soldier, or other Person so Offending shall be left to be proceeded against & try'd as their Offences shall require, either by Commission under our great Seal of Great Britain as the Statute of the 28th of Henry the 8th directs, or by Commission from our said Commissioners for Executing the Office of our high Admiral, or from our high Admiral of Great Britain for the time

being, According to the Act of Parliament passed in the 13th Year of the Reign of King Charles the Second Entituled an Act for the Establishing Articles & Orders for the Regulating & better Government of his Majesty's Navys, Ships of War & forces by Sea and not otherwise. Provided Nevertheless that all Misdemeanors & disorders committed on Shore by any Capt., Commander, Lieut, Master, Officer, Seaman, Soldier or other Person whatsoever, belonging to our Ships of War or other Vessels Acting by immediate Commission or Warrant from our Commissioners for Executing the Office of high Admirall, or from our high Admiral of Great Britain for the time being, under our Seal of our Admiralty, may be try'd and Punished according to the Law of the Place where any such Disorders, Offences or Misdemeanors shall be committed on Shore Notwithstanding such Offender be in our Actual Service and Born in our Pay, on board any such our Ships of War, or other Vessels Acting by immediate Commission or Warrant from our Commissioners for Executing the Office of high Admiral, or from our high Admiral of great Britain for the time being as aforesaid, So as he shall not receive any Protection for the avoiding of Justice for such Offences Committed on Shore, from any Pretence of his being employ'd in our Service at Sea, And our further Will and Pleasure is, That all Publick Moneys rais'd or which shall be rais'd by any Act hereafter to be made within our said Colony be issued out by Warrant from You by and with the Advice and Consent of the Council and disposed of by you for the Support of the Government, And not otherwise And we do likewise give & grant unto you full Power and Authority, by and with the Advice & consent of our said Council to Settle and Agree with the Inhabitants of our Colony & Dominion aforesaid for such Lands Tenements & Hereditaments as now are, or hereafter shall be in our Power to dispose of And them to grant to any such Person or Persons, & upon such terms, & under such Moderate Quitrents, Services & Acknowledgments to be thereupon reserv'd unto us, as you by & with the Advice aforesaid shall think fit, which said Grants are to pass and be Seal'd with our Seal of Virginia, And being entered on Record by

such Officer or Officers as shall be Appointed thereunto, shall be good & Effectual in Law against us our heirs & Successors And we do hereby Give unto you the said George Earl of Orkney full Power to Order & appoint Fairs, Marts, & Markets, as also such & so many Ports, harbors, Bays, Havens, & other Places for Conveniency & Security of Shipping, and for the better loading & unloading of Goods & Merchandize, as you with the Advice & Consent of the said Council shall think fit & Necessary.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

### VIRGINIA IN 1676 AND 1665-1666.

---

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

---

(CONTINUED)

---

#### CIRCULAR LETTER AND ENQUIRIES<sup>1</sup> TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY, 1676.

(Copy.)

After our very hearty commendations unto you, His Ma'ty having in his wisdom thought fit to supersede the Commission by which his Council of Trade & Foreign Plantations lately acted & thereby restoring all the business of that nature to its accustomed Channel of a Committee of this Privy Council.

---

<sup>1</sup>A similar series of questions, though not so comprehensive, was sent to Berkeley in 1670 and answered by him in 1671. They are printed in *Hening*, II, 511-517. It is probable that the troubles of the "Rebellion" prevented any reply.

And his Ma'ty having more especially committed to a select number of the Board whereof we are, the care & management of things relating to his Plantations. We have therefore thought it convenient to give you advertisement thereof.

And because we find no among the Books & Papers of the late Council any fresher account of things under Your Government, than what you represented in Your Narrative of the 21st June 1671 but do consider that the condition of Colonies is subject to many changes & alterations therefore it is that we send unto You here annext, the same Heads of Enquiry which formerly you had and the addition of some other points that you may with all convenient speed return us all transactions and passages since your former account together with the present state & condition of that place and enlarge your representation in the other particulars which are also recommended to you.

And so not doubting of yo'r care to advise us in these and, from time to time, in all other matters that may conduce to His Ma'ties service & our better discharge of the trust reposed in us, we bid you very heartily farewell.

From the Council Chamber at Whitehall this fourteenth day of April 1676.

Your very loving friends,

FINCH,  
ORMOND,  
ANGLESEY,  
BRIDGEWATER,  
CARLISLE,  
CRAVEN,  
G. CARTARET,  
H. COVENTRY,  
J. WILLIAMSON,  
ROBERT SOUTHWELL.

Teste

W. DAVIS.

The Enquiries are vizt.

Enquiries to be sent to Sr. William Berkeley Knight, Captain General and Governor in chief of his Ma'ties Colony of Virginia.

1. What Councils Assemblys & Courts of Judicature are within Your Government & of what nature & kind?

2. What Courts of Judicature relating to the Admiralty?

3. Where the legislative & Executive Powers of your Government are seated?

4. What Statutes Laws and Ordinances are now made & in force?

5. What number of Horse or Foot are within Your Government whether they be Trained Bands or Standing Forces? How they are armed, divided & exercised?

6. What Castles & Forts are within Your Government & how situated as also what Stores & Provisions they are furnished withal?

7. What number of Privateers or Privates do frequent Your Coast what their Burthens are the number of their Men & Guns and the Names of the commanders?

8. What is the strength of Your bordering Neighbors whether Indians or of any other Nation by Sea & Land. And what is the State & Condition of their Trade & Commerce?

9. What corresponcey do you keep with Your neighbors?

10. What arms Ammunition & Stores did you find upon the place or have been sent unto you since upon His Ma'ties Account when received how imployed & what part of them is remaining?

11. What Moneys have been paid or appointed to be paid by his Ma'ty or levied within Yo'r Government for & towards the buying of Arms or making or maintaining of any Fortifications and Castles or for any other Public use and how have the moneys been expended?

12. What are the boundaries, longitude, latitude & contents of the land within Your Government? What number of Acres patented, settled or unsettled? And how much is manurable land?

13. What are the principal Towns & places of Trade & what manner of buildings are most used in Your Colony as to the strength and largeness of them?

14. How many Parishes, Precincts or Divisions are within Your Government?



15. What rivers harbors, and roads are within your Government & of what depths and soundings they are?

16. What commodities are there of your production growth & manufacture of your Plantation and of what value yearly either exported or consumed upon the place. And particularly what is the present state of the Silk Trade What advantages or impediments do attend it? And what materials are there already growing or may be produced for Shipping. As also what are the commodities imported and of what yearly value?

17. Whether Saltpetre is or may be produced within your Plantation, and if so in what quantity & at what rates it may be delivered in England?

18. What numbers of Merchants and Planters English or Foreigners, servants and slaves and how many of them are men able to bear Arms?

19. What number of English, Scotch or Irish or Foreigners have for these seven years last past, or any other space of time, come Yearly to plant and inhabit within your Government. And also what Blacks or Slaves have been brought in within the said time and at what rates?

20. What number of whites Blacks or Mulattos have been born or christened for these seven Years last past or any other space of time?

21. What number of marriages for seven Years last past or any other time?

22. What number of people have yearly died within your Government for seven years past or any other space of time?

23. What estimate can you make touching the Estates of the Several degrees of Merchants and Planters within Your Government & how you may compute the wealth of the Colony in General?

24. What number of ships sloops or other vessels do trade Yearly to and from y'r Plantation and of what built and burthen and whether there be any belonging to the country?

25. What obstructions do you find to the Improvement of the Trade & Navigation of the Plantations of Your Government?

26. What advantages or improvements do you observe that may be gained to your Trade & Navigation?

27. What rates & duties are charged and payable upon any goods exported out of your plantation whether of your own growth and manufacture or otherwise as also your goods imported. And to what public ends or uses are the same applied?

28. What Revenue doth or may arise to his Ma'ty within Your Government & of what Nature is it by whom is the same collected and how answered & accounted to his Ma'tie?

29. What persuasion in religious matters is most prevalent and among the varieties w'ch you are to express what proportion in numbers and quality of people the one holds to the other?

30. What course is taken for the instructing of the people in the Christian Religion? How many churches and ministers are there within Your Gov't and how many are yet wanting for the accommodation of your colony?

What provision is there made for their maintenance as also for relieving poor, decay'd and impotent persons. And whether you have any beggars or idle Vagabonds?

By Command of Ye Rt. Ho'ble the Lords of the Committee of Foreign Plantations.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.

Teste

W. DAVIS.

(*Col. Papers*, Vol. XXXVI, Nos. 46, 46-I.)

# PETITION<sup>2</sup> OF SARAH BLAND TO THE KING.

(Copy.)

(Winder Papers, Vol. I, Page 306.)

To the Kings most Excellent Ma'tie. The humble Petition of Sarah Bland Mother of Giles Bland now in Virginia.

Petitioners husband (John Bland) haveing expended neer ten thousand pounds in severall Plantations [his b] rother

<sup>2</sup>In regard to the case of Giles Bland, see this volume, pp. 238, 239, 242. The original of this letter was evidently in bad condition.

(who was intrusted w<sup>th</sup> ye management thereof) being dead, the said John Bland did send his \*[sonne to possesse and manage the same, Which said Giles Bland did apply himselfe to Tho: Ludwell Esq<sup>r</sup>\* . . . att the house of the said Ludwell they were both heated with too much Wine & Brandy with severall . . . Ludwell telling your Pet<sup>r</sup>s son that his Father had sent him w<sup>th</sup> forged writings, to cheate the Widow . . . nt quarrell, and on Exchange of Gloves to meet att a place appointed the next morning: Where the s<sup>d</sup> . . . to appeare. Whereupon (it is said) that the said Giles Bland (having had no sleep) did in passion, . . . aid heate of Brandy, fix the Glove of the s<sup>d</sup> Ludwell upon the Door of the State-house where the . . . were to sitt, which (by Contrivance of ye said Ludwell) was by some of the Bur-gesses complayned of, & . . . Governour & Councill, who (as a Court of Quarter-Sessions after the said Assembly was adjourned . . . les Bland (with an unexampled severity) in an Order drawne up by the said Ludwell, condemning the . . . givenesse of the said Ludwell (to w<sup>ch</sup> the said Giles Bland submitted) and in a Fine of 500l to the . . . be paid after two yeares, unless in the mean time hee should gett the same remitted by an Order . . . Lord of the Privy Councill:—

. . . Much as this Misdemeanor was primarily & principally occasioned by the provocation and . . . Brandy, putt upon the said Giles Bland by the said Ludwell. And that the said Giles Bland . . . might not bee proceeded against as a Malefactor w<sup>thout</sup> & against Law for a Crime not comitted . . . rt And that the said Giles Bland demanded & prayed that hee might be tryed by a jury . . . of England, & of that Country) who might legally enquire into the fact; And that the whole . . . d on by the said Ludwells Power, in his own case & by the influence hee had upon the Councill . . . rily, violently & injuriously against the said Giles Bland, being a stranger, & friendless upon . . . English Man of right ought not to have been so grievously

---

\* MSS. cut away.

fin'd, contrary to your Ma'ts . . . derived from your Ma'tie.

Petitioner therefore humbly betakes herself to your Ma'ties gracious Protection on the . . . of her said son, not only by suppressing the said sentence and Fine of 500l But to require ye . . . vernour and Councell of Virginia to remove that prejudice and bitterness w'th which they . . . secute the said Giles Bland not only to his great disparagem't and the disadvantage of his . . . (who very much suffers in his Estate by the present sufferings of his son) but the disservice . . . Ma'tie Your Petitioners son being Employed and very industrious, in your Ma'ts service . . . inia as Collector of your Ma'ts Customes there, an Office most useful & necessary to Trade, . . . ur Ma'ts Affaires there, though much discouraged upon the place, by such as have a . . . regard to their private Interests.

And yo'r Pet'r shall ever pray &c.

[Indorsed] Att the Court att Whitehall Aprill the 22d 1676.

His Ma'ty is graciously pleased to referr this petition to the Rt. hono'ble the Comittee of the Privy Councell for fforreigne Plantations to examine the contents thereof and make Report to his Ma'ty whoe thereupon will further declare his Royall Pleasure.

[Sign'd] THO: POVEY.

(*Col. Papers*, Vol. XXXVI, No. 50.)

---

LETTER OF GILES BLAND TO SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON, 1676.

(Copy.)

James Town Aprill  
the 28th 1676.

May it please yo'r Hon'r.

I may believe it is not unknowne to yo'r Hon'r that I am employed heere by his Ma'tie as Collect'r of his Ma'ties Customes, in which service I have suffered many hardshippes and Discouragements, and performed the Part of our industrious and Trustie Person, as I have made it appeare, by the full Accounts I have given from time to time of my Continuall Proceedings,



to the Commissioners of his Ma'ties Customes from whom I received my Instructions. But being heere in his Ma'ties service, and knowing well yo'r Hon'rs Qualitie, and yo'r desire to informe you'r selfe of any of his Ma'ties Concernments, and the Interests of State at home and abroad, I doe presume most humbly to represent to yo'r Hon'r the Condition of affaires, as I have observed them; whilst my Business hath led me into an Inspection of the state of Things heere, Which I finde to be in a verie distracted Posture; and which will require the immediate applications of his ma'tie and his Councells; not only as this is a Collonie of English Men, subject to his Ma'ties Government but as it affords more then a hundred thousands pounds of yearly Revnue to his Ma'tie, which must of Necessarie Consequence cease or abate verie much if timely Remedies shall not be found out, to Establish this Place in Peace, and securitie, not only from their Enimies, but from the Pressures and discontents, which (they Imagine at leaste) they receive from the Government, which allreadie hath soe little Reverence Paide them, that a considerable Bodie of the Countrie have Armed themselves without Commission against their Enimies, and for Redress of their Grievances, as is more Largely set downe in the inclosed Paper, w'ch is collected from the advice of severall Prudent Persons of which yo'r Hon'r may make such use as in yo'r wisdom you shall think fitt, for his Ma'ties service and the Peace of this People.

I may farther add, that heere is a ffrench shipp run aground whither Purposely or accidentaly, or upon what other Pretences I am not sufficiently informed, which is seiz'd on, and is to bee formally Condemn'd in October next: her Lading which was of Cloath of Tissue, silke Ribbands, heere is said to be worth 13 or 14000lb pounds which is soe much Imbezz'ld as that she is not now vallued at above 3 or 4000lb pounds.

I wish to yo'r Hon'r all Prosperitie and subscribe my selfe

Yo'r Hon'rs Most Obedient servant

[Signed] GILES BLAND.

Sr. Joseph Williamson.



[Indorsed] James Towne in Virginia 28 Aprill. R. June 1676. Mr. Bland.

(*Col. Papers*, Vol. XXXVI, No. 54.)

---

THE STATE OF VIRGINIA, 1676.\*

(Copy.)

Virginia is at this point of time under the greatest Distractions, y't it hath felt since the yeare 1622, when the Indians in one Night Murthered soe many, that they left not 500 alive in ye whole Collony. At this time the Indians seeme to have conspired, as the other have done neare New England. And ye present danger of this place is the greater, because of their Discontents among themselves, which are grown to soe great a Height, for the defence of ye Country against the Indians, a Body of about 500 are in Armes, without the Commission of the Governor (who denyed one to them) setting forth a Declaration of their Dangers and their Grievances; and taking noe Notice of the proclamation sent from the Governor to forbidd and suppress them. They are headed and Ledd by persons of quality there, which was wanting to them in 1674 when they were suppressed by a Proclamation, and ye advice of some discreet persons that had then an Influence upon them: which is now much otherwise; for they are at this time Conducted by Mr. Nathaniel Bacon, lately sworne one of ye Councell, and many other Gentlemen of good Condition; soe that it may be fear'd that the Enemie will make a great advantage of these Disorders in the Government, which already want that Reverence that should enable it to protect itself and the publike. The Heads of the Declaration, the names of the persons engaged and the Journall of their proceedings are heere omitted, be-

---

\*To ascertain how far the statements made in this paper are true, false or exaggerated would be a good piece of collegiate work in Virginia history. The records of the counties of Northampton, Accomac, Lower Norfolk, York, Surry, Old Rappahannock, Middlesex, Lancaster, Northumberland and Westmoreland, all of which go back to this period, would give much valuable information.

cause surely those Gentlemen who are Employed as Com'rs from ye Governor and Councell to his Ma'tie, will bee able to represent all ye perticulahs of these unhappy proceedings which may bee the Ruine of the most beneficiall Plantation that belongs to his Ma'ties Crowne, if ye good Providence of God shall not prevent it, by reuniting this People, and reinforcing the Government, which is principally charged to bee ye occasion of this Defection, by the Discontented party, who perhaps are much the greatest number. They complaine that great Taxes are Imposed upon them every yeare, by the Poll, whereby ye poorer sort are in the hardest Condition, who haveing nothing but their labour to maintaine themselves, wives and children, pay as deeply to ye publike, as Hee that hath 20000 Acres One principall occasion of these levyes is said to bee the often meeting of ye Assemblys and ye very great allowances to them that serve in it as Members of it, every Burgess being allowed 150 pounds of Tobacco a day from the time they goe from home, besides allowances for their Man and Horse, ffor which they commonly charge ye County with 100 pound of Tobacco more whereby the charge of every Country amount to 500 pound of Tobacco dayly for their 2 Burgesses. Though many of the Counties are soe small, that they have not above 500 titheables in them, and some not soe many. And as a greater weight to this Burthen, they farther Complaine that their Burgesses do give to ye Governor and others great guifts, w'ch are also Levied by the Poll: Besides what is Laid upon ye people by ye Assembly by the name of ye publike Levy. And ye Justice of ye Peace for each County (by some sort of Authority they pretend to) Laid an Arbitrary Taxe, w'ch commonly exceeds the Publike Levy. For which causes (as it is said before) ye people began to Mutinie in 1674. At this time Discontents are grown stronger, and the parties discontented are more numerous, and much more considerable, soe that the most prudent Councells and applications are most Necessary at this time. But it seems heere to bee very unlikely that ye Authority and power, Lodged in ye Aged Governor, and his divided Councell, are able to appease and settle things seasonably and effectually, without the gracious assistance of his

Ma'tie and his Councells, w'ch perhaps may bee opertunely done, whilst those persons are attending his Ma'tie who were employed hence by ye Governor. Some Sober men heere are of opinion that his Ma'tie may easily doe things, w'ch will certainly tend to ye quiet and satisfaction of his people, by a few Concessions and Directions.

1. By confirming every man's Propriety to the present possessors and their Heires, by a power under ye Broad Seale.

2. By inlarging their Liberty, in declareing that all such as are born there shall bee free borne Subjects of England to all intents and purposes.

3. That ye Act for the wages of Burgesses be made to extend noe farther then the Statute doth in England, for the parliament there.

4. That ye Tax of 2s upon every Hoggshead of Tobacco, bee closely applyed to publike charges, it being supposed sufficient to discharge also the wages of the Assembly men, and other necessary expenses of the Government, the Laws expressly provideing & appointing that after the Governor is paid his Sallary, the remaining part is to bee Employed to other uses of ye Publicke, and noe allowance is given by that Law, that any part of it shall bee given away. And if at any time it shall appeare that ye Necessary charge of the Governem't shall exceed the Tax of 2s p Hoggshead, That then it bee Levyed by a Land Tax, w'ch seemes to bee the most equall Imposition and will generally take off the Complaints of the People. Although perhapps some of the richest sort will not like it, who hold greater proportions of Land then they actually plant, who may then (by an Expedient very beneficial to the Country) lay downe part of their Land to bee taken up by such as will Employ it. By which means the Country will bee better inhabited, and the Kings Customes increased. And the people liveing nearer together, will bee better enabled in their Defence ag'st their Common Enemy the Indians. Such Considerations as these, are amongst many sober men heere, and may perhapps bee worth the Considering by such as have the care of his Ma'ties Interests in England. Because his Ma'ties Revenue from hence w'ch is estimated at more then a hundred

thousand pounds yearly, must hold [?], or bee diminished according to ye Security, Peace and Prosperity of this place, from whence soe bountifull a Cropp is to proceed and flow into his Ma'ties Treasury.

[Indorsed] The State of Virginia. R. June 1676.

(*Col. Papers*, Vol. XXXII, No. 55.)

# ORDER OF KING IN COUNCIL, 1676.

(Abstract.)

Whitehall, April 28, 1676.

Order of the King in Council approving Commission prepared by the Attorney General by direction of the Committee for Trade and Plantations for the Governors in America to take the Oaths directed by the Acts of Navigation & Trade and ordering that the Attorney General prepare form of an Oath to be taken by said Governors according to said Acts to be inserted in said Commission.

(Col. Entry Book No. 96, p. 68.)

SECRETARY THOMAS LUDWELL TO LORD ARLINGTON,<sup>1</sup> 1665.

Virginia, Apr'll 10th 1665.

Right Hono'ble

That I have not yett made my humble addresses to you, hath arisen from my just contemplation of the multitude of businesse w'ch doth continually presse you w'ch made mee reasonably feare, that on accompt of the occurrences of this country might bee too troublesome an interruption of your more waighty affaires, especially coming from a person who never deserved nor had the Honnor to be knowne to you; but since I have receaved advice from some of my ffreinds y't it is a duty expected from me (as his Ma'ties secre'y of this Col-

<sup>1</sup>A series of papers of a date earlier than those just preceding begins with this document. Conditions of copying prevented these papers from appearing in the proper order. Thomas Ludwell was Secretary of State of Virginia, 1661-1678.



lony) to give your honnor a yearly acco't of the consernes of this place, I shall (w'th an appology for mine imperfections) constantly perform it, & have accordingly sent to Coll: Moryson (agent for this country) the copy of all our laws enacted these last three years, w'th our accompt of the publique payments & the tryall of those rebellious servants who in Sep't 1663 conspired the ruine of this government, to be presented to you; And the better to comply w'th my duty I thought it necessarie to acquaint your honnor that in obedience to his Ma'ties Royall instructions we have begun a towne<sup>e</sup> of brick and have allreddy built enough to accommodate both the publique affairs of ye country and to begin a factory for Merchants, and shall encrease it as there shall bee occasion for it, wee have faire beginnings of silke, flax, potashes & english graines and doe probably hope in a short time to make great quantitys of those comodities, wee have built sever'll small vessels to trade w'th our neighbors & doe hope ere long to build bigger and such as may trade for England, and should undoubtedly be a most flourishing plantation were wee not soe invaded by our neighbour plantacions, who, of as much land as all ffrance, have not left us soe much as Yorkeshire, wee have now a difference w'th my Lord Baltimore concerning our bounds and doe most humbly beseech yo'r Honnor soe much to favor us where it shall bee presented to the Councell table that wee may have such a descision of it as may seem most reasonable to you and agreeable to our just pr'tends and that if any

---

<sup>5</sup>An "Act for building a towne" was passed at the December, 1662, session of the General Assembly. It provided that thirty-two brick houses should be built at Jamestown, each to be forty by twenty feet, with walls eighteen feet high and roofs of fifteen foot pitch, to be covered with slate or tile. Evidently the houses had two low-pitched stories and a half. The houses were to be "regularly placed one by another in a square or such other forme as the honorable Sir William Berkeley shall appoint." (*Hening*, II, 172, &c.) The five houses, including the State House, whose foundations were discovered by Mr. S. H. Yonge, and excavated by the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, are beyond doubt houses built under this act. They form a connected block 280 feet long, and are among the most interesting remains at Jamestown.



favor it graunted it may be to his Ma'ties owne antientest plantation. And now most honord Sr. I have noe more to trouble you w'th but most humbly to desire you to pardon my folly and to receive mee into your favor And I shall for ever pray that God will encrease your Honnors and happinesse Right Hono'ble

Yo'r Honnors most humble and obed't serv't

[Signed] THO. LUDWELL.

[Indorsed] April 10, 1665. Mr. Ludwell Secr'y Virginia.

Hath (being secretary of that Colony) sent to their Agent Col. Morison a Transcript of their lawes for 3 yeares past, an acc. of ye publike paym'ts & of ye Triall of those Rebellious serv'ts y't in 63 attempted ye subversion of ye Governm't there: Have begun a Towne, capable (at present) for ye Civill Administracon, & an introduction to a ffactoric, Hope in sholt time, a good increase of silke, flaxe, potashes & English-graine, prayes an Order of Councill for adjusting of their limits & to defend y'm ag't my L'd Baltimore's Incroachm'ts.

(*Col. Papers*, Vol. 29, No. 47.)

AGREEMENT<sup>6</sup> BETWEEN VIRGINIA, MARYLAND AND CAROLINA  
FOR A CESSATION OF TOBACCO PLANTING, 1665.

(Copy.)

(State Papers Colonial Virginia, Vol. 59, p. 161.)

(July 12th 1666.)

Articles agreed and included upon at James Citty ye 12th

---

<sup>6</sup>The bug-bear of the Virginia planter at this period of the seventeenth century was over-production of tobacco, and what was believed to be the panacea for the evils of hard times was a cessation from planting. If the supply was limited the price must go up. It was of course useless for Virginia to attempt this alone, while the adjoining colonies continued to grow tobacco, so many efforts were made to obtain their co-operation. The Virginia Assembly at the session of June, 1666, passed an act for a cessation and appointed commissioners to treat with the other colonies. Lord Baltimore opposed cessation, and influenced by his arguments, and also, doubtless, by fear of loss of revenue, the Privy Council declared that the agreement for a cessation should not go into effect.

of July 1666 Between ye Hon'ble Thomas Ludwell Esq're Secretary of Virginia. Maj'r Genn'll Rob't Smith Maj'r Genn'll Richard Bennett Capt. Daniell Parke Capt. Joseph Bridgers & Capt. Peter Jennings and Mr. Thomas Ballard Genl. Commiss'rs from the Right Hon'ble Sr. Wm. Berkeley and ye Assembly of Virginia and The Hono'ble Phillip Calvert Esq're Henry Courcy Esq're Nathaniel Uty and Robt. Slye Esq'res Commissio'rs from the Hon'ble Charles Calvert Esq're Governo'r of Maryland and ye Assembly there sufficiently by the Lawes and Comsion of the Gov'rs and Colonies empowered & ye Hon'ble William Drummond Govern'r of Albemarle County in ye Province of Carolina and Tho. Woodward Surveyor Gener'll of the said Albemarle County Comissio'rs by the Deputie & Gov'r Court and Committee of ye said County being ye Legislative power of ye said County for ye time being sufficiently impowered to treat and conclude upon a totall Cessation from sowing, setting planting or any waies tending any Tobacco in any the three Colonies aforesaid or any parte of them in the yeare 1667.

Whereas there passed an Act entituled an Act for ye Encouragement of Trade at an Assembly held at Maryland the 10th of April 1666 wherein It is enacted that from and after ye first day of February which shall be in the present yeare 1666 untill ye first of February which shall bee in ye yeare of our Lord 1667 noe tobacco shall be sowed sett planted or any waies tendered in the said Province of Maryland Provided that ye Hon'ble Sr. Wm Berkeley Kn't and ye Assembly of Virginia and William Drummond Esq're Gov'r of Carolina and ye Assembly there doe make the like Act in their several Assemblies Prohibiting the sowing setting planting or any waies tending any tobacco in the said yeare within theire several and respective Jurisdicions And whereas the said Hon'ble Sr Wm Berkeley Knight and ye said Assembly of Virginia did at an Assembly held at James Citty ye 5th of June last past in concurrence with the said Act of Maryland make a Law with ye same Restricones and prohibicones of planting setting sowing or anywaies tending any tobacco within this Colony of Vir-

ginia with the same provisions and limitacons as are conteyned in the said Act of Maryland. And whereas the said Will'm Drummond and Thomas Woodward Gov'r and Commissio'rs for ye said Albemarle County have promised and undertaken to procure an Act in their Councell and Committee prohibiting ye sowing setting planting or anywaies tending any tobacco in the County of Albemarle from the first of February which shall bee in ye year 1666 till ye first of February which shall bee in ye yeare 1667 and ye same Law soe made one, or more authentiq coppies thereof cause to bee delivered to the Right Hon'ble ye Gov'r of Virg'a and the Hon'ble Governo'r of Maryland at or before the last day of September next ensuing the date hereof.

And whereas ye said Acts of Virginia and Maryland & the said Ord'r of the Courte and Committee of Albemarle County signed by the Deputie Gov'r Councell Speaker and Committee thereof Have amongst other matt'rs and things nominated constituted impowered and appoynted us the subscribed to bee Commissio'rs to treat and concluded upon a totall cessation as aforesaid in the places and year aforesaid and to treat and conclude upon ye most effectuall means of putting ye said Act into effectuall execution obleidgeing themselves and the publiq'e faith of their respective Collonies to ratefie and confirme whatsoever shall be treated and concluded on by & between ye said Commissio'r in manner and to the intent aforesaid in obedience to & for the better execption of the s'd Act It is therefore by us the s'd Com'rs of the said respective Collonies concluded & agreed.

First, that the said Lawes for a Totall cessation from planting setting sowing or anywaies tending Tobacco in any or any part of all or either of the said Colonies of Virginia and Maryland bee effectually putt in execution in Virginia and Maryland Provided that the said Gov'r Councell and Committee of Albemarle County doe make a law there prohibiting ye sowing setting planting or anywaies tending any tobacco in the said County from ye first of February which shall bee in the yeare 1666 till ye first of February 1667 in like manner as is already

donne in Virginia and Maryland and the same Act soe as aforesaid to bee made shall transmitt to the Gov'r of Virginia and Maryland, or authentiq'e copies thereof at or before the last day of September next ensuing the date hereof.

Secondly, for ye Better and more effectuall execution of the s'd Lawes in the severall Colonies aforesaid It is concluded and agreed by and between us the said Com'rs that the severall and respective Gov'rs Councill'rs and Justices of the Peace and all other publiq'e Officers within the said Colonies of Virginia Maryland and Albemarle County in Carolina to take a solemn oath upon the Evangelists to use their best and utmost endeavour fully and effectually to see the said Lawes executed according to the true intent and meaning of the said Lawes and these Articles without any partialitie or evasion and the said Oathes to bee taken before such p'sons as shall bee appoynted by the respective Collonies if they shall think fitt to appoint any such.

Thirdly, for the mutuall and better securities of each respective Province from any dammage or Inconvenience that may arrive or happen to them by the breach of the said Act in their neighbors Collonies It is agreed and concluded by and between us the Commissio'rs aforesaid that there shall bee free leave and full power left to all and everie of the said Colony to appoynt and impower such p'sons as they shall thinke fitt to goe into any part of their Neighbors Collonies there to see whether the said Act bee broken or not and if they find them broken then upon complaint made by the said p'sons so impowred to the Gov'r of ye Colony soe offending against the intent and meaning of the said Act The said Gov'r and other Magistrates of the said Collony offending as aforesaid shall be obliged forthwith to imploy their respective authorities and utmost power for the effectuall punishment of such Offenders by cutting up their Tobacco either sowed planted sett or tended as aforesaid.

That these above menconed Articles are our mutuall Agreement's according to the power given us as aforesaid.



Wee the said Comm'rs have hereunto sett our hands and seals the day & year and in the place first above menconed.

WILL DRUMMOND. (Seale.)

THO: WOODWARD. (Seale.)

PHILLIP CALVERT. (Seale.)

HENRY COURSEY. (Seale.)

NATH: UTY. (Seale.)

ROBT. SLYE. (Seale.)

THOS. LUDWELL, SCR. (Seale.)

ROBERT SMITH. (Seale.)

RICHARD BENNETT. (Seale.)

DANIEL PARKE. (Seale.)

JOSEPH BRIDGER. (Seale.)

PETER JENNINGS. (Seale.)

[Endorsed] Articles of Agreement concerning the Cession in Virginia and Mary Land and Albermarle at James Citty.

Treaty at James Citty 12th July 1665.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and authentic copy taken from the Volume above named.

JOHN McDONAGH,

*Record Agent,*

June 28th, 1871.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)



## LIST OF OBITUARIES.

FROM RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, NEWSPAPERS.

(CONCLUDED)

### COMPILER

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
J. B. Littlepage.....	August 23, 1825.

### ARGUS.

Robert Biscoe .....	March 4, 1806.
John Anderson.....	March 7, 1806.
Rev. David Patteson (Buck.) .....	March 14, 1806.
Mrs. Mary relict of Captain John Price.....	March 14, 1806.
Isaiah Isaacs .....	April 8, 1806.
The wife of Edmund Jameson.....	April 25, 1806.
Nelson Cogbill.....	May 9, 1806.
George Wythe .....	June 10, 1806.
James Upshaw .....	July 12, 1806.
Mrs. Hannah Dudley.....	July 16, 1806.
Richard S. Pleasants.....	July 16, 1806.
Benj. Dabney.....	July 19, 1806.
John Williamson... ..	July 19, 1806.
Ann wife of Mathew Clay.....	July 19, 1806.
Mary Elliott.....	July 19, 1806.
Mrs. Ambler .....	August 6, 1806.
Mrs. Frances Gautier.....	August 6, 1806.
James Lyle, Jr.....	August 6, 1806.
William Powers.....	August 6, 1806.
Judith wife of William Powers.....	August 6, 1806.
Mrs. Mary wife of John Morris.....	August 16, 1806.
Joseph Bondurant.....	August 16, 1806.
Mrs. Judith Bingley .....	August 16, 1806.
Mrs. Polly wife of Thos. Courtney.....	September 10, 1806.
Joel Tucker.....	September 17, 1806.
Abner Waugh .....	September 20, 1806.
Elisha Leake.....	October 29, 1806.
David Bell .....	November 8, 1806.
Robert Jennings.....	November 8, 1806.

## GAZETTE

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
John M'Credie .....	February 7, 1807.
Thos. L. Lee.....	March 25, 1807.
William Heth .....	April 1, 1807.
Elizabeth E. Hay.....	April 1, 1807.
Samuel Cohen.....	April 18, 1807.
Lewis Harvie.....	{ April 18, 1807.
	{ April 29, 1807.
Walter Irvine.....	April 25, 1807.
Mrs. S. Goode wife of Robert Goode ..	May 27, 1807.
Mrs. Frances Pynes.....	July 4, 1807.
John Henry.....	August 26, 1807.
Thomas Blackburn.....	August 29, 1807.
Archibald Bryce.....	September 12, 1807.
Mrs. Mary Ann Clarke .....	September 12, 1807.
William F. Ash .....	September 26, 1807.
Nathan Bell.....	Oct. 7 (and Argus),
	1807.
Mrs. Sally Peyton, wife of John Peyton. ....	October 10, 1807.
Mrs. Taylor.....	October 10, 1807.
John Knott.....	October 10, 1807.
Lady C. Stuart Griffin.....	October 10, 1807.
Joseph Moxley.....	October 24, 1807.
Mrs. Harriet Whitlocke, wife of John Whitlocke...	November 24, 1807.
William Nelson.....	December 1, 1807.

## ARGUS

Mrs. Catherine S. Greenup, wife of Chas. Greenup.	December 4, 1807.
Wilson Davenport.....	January 27, 1807.
Samuel Ege.....	February 13, 1807.
Mrs. Jane S. Ferguson, wife of James B. Fergu- son .....	February 27, 1807.
Mrs. Elizabeth Wagner.....	March 6, 1807.
James Anderson.....	March 17, 1807.
Reuben Turner .....	May 16, 1807.
James Otey, Sr.....	June 10, 1807.
James Cowland.....	{ September 26, 1807.
	{ October 3, 1807.
Alexander George.....	September 9, 1807.
Thomas Newton, Sr.....	September 16, 1807.
Argyle Williamson .....	October 3, 1807.
Charles Burton.....	October 7, 1807.
Philip Moody.....	October 10, 1807.
Archibold McRobert.....	October 16, 1807.
Mrs. Susanna C. Palmer, wife of Charles.....	October 16, 1807.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Wm. Stanard.....	October 23, 1807.
John Crew, Jr.....	October 27, 1807.
Wilson Price.....	December 11, 1807.
Nat. Wilkinson .....	December 22, 1807.
Mrs. Sarah Dixon, relict of John Dixon.....	December 22, 1807.

## GAZETTE

Matthew Timberlake.....	February 9, 1808.
Francis Timberlake.....	March 15, 1808.
Mrs. Sarah, wife of Wm. Wardlow.....	April 11, 1808.
Wm. Christian.....	May 6, 1808.
Marcus Elcan.....	May 10, 1808.
Mrs. Ann Henry, wife of LaFayette Henry....	May 10, 1808.
Adam Craig.....	May 13, (and En- quirer 14), 1808.
Robert Means.....	May 17, 1808.
John M. Galt.....	June 21, 1808.
Wm. G. Allen.....	July 19, 1808.
Samuel Pointer.....	July 19, 1808.
Mrs. Giles, wife of Wm. G. Giles.....	August 16, 1808.
Mrs. Caroline M. Randolph, wife of Henry Randolph	September 30, 1808.
Mrs. Fenwick, wife of Wm. Fenwick.....	October 7, 1808.
Wm. Moseley.....	Oct. 7, (and Enqui'r October 7, 1808).
John Page.....	October 14, (and Ar- gus and Enquirer Oct. 14), 1808.
Dr. Jno. Cringan.....	November 8, 1808.
Thomas Nicolson.....	November 15, 1808.
Mrs. Martha, wife of Mathew Hobson.....	November 29, 1808.
Samuel Calland.....	December 2, 1808.

## ARGUS

Obadiah Smith.....	February 2, 1808.
Jane B, wife of Francis Walker.....	March 1, 1808.
Jane, wife of John Price.....	March 1, 1808.
Jane, wife of John Courtney.....	March 22, 1808.
Judah, wife of Robt. Metchell.....	March 25, 1808.
Wm. Webber.....	April 5, 1808.
Joseph Mosby.....	April 5, 1808.
James Gunn.....	April 12, 1808.
Anthony Tucker Dixon.....	May 3, 1808.
Martin Hoyle.....	May 27, 1808.
Anderson Royster.....	June 3, 1808.
Charles F. Bates.....	June 3, 1808.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Marks Vandewall.....	June 14, (and Enquirer), 1808.
Mrs. Ann Warren, wife of Wm. Warren.....	July 8, 1808.
John Addison .....	July 29, 1808.
Robert P. Guerrant.....	July 29, 1808.
Micajah Clark.....	July 29, 1808.
Gregory O'Neale, Sr.....	August 26, 1808.
Leroy Hipkins.....	October 14, 1808.
Samuel D. Leake.....	November 8, 1808.
Pleasant Younghusband.....	December 20, 1808.

## VIRGINIAN

Mrs. E. McCraw, wife of Samuel McCraw [and daughter Col. John Harvie].....	March 29, 1808.
John D. Burk.....	April 15, 1808.
Anderson Royster.....	June 3, 1808.
Robert B. James.....	June 14, 1808.
John Seaton.....	July 22, (Enquirer, July 19, 1808).

## ENQUIRER

James De Sear.....	May 12, 1808.
Joseph Donnison.....	May 14, 1808.
John Goodrich.....	June 14, 1808.
Wm. Lyne.....	September 27, 1808.
George McCarty.....	September 27, 1808.
Thomas H. Pays.....	October 7, 1808.
Mrs. Phebe, wife of Henry Gray.....	October 14, 1808.
Ann D. Godfrey.....	October 18, 1808.
Wm. Price.....	October 18, 1808.
Alexander Pope.....	October 25, 1808.
Robert B. Cabell.....	October 28, 1808.
Richard Crouch, Jr.....	October 28, 1808.
Wm. King.....	November 8, 1808.
George Wythe Booth.....	January 7, 1809.
Mrs. Phebe Shields, wife of Alexander Shields.....	February 7, 1809.
Mary, wife of Robt. H. Saunders.....	February 10, 1809.
Philip Courtney.....	February 24, 1809.
Mrs. Magaret Daniel, wife of John M. Daniel.....	March 17, 1809.
Henry Marks.....	March 17, 1809.
Hardin Burnley.....	March 17, 1809.
John Stobia.....	March 17, 1809.
Nathaniel Pope.....	March 24, 1809.
Carter Braxton.....	April 14, 1809.
Mrs. Ann, relict of Chas. Carter.....	April 28, 1809.

## VIRGINIA PATRIOT

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
John Southgate.....	May 2, 1809.
John Heveningham.....	December 30, 1809, [4th page.]
Wm. Chambers .....	January 27, 1810.
Charles Porterfield.....	January 27, 1810.
Joseph W. Lewis .....	February 10, 1810.
Elizabeth, wife of Edward Randolph. ....	March 13, 1810.
Bathurst Jones.....	April 6, 1810.
Wm. Washington .....	April 6, 1810.
Robert Gamble.....	April 17, 1810.
Ann, wife of George Turner.....	April 27, 1810.
Peter Tinsley .....	July 24, 1810.
Mrs. Mary Sackrider, wife of Dr. Sackrider.....	July 24, 1810.
Mrs. Martha Roane, wife of Wm. Roane.....	August 17, 1810.
Mrs. Eliz. Winston, wife of Isaac Winston....	August 17, 1810.
Wm. Fontaine.....	October 12, 1810.
Tarlton Hines.....	October 26, 1810.
Rebecca, widow of Richard Taleferro.....	October 30, 1810.
John Prosser.....	October 30, 1810.
Edward Carrington.....	October 30, 1810.
John Heth.....	November 2, 1810.
Mrs. Sarah Syme.....	November 23, 1810.
Mrs. Mary, wife of John Swann .....	November 30, 1810.
Joseph Scott .....	December 4, 1810.
Samuel Griffin.....	December 4, 1810.
Gurdon Bacchus.....	December 25, 1810.

## COMPILER

Wm. Gardner .....	November 23, 1819.
Edward B. S. Cary.....	November 28, 1819.
Mrs. Mary Blair Andrews .....	January 14, 1820.
John Nicholas.....	January 18, 1820.
Robert Cowley .....	February 10, 1820.
Mrs. Mary Hewlett .....	February 29, 1820.
Charles C. Gay.....	March 1, 1820.
Eliz., wife of W. Scott .....	March 10, 1820.
Mrs. Elizabeth Barker .....	March 24, 1820.
Samuel Parsons.....	March 25, 1820.
Martha, wife of James Taliaferro.....	March 27, 1820.
Mrs. Susanna Simpson.....	March 29, 1820.
Charles K. Mallory.....	April 22, 1820.
Mrs. Nicholas, wife of Philip N. Nicholas.....	April 28, 1820.
John Bray.....	June 6, 1820.



<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
James Entwisle .....	June 6, 1820.
Robt. Starbuck .....	June 13, 1821.
Daniel Sinclair .....	June 13, 1821.
Moses Nunus .....	June 14, 1821.
Jesse Smith .....	June 15, 1821.
Sarah Whitlocke .....	June 18, 1821.
Robert Robinson .....	June 19, 1821.
Frances Sheppard .....	June 20, 1821.
Mrs. Elizabeth Rawlings .....	June 30, 1821.
Wm. M. Richardson .....	July 11, 1821.
Samuel Travis .....	July 13, 1821.
Martin Baker, Sr. ....	July 13, 1821.
Samuel G. Adams .....	July 16, 1821.
Lucy, wife of Chas. Horwell .....	July 24, 1821.
Peter Copland .....	July 24, 1821.
Sterling Mann .....	August 6, 1821.
Thos. Gibbs .....	August 3, 1821.
Captain Meader .....	August 6, 1821.
Ebenezer Macnair .....	August 8, 1821.
Jane McKim .....	August 11, 1821.
Ann Pleasants .....	August 13, 1821.
Eleanor L. Richardson .....	August 14, 1821.
James S. Smithers, Jr. ....	August 18, 1821.
Leah Levy .....	August 23, 1821.
Seth Storer .....	August 27, 1821.
Joseph Timberlake .....	September 3, 1821.
Mrs. Frances Samuels .....	September 4, 1821.
Benj. P. Holmes .....	September 7, 1821.
C. B. Dwight .....	
Thomas Doing .....	September 15, 1821.
John Bullard, Jr. ....	September 18, 1821.
Wm. Robins .....	October 4, 1821.
Andrew Allen .....	October 4, 1821.
Jno. B. Harding .....	October 9, 1821.
Joseph Sowden .....	October 11, 1821.
Nathaniel White .....	October 13, 1821.
Benjamin Ficklin .....	October 15, 1821.
Aaron Burton .....	October 16, 1821.
John Murchie Brander .....	October 16, 1821.
Isaac Tucker .....	October 22, 1821.
John Watson .....	October 23, 1821.
Wm. T. Niveson .....	October 24, 1821.
Sidney H. Burrough .....	October 26, 1821.
George Pickett, Sr. ....	November 10, 1821.

## THE VISITOR

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Wm. H. Dulaney.....	February 11, 1809.
John Harris.....	February 11, 1809.
Mrs. Mary Saunders.....	February 11, 1809.
Mrs. McLane.....	February 11, 1809.
Tayloe Braxton.....	February 25, 1809.
Philip Courtney.....	February 25, 1809.
Mrs. Mary Logan.....	March 11, 1809.
Henry Marks.....	March 11, 1809.
John Strobia.....	March 11, 1809.
Mrs. Margaret Daniel.....	March 25, 1809.
Thos. Gholson.....	March 25, 1809.
Wm. Gary.....	March 25, 1809.
Harden Burnley.....	March 25, 1809.
Nathaniel Pope.....	March 25, 1809.
Elisha Price.....	April 8, 1809.
John Madison.....	April 8, 1809.
Gideon Wanton.....	May 6, 1809.
Carter Braxton.....	May 6, 1809.
Robert Goode.....	May 6, 1809.
Braxton Harrison.....	May 6, 1809.
Mrs. Ann Carter.....	May 6, 1809.
Miss Jane Bledso.....	May 6, 1809.
John Lackland.....	May 20, 1809.
Wm. Davidson.....	May 20, 1809.
John F. Wiatt.....	June 3, 1809.
Wm. Richardson.....	June 17, 1809.
John McRae.....	June 17, 1809.
Joseph Prentis.....	July 1, 1809.
Richard Smyth.....	July 1, 1809.
Robert Davis.....	July 1, 1809.
Jno. Murray, Earl of Dunmore.....	July 1, 1809.
Mrs. Judith Saunders.....	July 29, 1809.
Peter Lyons.....	August 12, 1809.
Robert Nicolson.....	August 12, 1809.
Walter McClurg.....	August 26, 1809.
Eli Vickery.....	August 26, 1809.
Wm. Lithgow.....	August 26, 1809.
Edward Mason.....	August 26, 1809.
Archibald Moore.....	September 9, 1809.
David Organ.....	September 9, 1809.
Thomas Baldwin.....	September 9, 1809.
James Wilson.....	September 9, 1809.
John Peyton.....	September 9, 1809.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Paper</i>
Wm. Claiborne.....	October 7, 1809.
Wm. Armistead.....	October 7, 1809.
Mrs. Lucy Singleton.....	October 7, 1809.
Geo. W. Nicholas.....	October 7, 1809.
Alexander Frazer .....	October 21, 1809.
Peter Price.....	October 21, 1809.
John Banks.....	October 21, 1809.
Mrs. Eliz. Adams.....	October 21, 1809.
Mrs. Nancy Call Wilder.....	October 21, 1809.

## ENQUIRER

Col. John Beale.....	October 31, 1809.
Mrs. Charlotte S. Gamble.....	November 3, 1809.
J. I. Peers .....	November 7, 1809.
Overton Anderson .....	December 12, 1809.
Edmund Eggleston.....	December 23, 1809.
Mrs. Marianne Saunders .....	December 28, 1809.
Peter Kemp.....	December 30, 1809.
John Walker .....	January 2, 1810.
Mrs. Mildred Timberlake.....	January 30, 1810.
Joseph Woodson.....	February 8, 1810.
Minor M. Cosby .....	February 23, 1810.
Mrs. Lucy Du Val.....	March 6, 1810.
Mrs. Eliz. Randolph.....	March 9, 1810.
Jno. Kirke.....	March 20, 1810.
Josiah Parker.....	March 27, 1810.
Mrs. Ann C. Hoomes .....	March 27, 1810.
Mrs. Preston, (wife of Genl. J. Preston).....	March 30, 1810.
Bathurst Jones .....	April 6, 1810.
Robt. Gamble .....	April 13, 1810.
Mrs. Lucy Nelson.....	April 20, 1810.
Mrs. Ann Turner.....	April 24, 1810.
Jno. Roane, Jr.....	April 24, 1810.
Theoderick Goode.....	May 8, 1810.

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed.

---

DANIEL PARKE Esq'r Captain Generall and Cheefe Governor of all the Leeward Islands. Will 29 January 1709-10; proved 15 May 1711. All estate in these Islands both Lands Houses Negroes Debts etc. to Thomas Long Esq'r and Mr. Caesar Rodney for use of Mrs. Lucy Chester being the Daughter of Mrs. Katherine Chester tho she is not yet Christened. And if her Mother thinks fitt to call her after any other name I still bequeath all my estate in the four Islands of my Government to her. If she die before 21 then to her Mother Mrs. Katherine Chester to remain in hands of friends Collonell Thomas Long and Mr. Caesar Rodney and after her decease to my Godson Julius Caesar Parke, but if said youngest Daughter of said Mrs. Katherine Chester lives to Marry and have Childred (sic) then to her Eldest son and Heirs Made provided he calls himself by name of Parke and said youngest daughter of Mrs. Katherine Chester to alter her name and call herself Parke and use my Coat of Armes etc. which is that of my Family of the County of Essex, but if she refuse to godson Julius Caesar Parke then to heirs of my Daughter Frances Custis then of my Daughter Mrs. Lucy Bird always to call themselves Parke etc. To daughter Francis Custis all estate in Virginia and England, then to Daughter Lucy Bird, then to youngest daughter of Mrs. Katherine Chester, then Julius Caesar Parke, and in case of failure of heirs to poor of Whitchurch in Hampshire. Daughter Frances Custis to pay out of estate in Hampshire and Virginia. To Daughter Lucy Bird £1000, to godson Julius Caesar £50 yearly for life, to each of my sisters and their children £50 for rings, to executors in England £20 each. Executors in Leeward Islands Tho: Long Esq. Mr. Caesar Rodney and Major

Samuell Byam. Executors for England and Virginia Macajah Perry Esq'r Mr. Tho: Lane and Mr. Richard Perry of London Merchant. Sealed in St. Johns in Antigua. Witnesses: H. Pember, John Bermingham, Will'm Martin. Codicil 7 December 1710 Appoint in Room of Collonel Long deceased Mr. Abraham Redwood one of Executors. Antigua 20 December 1710. Before Honourable Walter Hamilton Esq. Lieutenant Generall and Commander in Cheife ouer all her Majesties Leeward Carribee Islands in America. Oath of Herbert Pember of said Island Esq'r and William Martin of Town of St. Johns Vintner Recorded 22 December 1710 vera Copea. Thos. Kerby Secr'y 15 May 1711. Oath of Michael Ayon of Island of Antigua Esq'r that he hath been Provost Marshall of said Island and other Carribee Island and well acquainted with Daniel Parke Esq'r deceased late Captain Generall before his death in December last and saw last will in hands of Mr. Caesar Rodney of said Island Merchant one of Executors and is acquainted with Thomas Kerby Sec'y at said Island of Antigua etc. Proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury by Micajah Perry Esq. and Richard Perry two of executors.

Young, 112.

[Daniel Parke, Jr. (1692), only son of Colonel Daniel Parke, who was also a member of the Council, was born in 1669. He was probably educated in England, but was back in Virginia soon after reaching manhood, and, in 1692, was appointed a member of the King's Council. He was an intimate friend and favorite of Governor Andros, who, besides making him a Councillor, gave him the places of collector and naval officer of Lower James River, escheator for the district between the York and James, and colonel of militia.

The accounts of Col. Parke's character which have come down to the present day show him in a very unfavorable light, but as they are all from sources hostile to him and to his friend, Governor Andros, they should perhaps be accepted with a "grain of salt." The earliest notice of him occurs in a memorial by Commissary Blair, attacking the administration of Andros. He says: "There is a handsome young man of that Country [Virginia] one Mr. Daniel Parke, who to all the other accomplishments that make a complete sparkish Gentleman has added one upon which he infinitely values himself, that is, a quick resentment of every the least thing that looks like an affront or Injury. He has learned, they say, the art of fencing, and is as ready at giving a challenge, especially before Company, as the greatest Hector in the Town." Dr. Blair adds



the charge that Parke is a tool of Andros, who has advanced him to the Council and made him a Colonel. He says that there was no way by which Parke could so readily win the Governor's good will as by opposing Governor Nicholson, of Maryland. He soon found an excuse to do this. A letter from him, which the Doctor says contained nothing that should not have been read, was shown by Nicholson to Dr. Blair. About September, 1695, Colonel Parke, having a sword much larger than the one with which he commonly travelled, came to Dr. Blair's house where Nicholson was visiting, and said to him: "Captain Nicholson, did you receive a letter which I sent you from New York?" "Yes, I received it," said the Governor of Maryland. "And was it done like a Gentleman," asked Col. Parke, "to send that letter by the hand of a common post, to be read by everybody in Virginia? I look upon it as an affront, and expect satisfaction." "You must go to Pennsylvania, then," replied Governor Nicholson; "my hands are tied up in Virginia, but if you go thither you shall have the satisfaction you desire." Said Parke, "Come out here;" and so putting his hand on his sword went towards the door. "What!" says the Governor of Maryland; "is this your way, Mr. Parke, of giving challenges before so much Company? If you have anything to say to me you know always where to find me. I am often in these parts, and you shall never find that I fly the road from you. I am going this very afternoon to Sir Edmund Andros's. But you shall not catch me making any appointments in Virginia." Upon this Colonel Parke began to insult at a strange rate, and told the Governor of Maryland how he used to huff and hector when he was Lord Governor of Virginia, but now, he had met his match, he had nothing to say. When he spoke of huffing and hectoring, "That's your part, Mr. Parke," says the Governor of Maryland. "But you would say no more if my hands were not tied here; half of these words should do." Then he proffered him, if he would go to Pennsylvania, to furnish him horses and to defray his charge thither. When Parke refused this he whispered him something in his ear which was not too low but that the Company overheard it. It was something to this purport, "that if he would let him know privately at any time he would meet him anywhere but in Virginia or Maryland." Thus ended the affair for a time. Dr. Blair goes on to say that Colonel Parke showed also a violent hatred towards him, and as his cloth prevented a challenge, the Colonel took another method of displaying this feeling. He had ceased to come to Bruton Church because the minister, Mr. Eburne, preached several times against adultery, and Parke, "at this time, and still, doth entertain a Gentleman's Lady, one Mistress Berry, whom he had conveyed away from her husband in London, in 1692, and carried her to Virginia along with him, calling her by the name of his cousin Brown." One Sunday morning, however, Parke came to church where Mrs. Blair was sitting (by invitation) in the pew of Colonel Ludwell, Parke's father-in-law, and violently dragged her out of the pew.

Sometime in 1696 a quarrel arose between Parke and Nicholson at a meeting of the Visitors of William and Mary College, and Parke struck the Governor of Maryland with a horsewhip. Nicholson rushed at him, but the bystanders separated them. Governor Nicholson then challenged his assailant to meet him in Carolina, but, according to Dr. Blair, Parke contrived by letting Governor Andros learn of the affair to have himself arrested. There is, doubtless, substantial truth in Dr. Blair's statements, but he was a man of very strong prejudices, and perhaps exaggerated and misconstrued Parke's conduct to some degree. A letter, written in 1698, from Parke to his daughter, conveys a message to her from her aunts and her "Cousin Brown." It is hardly probable that an affectionate father, as Parke seems to have been, would have insulted his daughter by mentioning her "Cousin Brown" if Dr. Blair's charges in regard to that lady had been true. There can be little doubt, however, that Colonel Parke, while a man of courage and energy, had the morals, or lack of morals, of the average man of fashion and pleasure of his day.

In 1697 or the year following Parke went to England, and is not known to have ever returned to Virginia. It would seem from some letters that have been preserved that he and his wife did not live happily together, and that may have had something to do with his long stay abroad. His wife and daughters remained in Virginia during his absence, and Mrs. Lee, in her *Memoir of G. W. P. Custis*, prefixed to the "Recollections," refers to the numerous letters to and from Parke preserved at "Arlington." "The mother," she tells us, "in many long and urgent letters, implored him to return, pleading the state of her health as rendering her unequal to the task of caring for the family and estate in Virginia." "She even wrote to his merchant and man of business, Micajah Perry, to use his influence in persuading him to return."

Mrs. Lee quotes in full several of the letters from Colonel Parke. One of them was to his daughter Fanny, afterwards Mrs. Custis, Here it is:

"ST. JAMES, October ye 20.

My Dear Fanny—

I Rec'd y'r first letter, and be shure you be as good as y'r word and mind y'r writing and everything else you have learnt; and do not learn to Romp, but behave y'rselfe soberly and like a Gentlewoman. Mind Reading; and carry y'rself so yt Everyboddy may Respect you. Be Calm and Obligeing to all the servants, and when you speak doe it mildly, Even to the poorest slave; if any of the Servants committ small faults yt are of no consequence, doe you hide them. If you understand of any great faults they commit, acquaint y'r mother, but do not aggravate the fault.

I am well and have sent you everything you desired, and, please God I doe well, I shall see you ere long. Love y'r sister and y'r

friends, be dutiful to y'r mother. This, with my blessing, is from y'r  
lo: father

DANIEL PARKE.

Give my Duty to y'r Grandfather, and my love to y'r Mother and Sister and serviss to all friends. My Cosen Brown gives you her serviss, and y'r Aunts and Cousins their love."

Mrs. Lee also prints a letter written by Daniel Parke to John Custis in response to an application from Custis in behalf of his son John, who was a suitor for the hand of Frances Parke.

"LONDON, August 25, 1705.

Sir: I received yours relating to your son's desire of marrying my daughter, and your consent if I thought well of it. You may easily inform yourself that my daughter Frances will be heiress of all the land my father left which is not a little nor the worst. My personal estate is not very small in that country, and I have but two daughters, and there is no likelihood of my having any more, as matters are, I being obliged to be on one side of the ocean and my wife on the other. I do not know your young gentleman, nor have you or he thought fit to send an account of his real and personal effects; however, if my daughter likes him, I will give her upon her marriage with him, half as much as he can make it appear he is worth.

I have no one else to give my estate to but my daughters. This is what I think convenient to write at present. My service to you and all friends in Virginia.

From your humble servant,

DANIEL PARKE.

To Colonel Custis."

Anderson, in his *History of the Colonial Church*, says that Col. Parke's offences compelled him to fly from Virginia to England, where he bought an estate in Hampshire and became a member of Parliament, but was expelled from the House for bribery. At that time as at later periods, both in England and America, political parties were but little scrupulous in turning out members of the opposition, so though Parke may have been guilty of bribery, the fact that he was expelled on this ground is no proof. Anderson's added statement that Col. Parke's offences compelled him to fly to Holland (where he was a volunteer in the army of the Duke of Marlborough), is almost certainly false. He served the campaign of 1701 in Flanders, with Lord Arran, and was again in England the next year, as the following letter to his daughter, formerly preserved at "Arlington," proves:





COL. DANIEL PARKE.

From a portrait at Washington-Lee University.





"ST. JAMES, 1702.

My Dear Fanny: I am going a volunteer under the Duke of Marlborough, to Flanders, where I served also the last campaign with my Lord Arran, the Duke of Ormond's brother, and was in every action. God knows if I may ever see you more, but if I do not, I shall take care to leave you and your sister in very happy circumstances, therefore do not throw yourself away on the first idle young man that offers, if you have a mind to marry. I know it is the desire of all young people to be married, and though few are so happy after marriage as before, yet every one is willing to make the experiment at their own expense. Consider who you marry as the greatest concern to you in the world. Be kind and good-natured to all of your servants. It is much better to have them love you than fear you. My heart is in Virginia, and the greatest pleasure I propose to myself is seeing you and your sister happy. That you may be ever so is the earnest desire of your affectionate father,

DANIEL PARKE.

I got some reputation last summer which I hope I shall not lose this; I am promised the first old regiment that shall fall, being now a Colonel."

Col. Parke served as an aide to the Duke of Marlborough, and with high distinction. At Blenheim he so particularly covered himself with glory, that the Duke accorded him the honor of carrying the first news of the great victory to England, and made him the bearer of the following note to the Duchess, written, in pencil, on a leaf torn from the Duke's notebook. It is still at Blenheim, and a facsimile is to be found in Coxe's *Life of Marlborough*:

"I have not time to say more, but to beg you will give my duty to the queen, and let her know her army has had a glorious victory. M. Tallard and two other generals are in my Coach and I am following the rest. The bearer, my aide-de-camp, Col. Parke, will give her an account of what has passed. I shall do it in a day or two by another more at large.

MARLBOROUGH.

August 13, 1704."

The report of the victory was heard with great enthusiasm throughout England and the English colonies. In the remotest settlements the great news was celebrated, proclamations were issued and addresses of congratulation sent to the Queen, while the number of places in the older colonies, called Blenheim, attest the general feeling of the people. In Virginia an especial pride was taken in the victory,

for Governor Nicholson (past quarrels now apparently forgotten) calls attention to the fact that the good tidings were brought to England by "Col. Parke, a gentleman and native of this colony."

It was at that time the custom in England to give the bearer of the first news of a victory a gratuity of £500, but Col. Parke begged that, instead, he might have the Queen's picture. His gallantry (in both senses of the word), fine appearance and handsome bearing pleased Queen Anne, and being patronized by the Churchills, he was, on April 25, 1704, appointed chief governor of the Leeward Islands. The government of these islands had been very lax, the settlers were inclined to be rebellious, and like those of the other West Indian Colonies had among them many desperate and lawless characters. The appointment of Parke was unpopular from the first, and the policy which he adopted in his administration, instead of wiping away the prejudice against him, wrought his complete undoing.

Having repelled the French who had plundered the islands of St. Christopher and Nevis, Governor Parke endeavored to carry out some much needed reforms, and being sure of support at home, he aroused the displeasure of the colonists by disregarding the articles of a formal complaint against him drawn up by them, and made a somewhat ostentatious display of the small military force placed at his command. At least this is the account given by Parke's friends, particularly by George French who published the whole story in England, while on the other hand, the colonists claimed that their Governor's oppressions drove them to revolt. The savage cruelty, however, with which they treated him, would incline us to give judgment against them. Whatever the cause, a violent insurrection broke out in 1710, at Antigua, the seat of government. Col. Parke made a gallant resistance, and with his own hand killed Captain John Piggott, one of the leaders of the insurrection, but finally overpowered by numbers, and made helpless by a shot in the thigh, he fell into the hands of the rioters. "They had now an opportunity of sending him away to what place and in what manner they think fit," says French's account, "but instead thereof they use him with the utmost contempt and inhumanity. They strip him of his clothes, kick, spurn at, and beat him with the butts of their muskets, by which means at last they break his back. They drag him into the streets by a leg and arm, and his head trails and beats from step to step of the stone stairs at the entrance of the house, and he is dragged on the coarse gravelly street, which raked the skin from his bones. These cruelties and tortures force tears from his eyes, and in this condition he is left expiring, exposed to the scorching sun, out of the heat of which he begs to be removed. The good-natured woman, who, at his request, brought him water to quench his thirst is threatened by one Samuel Watkins to have a

sword passed through her for her humanity, and the water is dashed out of her hands. He is insulted and reviled by every scoundrel, in the agonies of death, but makes no other return but these mild expressions, 'Gentlemen, you have no sense of honor left, pray have some of humanity.' He gratefully owns the kindness of friends, and prays God to reward those who stood by him that day. At last he was removed to the house of one Mr. John Wright, near the place where he lay, and there, recommending his soul to God, with some pious ejaculations, he pays the great debt of nature, and death, less cruel than his enemies, put an end to his sufferings.

After they had surfeited themselves with cruelties, they plundered the General's house and broke open his store-houses, so that his estate must have suffered by that day in money, plate, jewels, clothes, and household goods, by the most moderate computation, five thousand pounds sterling, for which his executors have obtained no satisfaction to this day. Thus died Colonel Parke, whose brave end shows him sufficiently deserving of the commission he bore, and his death acquired an honor to his memory, which the base aspersions of his enemies could not overthrow."

The date of this shocking tragedy was December 7, 1710.

Mrs. Lee, in the memoir already quoted, says: "Colonel Parke's will, in which he devised all of his fortune in the Leeward Islands to an illegitimate daughter, on condition that she should take his name and coat-of-arms, naturally gave great offence to his children, and a tedious law-suit was the consequence. His legal descendents are still in possession of much of this property in Virginia, and part of the handsome service of plate presented to him by Queen Anne."

Among the old family papers at Arlington House, have been found many amusing and interesting letters written by Colonel William Byrd, of Westover, who, as we have observed, married a daughter of Colonel Parke, and was for a long time in London after the death of his father-in-law, attending to the settlement of that gentleman's estate. The following letter, in which reference is made of Colonel Parke, was written in Virginia two years before the tragedy occurred in Antigua:

"October, 1709.

I have lately been favored with an unusual pleasure from Antigua, in which I find we are not altogether forgotten. Father Parke says his time was very short and he could not write to you *then*, but is much in charity with us all. I give you joy of the blessing you have had of a daughter, and hope she will be an ornament to the sex and a happiness to her parents. Our son sends you his dutiful respects, and I may venture to say as much for Miss Evelyn, who has grown a great romp and enjoys very robust health. How is Madam

Dunn? for there goes a prophecy about, that in the eastern parts of Virginia a parson's wife will, in the year of our Lord 1710, have four children at a birth, one of which will be an admiral, and another Archbishop of Canterbury; what the other two will prove the sybil cannot positively say, but doubtless they all will be something extraordinary.

My choisest compliments to Mrs. Custis, and if Mrs. Dunn be not too demure a prude, now she is related to the Church, I would send her my salutes in the best form.

Your most affectionate humble servant,

W. BYRD,

To Colonel John Custis."

Col. Daniel Parke married Jane, daughter of Philip Ludwell, of "Richneck" and "Greenspring," James City county, Virginia, and left two daughters: Frances, who married Col. John Custis, of "Arlington," Northampton county, and Lucy, who married Col. William Byrd, of "Westover," Charles City county. On December 18, 1716, Col. Byrd wrote from London to Col. Custis, announcing the death of his wife, Mrs. Lucy Byrd, from smallpox, "the very same cruel distemper that destroyed her sister," adding, "Gracious God what pains did she take to make a voyage hither to seek a grave. No stranger ever met with more respect in a strange country than she had done here, from many persons of distinction, who all pronounced her an honor to Virginia. Also how proud I was of her and how severely I am punished for it."

There are two fine portraits of Col. Parke, by Kneller, preserved in Virginia; one at "Brandon," which was formerly at "Westover," and the other the property of General G. W. C. Lee, which was formerly at "Arlington," Fairfax county, and is now at Washington and Lee University. Each of these portraits shows on the breast the miniature of Queen Anne, which at Col. Parke's request, she presented to him after Blenheim, instead of the usual gratuity of money.

A letter from Micajah Perry, the London merchant, to Col. Byrd, with which was enclosed a copy of this will, expresses great astonishment, sorrow and disgust at the character of the bequests made by Col. Parke. Says Perry: "He drew from thence so much, and then placed (as we are told) 12,000£ to entaile it upon that which leaves a stain behind it, and tie all of his legacies and debts upon the estates in Virginia and England left to his heirs." The writer states that Lucy Chester and Julius Caesar Parke were illegitimate children of Col. Parke. He also gives an account of Parke's debts in England (and Col. Byrd adds that many more were afterwards brought to light) which were: to Messrs. Perry ("in dry money") £2,400, Ann



Humphreys, Rebecca Goodart and Mrs. Berry, £500 each; a mortgage on his estate at White Church, with interest, £2,230. According to Perry, the White Church estate could have been sold for £4,000.

So much for the eventful career, the wayward character and the unsavory memory of the handsome and dashing Col. Daniel Parke.

Authorities: Perry's *Colonial Church*; *Calendar of Virginia State Papers, I*; Sainsbury's *Abstracts*; Campbell's *History of Virginia*; Anderson's *Colonial Church*; *Memoir of G. W. P. Custis*, by Mrs. R. E. L., prefixed to *Custis' Recollections of Washington*; *Dictionary of National Biography*; Coxe's *Life of Marlborough*; Murray's *Letters and Dispatches of Marlborough*; Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*.]

---

## LETTERS FROM AND TO GEORGE HUME OF VIRGINIA, FORMERLY OF WEDDERBURN, SCOTLAND.

---

[The Hume Pedigree begins with Sir David Hume, of Wedderburn, Berwickshire, Scotland, named in a charter of 1450.

The table given in the second volume of Drummond's "Noble British Families" extends the line far beyond Sir David of Wedderburn, fixing its source in Patrick Hume, second son of Gospatrick, the fourth Earl of Dunbar and March, who died in the year 1166. It relates to the three families of Dunbar, Hume, and Dundas; the former being the elder family and the two latter derived from it. For particulars of the line these tables may be consulted.

George Hume, the then head of the House of Wedderburn, died in 1720. He had married, October 4, 1695, Margaret, daughter of Sir Patrick Hume, of Lumsden, and of this marriage there survived him six sons, viz: David, who succeeded him as Laird, and died without issue in 1764; George, Patrick, Francis, John, and James; and two daughters, viz: Margaret, who married Ninian Home, of Jardensfield, and Jane, who married Rev. John Todd, minister of "Lady Kirk."

George, the second of the six sons above named, is the progenitor of the family in America. He was born at Wedderburn Castle, Berwickshire, Scotland, May 30, 1697; came to Spotsylvania county, Va., and



settled in the county of Culpeper, Virginia, in 1721; engaged in land surveying as an occupation, the bond given at that time now of record at Orange Courthouse, Va.; married Elizabeth Proctor, of Fredericksburg, Va., 1728, and died in Culpeper in 1760, leaving six children, all sons, viz: George, Francis, John, William, James, and Charles.

The first two letters from George Hume are from some printed pages in the Virginia State Library. These pages are evidently part of some Parliamentary paper, and are no doubt a part of evidence before the House of Lords in the cases of claims made for the Earldom of Marchmont, formerly in the Home family.

The other letters were contributed by the late Frank Hume, Esq., of Washington City and Alexandria county, Va., who was a descendant of George Home or Hume, the emigrant.

Francis Hume or Home, uncle of George Hume who came to Virginia, took part in the Rebellion of 1715, and was one of the Jacobite prisoners sold in Virginia in 1716. He became a factor for Governor Spotswood and his nephew, in the first letter, refers to his death.

It is very unusual to find such an extended correspondence between an emigrant to Virginia and his family at home. It has been, therefore, deemed advisable to print the whole. Occasional explanatory words have been added in brackets by the editor.

Patrick, Francis, John and James Hume, brothers of the emigrant, were all in the English Navy.]

HASTINGS, YORK RIVER,  
June ye 24th, 1743.

D'r B'r

I have ye pleasure to acquaint you that we arrived here on Tuesday last. I had some thoughts before we arrived to have done myself the pleasure of waiting on you but am obliged to give over that thought at present for we have had a long passage & ye ship wants a good dale of overhauling amongst the rigging & it is impossible for me to be spared & Capt'n Dandridge being the Senior Capt'n, is in great hurry to have us out again. We are to relieve ye St. Sea. Castle & to be stationed here some time. if it suits with your conveniency I should be glad to have ye happiness of seeing you here. There's no news of particular worth mentioning till we have the pleasure of meeting, any further than all friends are well. Jno. excepted but he is much the better of going to Scotland.

I am Your Most Aff't Broth'r

JAS. HUME.

P. S. if you should write to me direct to Lieut. of his Maj'st Ship Hastings York. We have brought a very good prize with us.

---

HASTINGS YORK RIVER, June 30th, 1743.

D'r B'r

I wrote to you the 25th of this month at our arrival here but since I herd you had moved from where you lived before and meeting with this oppertunity I did not care to let this slip in case the other should not come to hand. I directed it to the care of Mr. Eleot Bengier at Fredericksburg. We shall go out on a cruize in a bout a fortnight or three weeks. If it suits with your conveniency should be glad to have ye happiness of seeing you before we sail, but we are to be stationed here some time. Our prize was condemned on Monday last, & I am

Your Most Aff't Broth'r

JAS. HUME.

P. S. If you have any oppertunity of writing direct to our Leiut'nt of his Maj'st Ship Hastings, to be left at the Swan, York. I have wrote one of the same date by Mr. Waler, Williamsburg.

JAS. HUME.

---

HASTINGS, HAMPTON ROAD.

Decr. ye 16th 1743.

D'r Broy'r.

We are just getting under sail & I am going ab'd ye sloop but my messmate will not part w'th John w'ch I am very glad off for he is much better abd. ye ship than he can be w'th me till we get into a warmer climent & as soon as we get there I shall have him with me again. Youll exuse haist. I shall have not time to say any more than my compliments to my sister and Miss. Jeany Dunwoodie if you should see her & I am your

Most Aff'ct Broth'r

JAS. HUME.

P. S. Jno is very well and likes ye ship.

HASTINGS, HAMPTON ROAD.

April ye 17th 1744.

D'r Broth'r

I have ye pleasure to aquent you we arrd. here from Antegua ye 13th inst. in 15 days passage. I have some thoughts of being in Williamsburg soon but if I should not have an oppertunity I shall be glad to see you abd. Youll heare when you come to the Court whether we are gone a cruize or not. I have nothing particular any farthur than we had not the good fortune to meet w'th anything since our departure from this place. Jack is well and desires his duty to you all.

I am Your Most Aff't Broth'r

JAS. HUME.

P. S. I have herd nothing of the bear skin you sent to Mr. Dixon, he being in ye country. I desire when you come down youll bring ye Ginsang and different sorts of Snake roots. If we should be gone out send them to Mr. Charles at York.

HASTINGS, HAMPTON ROAD.

June ye 24th 1744.

D'r Broth'r

I recd. yours of ye 13th instant. The ship is going up to Norfolk to heave done, but theres a sloop fitting out for a privateer to guard ye coast till ye ship come down again and she is to be manned out of our ships Company & I believe I shall command her but I intend to leave Jno. ab'd in order to go to school at Norfolk w'ch I think is much better than going to sea in a small vessell w'th me. If you can have a good oppertunity you may send ye snake roots and Ginsang. If not bring it yourself, as you promised Lord Banff some, lett it be put up from mine & if you should come down & I may be gone to sea in ye sloop youll be sure to see Jno. at Norfolk & Likewise the rest of ye gentlemen who will be glad to see you & leave what snake root & ginsang you intend for me at Mrs. Bordlands in Hampton as I shall be once a month or five weeks there. The

gentlemen of the mess desires their Comp'ts to you. John desires his duty to you & Mother and love to his Brothers.

I am Your Most Aff't Broth'r

JAS. HUME.

This sloop is to fitted out at the expense of the colony but manned & victualled by the King.

---

BANFF SLOOP, HAMPTON ROAD.

Sep. ye 4th 1744.

D'r Broth'r

The last cruize I was out I had ye misfortune to spring my mast w'ch occasioned my coming in for a new one and I am now going on another cruize but shall be in again in about three weeks, hence at w'ch time we expect ye ship will be down from Norfolk. Jack is at school at Norfolk and makes great progress in his arathmetick. We expect the London fleet here every day w'th one Capt'n Dugles in the Mairmaid, a ship of 40 guns to relieve us. If it suits with your convaniency I should be glad to see you about three or four weeks hence & I am

Your Most Aff't Broth'r

JAS. HUME.

P. S. be sure to bring ye snake roots and Ginsang for Lord Banff & me.

---

TILLBERG AT SEA.

Aug. ye 13th 1747.

D'r Broth'r

I was favoured with yours by Jas. Hunter at our arrivell from the Meditaranian where we passed last Winter and one about eighteen months agoe but we have been almost constantly at sea ever since this ship have been commissioned that I never had the opportunity of meeting with a ship bound your way or otherwise I should have wrote often to you. When we came home in the Hastings we was paid off at Chatham. I took a trip to Scotland where I found every bodie well but had not been long their before Lord Banff had the command of this

ship. I being appointed his first Lieutenant was obliged to leave it before I had seen all my Relatives & indeed much sooner than I intended—if ther had been a possibility of helping of it. As to your son Jack I can scarce give you any acct. of him nor do I well know what to do w'th him. When I first come home I put him to school & and since he has been with me here and had the advantage of a school master and take to nothing neither his books nor of being a seaman that in all this 3 years he can not work a common case of plain sailing, nor does he know how many points theres in ye compass so that he never will be fitt for anything but to drive hoggs in the woods. As soon as we gett to England again from convoying the fleet we now have in charge the Tilberg is to be fitted for the East Indies but I shall not go out in her if theres a possibility of getting clear of her. However I shall write more particular to you next oppertunity. I was in London about three weeks agoe. James Hunter was there in town but did not see him. I have had promises of being made a Capt'n ever since I came from Virginia but the parlament interest goes so far as present that them who wants it must go wihout being provided for ill it be over and in short the Scots interest at this time goes but a very little way. Theres some other things I could mention more particularly with regard to you, but dont care to do it at this distance or at least at this time & I am

Your Most Aff't Broth'r

JAS. HUME.

---

ERDRAM, April 7th 1751.

Dear Brother.

I'a long time agoe red yours and can make no further excuse than that I was for four years rooming in Edinbrought for the edication of my young family and mind it nothing else. I do assshore you a coraspondence would be most acceptable to me so often as I could have it. Youll see I have so far taken your last advice that a God Almighty was pleased to deprive me of the one brother I had the other at my devotions who I do assshore you proves a cind and loving husband. His son has pro-



cured a small fortune as much as makes a very comfortabell  
 liffe though Mr. Home of Billie left his son of the second mar-  
 riage 10000 pounds Stirling fortune & all his younger children  
 good porshun but he was never reconciled to his son my hus-  
 band who is the only one alive of the first marriage upon acct.  
 of myself against Sister Peggy's marriage and his. It were  
 useless to tell you the situation of a few when the bearer hereof  
 Ninian Home my eldest son can inform you ever particular.  
 It was useless to write you the situation of his business. Ask  
 him & than I hope you will act the part of a parent in a strange  
 country to give him your countenance and best advice. Youll  
 find him but a young boye, a stranger to the world and willing  
 to take the advice of the best of his friends. I will expect to  
 hear from you by the return of the ship though he proposes not  
 to return so soon, providing he ceapts his health in the climet.  
 I beg you will advise him & yeous him as your own & also would  
 let me know if I can serve or be of any yeous to you in this  
 place. The same ship we expect will return to Virginy next  
 year at this time. You have also letter from your brother  
 which will gave you account of their affairs if not Miria can.  
 Sister Jeans husband does every thing that may be disagree-  
 able to her family and my Mr. Home did every thing that might  
 be agreeable to mine which was the only thing brought us into  
 reconcilment—all other things I refer you to the bearer who I  
 hope shall befor him, with my cincer good wishes to you & all  
 your family from

Your Most Aff't Sister

ISABELL HOME.

---

ERDROM June ye 16th 1752.

Dear Brother,

I can make no appologe for so seldom a coraspondance but  
 that we lay out of the way of knowing when ships went off and  
 sometimes could not find a direction. I recd a letter from you  
 some months agoe but as my son want for your country some  
 months before and was strongly reccommended to enquire for  
 you on his first arrivel he having letter from us & his uncles  
 reccommending him to your care and advice and at receipt of

yours as you had not seen him I thought it needlice to write till I herd from him, which I have frequently done but he never has spoak wan word of you nor of any bodie else that his uncle the Capt'n gave him letters to. His pappa has wrot him to let us know about you. the last we had he told us he never had recd a letter from this country so we must suspend our thoughts a little longer in hopes by this time you have mett. I lifft to give you a full account of the situation of friends and acquaintances when you receive this I will expect to hear from you by the first opportunity and also would be sattisfied to hear more frequently and also where in or what it lay in my power to serve you in this place. I should be redy & glad of an opportunity. My Mother ceapts her health verie well and looks as well as I ever remember her. Lives verie comfortably with her three sons. The doctor is very convenient I may say fallen off verie fast. The Lord. seems to have no inclination for marrage tho mad a handsome fortune. I do not doubt but you have had the account from some of your brothers of the misfortune of your sister Lady Billies Sath her eldest son is still abroad att his travels who seemingly makes a good appearance. She has three sons and three daughters more verie well left by their father. As for your Sister Jean I think her varie unhappy—It is just as they think themselves he is a good preacher but a mighty mad wan. I go to see her sometimes but he never allows her to come & see me. When I made my first step Mr. Home did ever thing that he thought would be agreeable to my relations and Todd does ever thing that he thinks disagreeable. She has five fine children. I would give you a fuller account but as I can not think my son Ninian will leave the countray without enquiring for you he can inform you better than I can. I writ I did not doubt but the assistance of your advice might ben of yeous to him in his way. Direct for me Mrs. Home of Jardinfield att Porankston near Dunnebarre (Dunbar) which is a small purchase Mr. Home has mead in East Lothian—about 5 Pounds per for the convenience of Dwelling house. He is inclining not to build and Jardinfield would not lodge his family. Its about 10 miles from Duns so will expect to hear more particular from you. I have Ninians letter sometime in

Cornswick. My family heare is all well. You see not the best of them when you see my Ninian tho he is my favorit for his thorough good temper. My compliments to you and your family & I ever am

Your Most Aff't Sister

ISABELL HOME.

Rec'd this letter Feb. ye 23rd 1753.—G. H.

---

PORANKSTON Feb. ye 12th 1753.

Deat Brother

About five months agoe I had the pleasure of receiving yours from the hands of my son and was glad to hear the good accounts he gave of you all. Was verie hard on him why he had spent so little of his time by you. Could find no excuse but that his astay in the country was shorter than he expect it and his business would not allow him. His ship is out against July first how he is to be disposed of than is not yet determant. Am in the mind it will be thought proper for him once more to come to your countray which if he do you will know. His father will gave him a small start but he gave it out that the money can not so esly be made by trade as formerly. Traders being so increased in every countray. I wrote you some months agoe direct it to Ninian but he was left the countray before it could come to hand but supposing you may have got yours wherin I gave you a small account of the news of our countray. As to the melancolly account of Lady Billys death Ninian would tell you in what great good sircumstances she was left by her husband. She lived with her six children 3 sons & 3 daughters sometimes in the town & sometimes in the countray. She was in the countray August 51 (1751) her own man servant lodge himself below her bed till under night when he ent her days. She hearing spoke, upon which as the wretch took a knife and cut her throat. She lived about 3 days but spoke little. In the January after he was hanged between Leith and Edinbro & thar hung in chains. He had brought her a sum of money from her father a few days befor. Her eldest son was and still is a broad, she and hers lived in all fullness. It was but a

verie small share that my husband got tho he is the only child alive by the first marage, however we are verie happie and has as much with good management as may put our children in a way to gain their bread, and happiness do not consist in riches. I beg you will take evry oppertunity to let me hear how you are and what your young folks is doing & would be glad to know if I could serve you in any thing att such a distance, and I expect you will let me hear from you. Direct your letters to John Hunters care in Dunc (Duns) this Porankston my letter is direct from is to be my place of resedence. It is a small purchas Mr. Home has made in east Lothian—It is about ten miles from Duns. Before I end I must tell you my Mother ceapts her health very well. The Doctor for some time was in a verie bad way but has got his health a little better. The Captain holds out well this Winter. The Laird lives still a bacheller—Thats the way the Mother and the three sons. My daughter is the only young bodie in the familly. Mr. Home sends his love to you and your familly.

I am your Most Aff't Sister

ISABELL HOME.

---

WEDDERBURN, Dec. 5th 1759.

Dear Brother,

I had yours dated the 30th July 1759 which gave me great pleasure to hear from you. I wrote you in Marst last w'ch by this time may have come to hand but I, finding this oppertunity by a brother of Jas. Hunters will give you a small account of your few relations. My Mother looks & is as well as ever I remember her only she can not walk without the help of two staves which misfortune she mett with four years agoe by a fall. The Laird is still going about in his old way—pretty much bad for his years and the Doctor is a man just hanging together with ease & good ceaping—that is just the way—how hear with a daughter of mine attending them wan after the other. As to their worldly affairs no body knows anything about. our two dear brothers left considerable which is supposed to fall to the Doctor which was right & just to do as he



was always as a father to them and did for them when they went first abroad—how he desires to dispose of his none of us knows nor do we use the freedom to ask. The Doctor is a verie good man & does a great many charitable things to pour people but carries himself at such a disttance that no bodie dare ask any questions. I spoke to him wance to send a litle but came to no particulars. He has you verie much at heart. I think you should ask what you think convenient—he is a most tender hearted man as ever lived as for Sister Jean I wrot you a long time agoe shē was marrat to a Minister living at Lady Kirk on Twitsed six miles from Wedderburn—my Mother knows. The Lord has never seen her. He was the man that tacht Mr. Home of Billys children. She has 3 sons & 2 daughters & lives but loan. Soe the Laird of Billy lives at the rate of a great fortune—He is rely uncind to his brothers & his 3 sisters which is verie fine young Ladays—He has 2 brothers in the army. I myself is as happy with my small fortune as they may be with their large ones and I am afraid you will be went with reding of this. when my daughters write you it will be better spelled. The reding & spelling being taught in a quat different way than in my time. I shall write you again soon & shall be glad to hear from you with oppertunity ther is now but few—

from Your Aff'ct Sister

ISABELL HOME.

---

EDROM 7 Aprll. 1751.

Dear Sir

I had the pleasure of yours long agoe, was disappointed by John Hunter who neglected to acquaint us when he wrote his Broysr. You have this by my son Ninian who is come to Virginia for a season to keep his Masters store to whom I refer you for one account of all friends here. Am confident of your regards for your sister and family & shall make it my constant studdy to cultivat a friendship with my relations and especially with him who was so agreeable to my brother. Have got at last a small competency which with frugality and industry will enable me to educat and put my children to Imployment the ex-



pense of a family &—being double when you was here—It is needless for me to defer you to give Ninian your countenance and advise being confident you will use him as your own child—he is recommended to one Mr. Maitland a Merch't in York river—have nothing further to ad but that I am

Your aff't Broth'r

N. HOME.

P. S. Your friend Manderston is married to your old acquaintance Gavin Drummond's daughter—Her father is dead some years agoe.—Adiew.

---

EDROM 24th Febr. 1752.

Sir,

I have the pleasure of yours of ye 15th Sept. last. I wrote you in my last by son Ninian who is at Hastings in York river as did the Captn. Doctor and my wife but he has neither acknowledged his delivering the letters nor of his seeing you tho he had strict charges to do it. It is a great pleasure to hear from my friends—shall embrace every oppertunity of writing and hearing from them. Friends here are all well. make my compliments to my cousin and tell him his sister was married four years agoe to a Mr. Taylor who died about 3 years agoe and left her two daughters one of which is in the grades Hospital, the other is with her. She is verie industrious. Was supported by my Father who at his death ordered her fifteen pound Stirling & recommended her to his wife and son. Since Lady Billys death both has ordered to give her some small thing from time to time as she needs it. I suppose you have herd of the manner of Lady Billys death. It was thus. She had rec'd some cash before the 2nd of Aug. last—70 Pound Str. Her ffast man on that night concealed him self in her bedchamber when she had gone to take a walk as she usually did before bedtime when at Lent hill. When she had fallen a sleep he attacted her & cut her throat with a case kniffe—upon receiving the—scaf—at once started up & got hold of his hair and struggled considerably—our lady did alarm the servants—upon their coming up he made his scape at the window—was

taken next day and upon the 5th of March, was executed at Edin'r—the 10th of Jan last—having his right hand first cut off and nailed to the top of the gallows—then hanged—& hung in chains—betwist Leith & Edin'r. When you write again please direct for me at Braxnton to the care of the Post Master of Dunbar, East Lothian. I am

Your Most ob't Humble Servt.

N. HOME.

My wife joins with me in our compliments to you & all friends. I wrote likewise to J. Hunter by son but does not know if he rec'd it.—Adieu.

---

BRAXNTON Janry. 30th 1759.

Dear Sir,

I have the pleasure of both your letters—one of Augt. 1757. I read a year after ye date. Am sorry to tell you that James was killed in Spring last engaging a French letter of Marque Ship in the bay of Biscay. it was hard to be killed in his first cruize and just when life became tolerable to him. I am sure he dearly earned what he got and think he merited a better fate but that now a days is too little minded—poor man he is gone & I hope is happy. Your brother the Capt'n who had been long afflicted with the gout died 30th of Aug last. Can not inform you how they settled their affairs as none of your brothers spoke to me of it. Lady Wedderburn looks as well as she has some twentee years past—walks upon crutches, occasioned by a fall she got about three years agoe. The Laird has been dangerously ill of a fever—is now seemingly well, but recovers his strength slowly—the Doctor is but tender keeps his health pretty well by care and regular living. This is a melancholy subject—must give you concern which I sincerely sympathize with you in. I delivered my cousins letter to his sister which she has answered. My family I hope are all well, but dispersed. Ninian has been settled in St. Christophers these three years past. George is following out his business as a writer, have got him appointed commisar of Lander tho of small profit may be a means to bring him into business. My

oldest daughter has been with her Grandmother this four years past—Have ye young boy Frank and two daughters at home—I regret your situation in time of war but hope you are now safe & if the next campaign be as successful as the last I hope the French will be driven out of America—at least will be confined within very narrow limits. All your friends at Edinbr. well. My two youngest brothers David & Tom have been very luckee—the first have been but about three or four years in the army and has now a Troop in the Scots Grays now in Germany. The other is a Leftenant in the Scots fusilers at Gibraltar. The Doctor rec'd yours of Aug. 1757 and I hear honoured your Draught. You are no higher taxed than we are in this country than we are. Fourteen millions here to be raised for the service of the current year. My wife would have wrote by this oppertunity but delayed it until a-nother. Shall always be glad to hear of your and famillys well being.

I am Your Most ob't Serv't.

N. HOME.

---

LONDON 18th Sep. 1736.

D'r B'r.

Not having heard anything of you so many years till John came home last year. I intended then to have writ to you but going out again to Constantinople and not knowing when we might return I defered it. We were paid off about ten days agoe. As there is but little prospect of any business for some time in my way intends to go to Scotland for the Winter not having seen my Moth'r these twelve years as it is probable I may not go abroad all next year. Should be glad to hear from you. When at Cap. Fear about four years ago I writ to you and once afterwards from Carolina but never herd from you. May write safely directed to the Golden Boot in dukes Court, St. Martins Lane, London & it will find me where ever I am. Could write more largely, but will not till I hear from you. Am determined to write to you every 3 months for at least 3 or 4 times if I hear not from you and am

Your Aff'ct B'r.

PAT HUME.

Dear B'r.

Rec'd yours of the 17th May 1737 and likewise that of the 7th June which was directed to Mr. Humes in Dukes Court who sent them to me being then at Carolina second time from w'ch place I writ you several times but has not herd from you since. We came to England again last winter. Ld. Delorain who was my Capt'n dying soon after. Am at —— in the Suffolk where I met with the oppertunity of this ship now in Tor bay there being about 25 sail of us lying ready for a wind to go down channel Commanded by Sir John Norris—we believe to look for the Spanish or French fleet in the bay of Biscay. Jno is still in the west Indies the Roebuck being expected home every day. All in Scotland are in the same way as when I last writ. We do not expect to be long out & if a peace is made soon it is possible I may not go abroad again—intending to pay our old Moth'r as long a visit as I have been now absent if it please God we both live so long—intending to write you frequently & shall be still in some hopes of a further correspondence.

Your Aff'ct B'r.

PAT HUME.

Ship Suffolk in Tor bay 31st July 1740. Direct for me to be left at Mr. Samuel Barlows Apry. in Bucklere burry London.

---

WEDDERBURN, 22nd March 1747.

B'r.

Rec'd yours of May 1745 some time ago and likewise of 8th Fbr. 1746 by Jas. Hunter. I saw your son at Portsmouth last winter w'th James where I was surgeon of the Sandwich under Jno's command for about three weeks. I only took her with an intention to quit again as I thought myself not fit to go to sea since last west India voyage which was in 1741—been for the most part in this country since I got superannate. When I left the Sandwich and given over all thoughts of Business having still a lameness in my hands I thank God otherwise in a very good health as I often wisht for a quiet country life when I was obliged to bustle about the world I think have now fallen into it but idleness I do abhor. Have therefore turned planter



by taking a little farm of our Brother where I plant, soe and build Dikes which affords me constant employment—what little I got together have laid out on two small farms in the neighborhood which pays my rent and the overplus is mostly laid out in improving my farm—Our Moth'r is in tolerable health for one in her years. Jno has been in the Sandwich about a year and a half—a guard ship but soon to be paid off as he so lame in his leggs w'th the Gout & therefore not fitt for a cruizing ship. I believe he will come to Scotland unless he get anoth'r Guard Ship. Jas. went to the Meddittaranean some months agoe—all your friends here are well & am

Your Most Aff'ct B'r.

PAT HUME.

Direct for me at Wedderburn near Berwick upon Tweed. 6 miles from there 1¼ miles from Duns.—H. H. P.

---

WEDDERBURN 28th Mar. 1751.

D'r. B'r.

I writ to you in June last year by Jas. Hunters B'r. which I hope you rec'd since that, we are much as we were here. The Capt is very infirm of the Gout—in both hands and feet. The Lord & I have both had it this winter. This comes by a son of Jardinfields who was Mr. Ninians eldest son by his first wife and marryd our sister Isabell. As to anything else he can give you an act. of us hear & am

Yours Aff'ct B'r.

PAT HUME.

---

WEDDERBURN 12th Dec. 1758.

D'r. B'r.

Rec'd yours of the 16th of June with bill and have paid it according to James Hunters directions—am perfectly content you should do the same yearly at least whilst things continues in such a precarious situation in your neighborhood. This last Summer we have met with the loss of two of our Brothers. John died here in Aug. James was killed comd'r of the Pluto fire ship the first cruize he went out after he got the c mmand, by a French man of war in April last so that you see I am the



only one left of four of us that went to sea. As to myself I am not in a good state of health but I think better this last year than for some years past. I hope to be able to answer the demand as above whilst I live and you have occasion for it. What may happen after that God only knows. The Laird has had a very severe fitt of illness at Edinb'g. I was in with him about a month—is perfectly recovered but not yet got to the countray. Our Moth'r is in very good health but from a paroletick fitt she had some years agoe can not walk without crutches. All are tolerable well & am

Your Most Affec't B'r.

PAT HUME.

This was written without the knowledge that George, his brother, was dead, having died in 1760:

WEDDERBURN 28th April 1761.

Dear Bro'r.

Rec'd yours of the 2nd of April 1760 have paid the bill of twenty pounds to John Hunter, Br. to James—were likewise given John Hunter a bill for 100 Pounds to be paid you in shares by his brother Jas. which bill I shall pay as soon as they produce me a receipt under your hand that you have received the value—I hope you will put it to the best use you can. I have been worse than usual for some weeks past—not being able to ride on horse back as usual but I still go out in the chaise. Have settled matters so that whatever comes of me the 100 Pounds will be paid you—Your Moth'r and all hear are tolerably well & am

Your affec't B'r.

PAT HUME.

The following are copies of letters written by George Hume of Virginia to his brothers and sisters in Scotland:

[TO NINIAN HOME.]

RAPPAHANNOCK RIVER,

June 20th 1723

Sir:—

We had no sooner landed in this country but I was taken immediately w'th all ye most common distampers y't attend it

but y't most violent of all was a severe flux of w'ch my uncle died being the governour's factor at a place called Germawna in the upper parts of ye Colony whom he berried there and put pails about his berrial place w'ch is not very common in ys. country. I went and saw it as soon as I was able to ride. Yt distemper brought me so low in a very short time yt I was scarcely able to walk however I was oblidge'd to tend ye store for all my being so ill till we had done purchasing tobacco for ye ships loading w'ch took me about six weeks when I was so much out of order yt I was oblidge'd to go to Williamsburg by water where I met w'th Dr. Brown who I suppose gave you an account last year of my condition. He declared to myself after he had almost cured me of the flux yt he did not expect I should have lived. I waited on ye governour ye day after I went to town & delivered ym Spotsewoods letter. He was seemingly very kind to me and talked to me very friendly but he told me it was out of his power to do anything for me he being put out of his place and he had so many w'th ym that he was oblidge'd to put away some of ym whom he could best spare --then qt to do I could not tell however I advised w'th Dr. Brown who was of ye opinion I should return home as soon as I could.

What little money I had I was oblidge'd to spend it at Wms Burg the time I was their sick w'ch was about five weeks indeed ye Dr. took nothing for my druggs. All that comes to this country have ordinarily sickness at first w'ch they call a seasoning of w'ch I shall assure you I had a most severe one when I went to town.

I got but very little for my store keeping for all yt went to paying passage for whenever my cosen John Watson at Port Glasgow told the merchants there yt you had written to him was the occasion of my going away so hastily they would not allow me to go but to come home again and they sent to Whit-haven (because we were driven in there by stress of wather) to desire our Captain to send me home but he proved so much my friend when he saw me so fond of going (for he was always very kind to me) that he got me into another ship and I was to keep ye store for my passage of w'ch I was very glad and ac-

cepted of it so yt you may know by yt. I could be but very poor in purse & I did not know qt hand to turne myself to for I could get no bussiness for unlesse one have very good recommendation there is no sort of bussinesse to be got in ys Indian country. Wherefore I could have traveled farer when I was informed I would have been better if I could have got any money but ys is ye worst place for yt I could have pitched for there is so little in ye country yt I believe a great many of ym does not know it if they saw it only. They make a parcell of tobacco w'ch they make to buy themselves cloathes and makes it to go from one to another instead of money and that is all they seek after here so yt if nothing fall out better for me next year if it be possible for me to get a little money and cloathes together I design for farrer abroad either to Jamaica or the West Indies whichever of them I can get ye best accounts of I thought to have gone to New York little after I came here when I found so little incouragement here w'ch is not far from ys place but I could never be worth so much as to carry me it being very dear traveling yt way I hear my brother Patrick is there Surgeon of ye Gray hound Man of War lying on yt station.

Mr. Petter Chambers has been very kind to me in ys place in assisting me w'th severall necessaries which I could not want and which it had been very hard for me to get unless he had assisted me such as shoes and stokins for ever since I came into ye country I have never gained anything for myselfe unless it be sometimes a small parcell of tobacco w'ch I get for writting. Everything of cloathing is most unreasonably dear it being three times as dear as in Scotland so yt yt is ye greats strait I am all.

I have not had my health very well in ys country as yet but however I have it much better than I had it last year only I am now and then troubled w'th ye fever & ague w'ch is a very violent distemper here. This place is only good for doctors and ministers who have very good encouragem't here. I must own I think it the hight of impudence for me to write to you w'ch was the occasion of my not writting last year but having in crotched so far on your good nature formerly and still have found you my very well wisher I hope you will excoose me for tho at time I did not adhere to you very good advice yet now

I see my folly and I wish to God I had given more ear to you and less to some others. It had been better for me and many a time now it makes me melancholy to think of my follies and despising my best of friends advice while you have always been wherefore dear sr. let this be my excuse I designed to have written to my mother but after I had bethought with my self how much I had disoblidged and how far I had been out of the way to her who I may now say (if I had considered it right at that time) was the best of mothers to me for which I pray God and she may both forgive me which as long as I am on this side of time I am oblidged to pray for and it makes me that I shall never forget the verse which I remember I learned long agoe which was

"O mihi praeteritos referat si Jupitis Annos."

Neither can I have the impudence to send my duty to her unless you will be pleased to give it and to interceed for me but you have interceded there for me so oftne that I can scarce desire it now and if I were to serve you on my knees while I lived it would scarce be a recompense forr such favours which I have received from you. I have yet another favour to ask of you which is that you will be pleased to let me hear from you how you and all friends are.

I stay in the upper part of Essex County on Rappahannock River. If you please to write let it be directed to Mr. Chambers care who will forward it to me. He lives on the same river but further down. I desire you will be pleased to give my duty to all your family to my grandmother, my aunt to Mrs. Home and all my brothers.

And I am and allways shall think myselfe D'r Sir You most humbled and Oblidged Servant to—

G. HOME.

Virginia, June 20, 1723.

To Mr. Ninian Home of Billie att his Lodging forgainst the Magdalene Chaple in the Cougate, Edinburgh.

[To JAMES HOME.]

Dear Jammie: I would have written to you last year but I always delay'd till I saw if I could get any business w'ch made



me delay it so long till all ye shipping were gone & besides yt having so very highly disoblidged your father who I find now to have been my best of friends I could not write to any unless to him w'ch I could not have the confidence to do tho I have taken it upon me ys year for I cannot let myself thinke but he is still my very well wisher & if I had taken more of his advice then I did it had been more to my advantage then I can mention I find that there is nothing to be got here without very good recommendation. Tho mine was good yet it did me no manner of service because just as I came into ye country ye Go: lost his place and another came in not long after but I thank God I made a shift to live and that is all. I cannot get a pint of good to pany here to drink you healths for all we drink here is water & sometimes rum but yt is very dear and very little money to buy it. Cloathes and linin are very dear in ye Indian Country yea I truly think them three times as dear as at home tobacco is all ye commodity here I have had but very ordinary health in ys country as yet especially last summer and fall but I begin to take a little better with ye place which I suppose you will hear from your father for I have given a full account of it. I believe indeed I should have died if Dr. Brown had not stood my friend at Williamsburgh from which place I am now at a great distance above one hundred miles. I hope I shall hear from you with the first shipping and direct for me to ye care of Mr. Peter Chambers on Rappahannock River Virginia. I desire you will give my service to my friend Henry Scrimsiour and Dickson Mrs. Helen & Mary Rentons and all other friends and I am Dr. Jamie

Your Most humble and obliged Servant

G. HOME.

I desire you may not forget to give my service to Mr. George Home and tell him I shall be very glad to hear from him. To Mr. James Home son of Mr. Ninian Home of Billy ate Edinburgh.

---

Dear Brother David,

I have wrote to you so often without ever receiving an answer y't I am almost hopeless of writing to you any more.



Whether it is you do not receive my letters or will not write or have any correspondence with me I can not tell however, have this safe opportunity by James Hunter I take it to let you know I am still alive and well and hope to hear from you when you receive this—how you are and all ye rest of my Brothers y't. You may happen to see as also My Mother and sisters. You may be sure it will be very great joy and satisfaction for me to hear how you all are at so long absence. You can not but know where to find me. if you direct for me in Orange County to the care of Mr. William Hunter merchant, Fredericksburg Rap'n River Virginia, I shall be sure to receive them. I shall add no more at present till I hear from you w'ch I earnestly beg I may do with ye first opportunity & not only once but shall beg you will give yourself ye trouble of letting me hear from you often, and pray give my duty to my Mother with my love to my sisters and their husbands not forgetting to remember me to my old fellow traveller and brother sufferer Alex'dr Home of Manderstone and should be heartily glad to hear from him.

F'b'r ye 7th 1736.

---

F'b'r ye 11th 1748.

Broth'r James.

I wrote to you ye 15th of A'pr—but never had any return from you since the letter you wrote me from Hampton road Janr. ye 19th 1744 (or 45 can't read) after you were removed and having now this time & as I think opportunity by James Hunter son to James Hume in Duns I take it to write you hoping you will receive it because I dare say if you are in London or in Scotland he will see you if possible. I have likewise wrote by him to Brothers David Patt & Jno. whom I hope will all hear from. you may believe it would be one of comfort & satisfaction that possibly could ——— with you all at such a distance & pray let me hear how my sone does and how he behaves& if he likes London or Fredericksburg best. I have had a very hard spell of sickness for several months by reason of a grievous cold I caught at our last winter but I thank God & now bravely recovered and intend to give over taking long

tedious journeys of where we are obliged to go perhaps several months without seeing a house, and living altogether on wilde meat and to content myself with what little business I can get about home or at least in ye Inhabited places. I still am surveyor of orange County—it is of little benefit now for ye Ld. Fairfax has almost got all our back lands from Ye King y't we y't are Kings—has now but very little business for his Lordships agents here——. w'th whome I have no acquaintance. I did not much expect being so much troublesome to you. would lend me the wach and saddle you promised but now I hope we shall have better news & if you can meet w'th James Hunter you can not get a safer hand. I beg you will not fail to let me hear from you & as often as you can & may.

G. HUME.

Dear Sister Isabell,

I had the favour of a letter from you by James Hunter dated ye 22nd of March 1747—I sent you an answer but has had not received none from you since—You can not but have opportunities enough and should be glad to hear from you how you are as also all enqr. friends—am glad to hear you are so well settled at home & w'ch I hope will be your satisfaction & I imagine by this time our Broth'r Jno is also settled at home and also glad to hear our Mother is so well who I am certain must be old & infirm by ys time. The County I live in was divided last assembly & ye part I live in is called Culpeper County ye other of Orange still. Wherefore direct for me living in ye fork of Rappahannock River Culpeper County Virginia. I am very well and in good health however I find myself fail and not able to walk the mountains as I have done—I have had so much cold and endured so much hardship over our mountains it will make old whether I will or not. pray remember me to all friends as enquire after me.

I am ———

Broth'r Pat,

April ye 8th 1748.

Rec'd yours from Wedderburn dated 22nd Mar. 1747—am glad to hear all is so well, and especially our Moth'r who must

now by old age be very in-firm—I had a letter from James on board the Gilberg or (Tilberg) at sea dated ye 13th of August last he does not tell me where he is but can not be very far off his letter had such a quick passage—it was not wrote two months till I got it. he was then well. Your lameness in your hands continues to hinder you from your business but glad you are so well settled & so content. I have nothing to write to you. Our Gov'n'r gives no —— by receiving wares & goods so very dear it is almost impossible to buy. I got such a cold at ye mountains that I expected it would have killed me—I have been there two years past. I could never go out to work but I thanked God. I hope am now perfectly recovered and I think as well as ever and able now again to walk ye mountains. I hope you will not fail to let me hear from you often—as you may on the oppertunity from Jas. Hunter to send to their Broth'r. Wm. who lives in Fredericksburg town within 20 miles.

Your aft. Broth'r.

G. HUME.

---

Dear Broth'r Jno.

I have wrote to you several times since you left this nation but you promised to let me hear from you often. I never have had ye pleasure of one letter from you. the last time I wrote to you was in April 1745 & now having this good oppertunity by James Hunter son to Jas. Hunter in Duns I send you this by him w'th hope will go safe if he gets safe home. I am sure he will care to deliver it according to ye directions which I hope you will get & pray let me beg to hear from you & where I shall direct to you. You may assure your self it would be a very great satisfaction and pleasure for me to hear from you often how you are & in what place. Direct for me either by ye old direction as you had when was in the country or to the care of Wm. Hunter March't in Fredericksburg Rappahannock River Virginia—the plantation I lived at when you was here was both too low and too publick a place for my business wherefore I sold it & bought another where I live at now about 18 miles higher in orange Co. of which County I am still Surveyor of

but very little business & to go to the mountains or over them I can not agree to y't. I think not to go any higher though it is now but a poor county. I must be content pray do not fail to let me hear from you.

G. HUME.

Sir,

I was favoured with a letter from your spouse by James Hunter dated in March 1747 and should take it as a very great favor if you would be so good as to let me hear from you—how all affairs are in our native country, in which there are great changes since I was here. in ye year 1721 I left the country since which time have had very little correspondence. I hope ye friendship as was between your brother James & I besides ye relations may also create a correspondence between us which I assure you will not only be a pleasure but a very great satisfaction to me at such a distance. I am heartily glad to hear that all are well with you hoping it will continue. You may always have an opportunity to send me from John Hunter in Duns & Broy'r James seeing often. Pray remember my love to my sister, your spouse also to my sisters Peggy & Jenny and my young nephews and neices though unknown with me. My service to all enq'r friends who enquire after me especially Alex'r Home of Manderstone.

I am Your ———

G. HUME.

To Alex'r Home of Jardinfield Dated Aug. 9th 1749.

Dear Brother,

I understand by Willie Hunter you wrote by him last year to me but he not knowing who I was and ye letter being directed to me living on Rap'n Gave it to ye ——— who carried it around to ——— y't after all ye inquiry I could not make out nor hear of it though should have been heartily glad to have heard from you. May you let me hear from you by ye first opportunity & pray let me know how all was at home, and if our old Mother is alive and how all affairs stand which would be of a very great satisfaction to me at such a distance. I have



no news to write to you only I am hoping this will find you & all my Broth'rs & sisters in ye same condition, very well. Still travelling about in ye back woods over our great country and it increases so fast I still find some business. Ye Kings business were over very Slack most of ye lands as belongs to ye Crown being surveyed but have got into ye Lord Fairfax business—being proprietors of ye N. Neck of Virginia and being now in ye country himself which I hope will hold by. You will let me hear from you by ye first opportunity & send your letters for me to Mr. Jno. Hunter in Duns—directed to the care of Mr. Wm. and James Hunters' merchants in Fredericksburg Rap'n River Virg'a & I shall be sure of them. I shall add no more at present only—hoping you will let me hear from you soon as possible and remember my duty to my Mother if alive—with love to all my brothers & sisters & I remain

Your Loving B'r

G. H.

F'b'r ye 15th 1751.

To Doctor Jno. Hunter (Hume) at Wedderburn near Berwick on Tweed.

---

Dear Sister,

I have never received but one letter from you & y't was by James Hunter dated Mar. 25th 1747 since w'ch time I wrote both you and your husband about Aug. 1749 and once since but no answer though you may believe it would a very great pleasure besides satisfaction for me to hear from you as also ye rest of my brothers and sisters though I sometimes hear from some of my Brth'rs. but seldom. Am surprised that you according to your promise do not write to me oftener. You can never want an opportunity by Jno. Hunter in Duns when he writes to his uncle Wm. & Broth'r Jas. w'ch is often. I would have them direct for me living in Culpepper Co. Rap'n R. Virg'a. to ye care of Wm. or Jas. Hunter Merchants in Fredericksburg Rap'n River Virg'a and I shall be sure to get them for they are all my ———. I have heard of a great many deaths in our family both from my Broth'r Jno. and James and some word from you who is always on ye spot would not be amiss & give



me very great satisfaction & as perhaps one sheet of paper would not hold it all might give me some in one & some in another for you may every now & then have oppertunitys by Jno Hunter in Duns. I should rely your husband would not spare writing to me to give you an act. of all ye transactions of my life and hardships I have endured since I left Scotland. is not a quire of paper would not hold it but I must tell you we are all well hoping this will find you & family in the same condition. I have business & our country America is so fast settling y't we have now got to the branches of Misossippy w'ch is 3 or 4 hundred miles from where I have been living—but too far for me growing now old to go, but though ye land as ye King holds in ye country is almost all surveyed and my business it may fail. I have got in ye Ld. Proprietor of ye North'n N. in Virg'a. I do not go above 100 miles from home to work & as my eyes within ye 2 or 3 yrs. has failed me very much I thank God I have now got a son who does my business for me and when he leaves me I hope I have another ready. I have 6 sons. There can be no greater satisfaction to me in ye world y'n to hear from you all & especially to hear that Ninians deth has rid my dear sister out of all her trouble—I shall say no more at present only I remain

Your Loving B'r

G. H.

Feb. ye 15th 1751.

To Mrs. Isabell Home Lady Jardinfield.

---

I had the happiness of receiving a letter from your spouse my sister from James Hunter dated the year 1747 Since w'ch time I have wrote both to you and her but has never received any answer. I should take it as a particular favour besides the great pleasure & satisfaction I should have to hear from you every year or at least as often as you can conveniently being at such a distance—to hear how all friends are & how affairs goes at home especially w'th all my Brothers & sisters. When your brother James died I may say I lost my good friend and best correspondent however I hope you will be the same and you may always send to me by way of Mr. Jno. Hunter at

Duns directing to me in Culpepper Co. Rap'n River Virg'a to ye care of Mr. William or James Hunter merchants in Freder'b'g. Rap'n River Va. You have a cousin Alex'r Home, son to James Home your Uncle who was Dixon (Dean?) of the Taylors in Edinbrugh who lives about 3 miles of my house who desires me to remember him to you & would be glad to hear how you 'all did especially what has become of his sister if alive or dead or what condition are all. hoping this will find you & your spouse in the same condition—I wrote to you last in Aug. 1749 but never had any ans. I likewise write now to your spouse hoping to hear from you both as soon as possible—I may remember my love to your sister your spouse & my sister Peggy & Jenny not forgetting my service to Alex'r Home of Manderstone. I shall add no more at present—only beg you will let me hear from you as often as you can conveniently which will be a very great pleasure to me.

G. HUME.

F'b'r ye 15th 1751.

To Mr. Alex'r Home of Jardinfield.

---

Feb. ye 23rd 1753.

Dear Sister,

I received yours from Edrom dated June 16th 1752—am glad to hear you & family are all well. I wrote to you a short time afterwards but am sensible it did not come to hand because the messenger I sent it by I hear is now in Carolina & do not imagine went home & heartily glad to hear our relations are well more especially y't our Mother keeps her health so well and by what I hear from you she holds out better than her sons for I find the Capt'n is very crazy also ye Doctor & for my part I have held it out amongst our mountains beyond expectations and has in my time been one of the last as ever went into my business lying in far of our own mountains & I am being so dim sighted I can not see ye back woods but soon it is over. I begin to be almost ashamed so since my Mother keeps in so good health but to be very crazy by ye hardships I have endured in lying out in our back woods but now I must give out tho very much ag'st my will. Am sorry to hear our sister Jean is so

unhappily matched tho if she is contented in ye world depending entirely on contentment. Contentment with a small living must certainly be better than great riches with discontent. I likewise rec'd a letter from Branxton dated Feb'r 12th 1753. I think dear Sister, Ninian gives you a true state of trade in this country. I must tell you how it is. I do not know, but our factory as come in ——— ways is more than I am acquainted with but by that time they can have 2 or 3 years—they get estates to themselves some of their owners that will. They take care of themselves & it is impossible They & ye owners at home both can get estates & to mention so many fine fellows here all bedaubed with gold & silver lace fine times money flying & in 2 or 3 years fine estates in land & negroes surely that must come out of ye owners pockets & it is impossible them & ye owners both can thrive so fast that trade must sink & indeed they are innumerable. The goods always were most extravagantly dear but now therefore got ye parties so much in debt to ye merchants then they might be able to pay this money in years if ever y't. Now they have what they please for their goods & will give almost nothing for Tob'r. for they are sure of it being owing to them & if a man offers to you buy them where they are perhaps to get a little price, yn the poor mans estate is sold to pay ye Merch't both land & negroes & y't is ye end of y't poor planter & ye Merchant gets his estate for a small matter, but I do not imagine ye owners at home are ye better of it though it comes out of their pockets & I imagine it is what makes ye ——— at home (as we hear) break. This is a true state of ye trade in our country at ys time & really they will. Goods are become so dear ye country being so much in debt to ye merch't yt we shall scarcely be able to get ourselves shirts & oy'r necessities. I must tell you a piece of news w'ch no doubt you have heard of—perhaps not ye circumstances. We live in a very large country ye extent I believe as yet not known being settled several hundred miles back since I came to it in 1721. We have now got on ye branches of Misissippy river so nigh ye French yt they do not like our coming so nigh to y'm—I do not hear they do any mischief to our back settlers only build forts very nigh to us to stop us—till we took up arms against

ym to defend our King's rights & to guard our back settlers on Ohio river a branch of Misossippy besides that river which lies all to ye west ward of us. We had a fort built there by a company of gent'n who has taken up great quantities of land on ohio but as soon as done ye French made bold to possess it without blood shed—There was a great noise in ye country ye French were coming upon us several young men listed themselves & then beat up for volunteers to fight ye French and I believe got about 400 in Virg'a who went out. Ye French raised men also & some time about ye end of May last a party of our soldiers met with a party of ye French. I am in formed by French Prisoners w'ch I saw there were 35 of ym & 32 of our men besides some of our indians. They had a skirmish & understand our men killed 7 of ye French—one got away & ye rest sent down to Williamsburg prisoners & only lost one man—we built a fort on ye same river ohio as ye French at some distance where our men lay & I hear intended to ly by for more recruits being so far in ferior to ye French. We had I believe 200—come from New York—200 & 2 or 3 hundred from Carolina which were to go under ye command of Col. Ennis a scotsman who was to be chief commander who came from Carolina but before they got up to ye fort ye French lit on our men & has quite beat y'm with a very great slaughter on both sides. our men behaved nobly but so far in ferior in number ye French being as was supposed about 900 & we only between 3 & 400 y't we were obliged to quit ye field make peace for one year and none of us to go over ye alligany mountains w'ch they say is ye King of Frances' land for in ye time what y't will turn out I can not tell. The head officers are gone to consult w'th ye Governor, but what is to be done or if we are to keep ye peace or go on again w'th recruits is not yet known though in a few days I am in hopes we shall know. I have this day wrote to your husband & shall again in a little time as soon as I hear more news. My family are all well & remember their love to you & yours hoping you are ye like—w'ch is all at present from

Your Loving Brother

G. HUME.

July 20th 1754 Culpepper Co. Va.



To Mrs. Isabell Home at Branxton near Dunbar in East Lothian.

---

Dear Broth'r.

I take ye oppertunity to let you know we are all well only I am grown so crazy [weak] no more fit to go in the back woods. Our country is so far back settled that we are obliged to go above 100 miles before I can come to work. I am so broke by ye hardships I have indured in lying in ye backwoods that we are obliged to go also have lost my sight so far that without spectacles scarce discern ye degrees of my compass y't it kills me to travel so far and over such mountains as you know we have & of late have been very much afflicted by old colds and lying out so much w'ch now begins to come upon me. When James was in ye country I was always telling him I used to go to ye Branches of Misossippy to survey land there & he used to laugh at me thinking it impossible as I believe however it has now proved true for we have at least met w'th ye French a parcel of Gentlemen who have got a grant from ye King for a great deal of land in this a branch of Misossippy—last spring built a fort on this river. Ye French let y'm alone till finished then come & took possession without bloodshed but before that I do understand any damage to our back settlers only built forts I suppose to stop us from coming any nearer we thinking the land belong to us and they think it belong to y'm. And there was a great noise went about the French were coming upon us—Several young men enlisted themselves beat up for volunteers and I believe got about or near 400 in Virg'a who went out against ye French & at the same time raised an army also and some time since about ye end of May last a party of our soldiers met with a party of the French. I am informed by ye French prisoners who I saw, there were 35 of y'm and 32 of our men besides some of our indians had a skirmish & I understand our men killed 9 of ye French—one got way and ye rest they took prisoners and sent down to Williamsburg & we only lost one man. Our men built a fort on ye same river Ohio as the French & some distance from theirs wherein our men lay & I imagine intended to ly by for some more recruits being far



inferior in number to ye French. we had I believe some come from New York & 2 or 3 hundred from Carolina who were to go under the command of one Coll. Ernes [Innes] a scotsman from Carolina who was to be chief commander but before they got out to our army ye French lit on ours & has quite beat ym with a great slaughter on both sides. our men behaved very well but being so far inferior in number to ye French they being ——— to be good ——— and but between 3 & 400 men were obliged to yield, quit ye field make peace for one year & none of us to go over ye Alligany mountains which they say belongs to ye King of France. Since what will be ye event I know not yet that I am obliged to give out going so far & content myself with a little business about home unless I were to move 2 or 3 hundred miles further back it would not be worth my while to move & y't is what I can not think of doing if I can make any other shift. I have taken your advice about my sons. I have two now of age. Geo. and Francis. Geo. follows my business however he is very careful & industrious but unless he goes 3 or 400 miles back it will not be worth his while, tho he works now for me & am in hopes he will do well. Francis is the planter & I am in hopes he will do well. As for John I am in hopes he may do well enough, but I could never persuade him to go in a merchant ship though he never will & the Capt'n as brought him in offered him his mates place if he would go home again w'th him but he would not go & still wants to be in a Kings Ship. I have 3 younger sons who I intend God willing to bind to good trades y't they may know how to get their living—no daughters, am glad to hear our Moth'r holds it so well pray give my duty to her with my respects to ye Doctor & Laird I am

Your Most Affectionate Brother,

G. HUME.

Culpepper Co. Virg'a Aug. 22nd 1754.

To Capt'n Jno Hume at Wedderburn Politeness to the care of Mr. John Hunter Merchant in Duns.

P. S. Should be glad to hear from James or in what place or nation he is in.

Our assembly are soon sitting I believe chiefly on y't occurrence. if we shall soon hear. I have no ay't news to tell you—money is so scarce it is a rare thing to see a dollar and at publick places where great monied men must be on Cock fighters, horse races &c ye noise is not now as it use to be—one pistol to 2 or 3 pistles to one—it is now common cry 2 cows & calves to one or 3 to one or sometimes 4 hogshhead tob'r. to one & y't gives no price, so I do not know how we shall maintain a war ye French having very much ye advantage of us.

G. H.

Sir—

I take ye oppertunity of letting you know we are all well in y's country but very much oppressed w'th ye wars as we have had—here some years. I do not doubt you have heard of the bad success we had last year when Gen'rl Braddock commanded. we lost as I am informed by waggoners there present about 12 or 13 hundred men and I do not understand they can give any act. of any damage as our men did for. the indians did not themselves only lay in ambush as the wolves for our army as they were passing and I do not understand there were above 500 of ym & they did not show themselves. The indians has done a great deal of damage—has cut off a great many people and still continues. They have murdered & slayed several hundred besides carried away a great many prisoners—they murder a great many of us & we get but few of them & am very much afraid without some speedy help they will do a great deal more mischief for almost every day we hear of some one or other being murdered by ym. they have now got above 100 miles down among our back inhabitants and still comes lower and lower. I am heartily glad my Mother holds out so well & by what I can find out better than her sons for by what I understand ye Doctor & ye Capt'n have failed for many years—yet I find ye contrary as for the Laird & I think nothing of him for I do not suppose he ever has indured ye hardships both night & day as any of us has. I want to hear very much where James is. I have not herd from him this great while or if he has got a ship or not. My family & I am in good health. &

remember our love to you all. Pray remember me to my cousins, Peggy's children & all enq'r friends which is all at present from

Your Most obedient Servant,

G. HUME.

June ye 20th 1754.

To Alex'r Home of Jardinfield Esqr. at Braxton in East Lothian to ye care of ye Post Master at Dunbar.

---

I rec'd yours dated from Edrom ye 24 Fbr. 175—[torn off] & wrote to you some time after as also my sister by a young man y't was going home but I hear since he has come back from Carolina w'th our soldiers so I am afraid he has never been home or sent ye letters. I showed your cousins Sanders [Alexander] what you had wrote me about his sister w'ch was very great satisfaction to him. he & his family are well & lives within a few miles of me so I have ye happiness of seeing him very often. we are all well here—I have no news only we have got wars amongst us w'th ye French. our country increases so much & so fast by reason of so many dutch & so many irish [Germans and Scotch-Irish] coming in every year that since I came in ye year 1721 we have gone back to ye west ward several hundred miles & now got on ye branches of Misosippy River where I understand ye French are settled & I imagine they do not like our coming so nigh them tho I do not hear of any damage they do our back settlers only build forts to stop us, we suppose & think it belongs to us & they to them & seems to be very intent. Early last Spring a Company has a got a grant for a great deal of land on ohio a branch of Misossippy River, built a fort on ye ohio—a distance from ye French w'ch as I understand when finished ye French took possession of without blood shed—then there was a great noise about ye French were coming upon us—several young men listed themselves up for volunteers & likewise got about or near 400 men in Va who went out. Ye French at ye same time raised an army also & some time after about ye end of May last a party of our soldiers met w'th a party of the French. I am informed by ye French prisoners what I saw there was

about 35 of ym & 32 of our men besides some of our indians—they had a skirmish. I understand our men killed 7 of ye French one got away & ye rest taken to Williamsburg & we only lost one man. Our men built a fort on ye same river ohio as ye French at some distance from theirs wherein our men lay & I imagine intended to ly for more recruits being far inferior in numbers to ye French. we had I believe 200 from New York 2 or 3 hundred from Carolina who were to go under the command of Col. Ernes a scotsman from Carolina & to be ye chief commander but before they got out to join our army ye French sott on ours & has quite beat y'm. with a very great slaughter on both sides. Our men behaved nobly but being so far inferior in numbers to ye French they being supposed to be 900 & ours but between 3 & 400 were obliged to yield, quit ye field—not go over ye Alligany mountains w'ch they say is the King of Frances' land in y't time what will be the end I can not tell though our head officers are gone to ye Govenor to consult him & I suppose will tell what is to be done or if it is to keep ye peace or go on again with more recruits is not yet known but will in a few days—I hope we shall know. I understand it is a very large fine country if we can keep it w'ch I am in hopes we are able to do. We are settled so far back & my business lies at such a distance I begin to grow very crazy being very much exposed by lying out so much in ye nights & induring so much hardships both from hunger & cold y't I am obliged to give out & take up with a small business about home not being able to endure ye hardships any longer besides my eyes begin to fail me y't I cannot well see ye degrees of my compass without spectables unless I will move 2 or 300 miles further back w'ch as yet I have have no thought of—I am

Your obt. Serv't.

G. HUME.

---

LETTER FROM JAMES HUME, JR. 1810.

[A copy of letter—original owned by Mrs. Julia Ellis.]

Dear Sir—

I rec'd your letter some time since w'ch was dated the 29th of Dec. last. I am happy to inform you that I & my family



enjoy a great share of health at this time. My Mother is just getting out of a long spell of sickness—My father lies very ill but hope there is no danger. Your friends in this part of the country that I have seen or heard of are all well. I am happy to hear of your well fare & that of your family tho certainly sorry to hear of our old uncle Williams death you wrote me to inform you how our affairs stood respecting the Estates of Wedderburn & Marchmont. It has been out of my power to give you such satisfactory an answer as you would wish until of late. I will now inform you everything I know—Last fall a Mr. Alex'r Dick came to Fredericksburg, a scotch & Brittish agent from Edinburg near the estate of Wedderburn & is well acquainted with the estate. I was recommended by Mr. Rob't Patton & other friends to make a friend of Mr. Dick. I have done so & directed him to make every inquiry about the estate & to give me the earliest information which he has done—about 2 months past he complied with his promise. I rec'd his letter directed to R. Patton & then to me. He informs me he has made every inquiry & has searched all the records for the intale but he cant find the entale nor any one that has any title to the estate. So much as the claims from this country which Mr. Dick verily believes from the papers I have shown him that we are the heirs at law & that we only have any rights to the estates of Wedderburn & Marchmont. He writes me a Leftenant Home holds the estate in posession at this time. After the death of the last heir in that country there was no one to take the estates in posession—Parliament took charge of it until the right owner should come. This Leftenant Brought in a claim against the estate as a great creditor and was suffering for his money. Parliament put the estates in his possession if no better claim should come. Mr. Dick also informs me the Leftenant will stand a suit before he will give it up—but appears willing providing ourselves to be the right heirs, he is willing to come to a settlement and divide, which Mr. Dick recommends me to do for we nor our great grand children if we sue for it will never see the end of it. As to the estate of Marchmont he believes they will give that up. The man who holds it in possession is dead, & his widow now holds it and said



if the right owners come she is willing to give it up. All the above is now for your consideration & give me an answer to this letter what I am to do & how to proceed. I have taken all the affidavits but three which I shall take in 10 days from this time—when taking these affidavits I saw the power of atty you made my Father before my counsel and Magistrate & it wont do—It only extends in the U. S. and no farther—If you think proper for me to transact this business any further you must make another power to me. Stating the state you live in & County & what part of the U. S. your age &c and have the County seal to it, well witnessed & identified before 2 magistrates. If you think proper to get an attorney to do it get the best you can get for every hole will be pushed out before they will give up. Mr. Dick wishes if we think proper for him to do the business for us—he will do it & leave it to us to give him any part we please out of what is obtained and he will do for us as if he were doing for himself. I wish to send him a true copy of all the affidavits & a copy of the power of atty also. The original I shall hold until I get an answer from him after he receives them which will be next spring if he can send on this fall as I wish to do. all my papers are sent through Robt. Patton & all I receive is through him or a friend—Nothing more at this time until I can get further information & hear from you. Maj'r Charles Barnes has promised to deliver this to you or send it by a safe hand.

I subscribe myself your friend & well wisher & at command

JAMES HUME, JR.

Oct. 5th 1810.

---

A copy of a power of attorney sent to James Hume to act in the estates of Wedderburn and Marshmont in Scotland:

To all whom these presents may come, know ye that I George Hume Junior resident in Madison County and State of Kentucky within the United States of America of the age of fifty-one years have constituted ordained and appointed, and by theese presents do constitute ordain and appoint my friend James Hume Senior of the County of Culpeper and State of Virginia my true and Lawful attorney for me and in my name

to sue for and recover to compromise and compound with adverse Claimants or to sell and alien by good and sufficient deed or deeds the Estates of Wedderburn and Marshmont situate and lying in Scotland within the dominions of the King of Grate Britain, and I do hereby give and grant unto the said Attorney full power and authority to do and transact all manner of things relative to the premises aforesaid as fully and amply as I myself might or could do were I personally present transacting the same and I hereby empower and authorize my said attorney to constitute and appoint one or more attorneys under him for the purpose of transacting said business in the realm of Scotland, and such power so given or made again at pleasure to revoke nevertheless it is expressly to be understood that I am to be at no costs or charges relative to the transacting any business under this power of attorney except what may be paid out of the aforesaid Estates when they come into my possession or what may be paid out of the sale of said Estate or Estates when I may have actually received the money they may have bin sold for and I do hereby ratify and confirm what my said Attorneys may do in the premisses as fully as if I were personally to transact the same. in testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 10th day of December in the year of our Lord 1811 at the County of Madison and state of Kentucky.

test

G. HUME JR.

CHRISTOPHER IRVINE. WILLIAM RODES.

Madison County.

I do hereby certify that this power of attorney was produced to me as Clerk of the Court for the County aforesaid on the 10th day of December 1811. which was acknowledged by George Hume resident of the County aforesaid to be his act and deed for the purposes the said contained and the same has been duly recorded in my office.

(Seal) In testimony I William Irvine Clerk of the Court for the County aforesaid have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed the seal of said office this day and date first above written

WILLIAM IRVINE.

Commonwealth of Kentuckey Madison County Ielicit.

I Green Clay presiding Justice of the County Court of Madison County do hereby certify that William Irvine whose certificate is hereto annexed is acting Clerk to run said County Court and that due faith and credit ought to be given to all his official acts and attestations as such, and that the foregoing power of attorney and certificate thereto annexed are in due form of law. Given under my hand and seal this 12th day of December in year of our Lord 1811.

GREEN CLAY.

James married Catharine Barnes, October 5th, 1797.

He was the brother of Armistead Hume.\*

Through the kindness of Mrs. Julia A. Hume Ellis, of Richmond, Ky., I have the pleasure of examining the original Field Book of George Hume—the fly leaf has the following:

Field Book Feb. 1st 1755.

George Hume Surv'r

Frederick County

This book is filled up with the field notes of survey of Frederick county, Va., and although showing great age, is in good state of preservation.

FRANK HUME.

Alexandria Co., Va., March 14, 1893.

Minute of Vestry St. George Parish, Monday, 7th Oct. 1728.

To Mr. George Home for reading at Rapp'k 4 months Ending Feb 11th 1727-8.

Minute of Vestry Mon. June 16, 1729.

It's ordered that George Home & Benjamin Cudd do and are by ye vestry appointed & required to Count all the Tobacco plants &c in the same precincts that Capt. William Hansford &c.

Minute Oct. 3, 1732. Parish Levy.

To Mr. George Home for keeping a Child 7 months 583

---

\*Armistead Hume was my grandfather —F. H.

Minute Tuesday June 5, 1733.

Ordered & it is agreed with George Home Surveyor to set the Church in Fredericksburg East & West & Lay off the lots & he is to have one hundred pounds of Tobacco at the Laying of the next Levy.

Ordered that the Church wardens of this parish do bind out a Bastard Child named William Rowan to Mr. George Home, the said Home—having took care of the same, to serve as the Law Directs.

These records are at the Episcopal Seminary in Alexandria county, Va.

---

Orange Ct. Ho. Va., Nov. 1737.

George Hume produced his commission as deputy Surveyor of Orange Co and took the oath of office and was sworn.

Record Book, No. 1, page 63. On Nov. 30, 1751 he gave bond as surveyor.

---

Land Office, Richmond, Va.

1666 to 1669, Page 508.

Orange Co. Va., Land Office.

Richmond Va.

Deed of 200 acres Land to Geo. Hume 1748. Fairfax, &c., 1751. 400 acres 1757. 200 acres.

Francis Hume 609 acres from Fairfax. A. D. July 1760 lands in Culpeper Co. Va. The Deed recites Francis Hume of Culpeper Co in the Great fork of the Rappahannock River.

Wm. Berkley to John Hume a Deed for 523 acres of land in New Kent Co Va on the North East side of the Mataponi River being due said Hume for transporting ten persons into the Colony. Apl. 7th 1674.

Josial Hingslaw.

Eli Badmore.

Saml Hardle.

Kirkland Bannan.

Wm. Cole.

Jos. Elliott.

Jno. Blake.

Jno Wamsley.

Robt Tome.

Saml Kidley.

Years Book 1666 to 1669.

Va. Record Land Office Richmond. Book No. 6, Page 508.

---

From Va. State Papers.

In the list of Rebel prisoners imported by Capt. Edward Trafford in the ship Elizabeth & Annie from Liverpool arriving at Williamsburg Jan 14th 1716 appears the name of Francis Hume who landed at Yorktown.

He was transported for adhering to the Stuart cause becoming factor to the Governor of Virginia in year 1717.



## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

MINUTES OF GENERAL COURT AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA 1623-1642, and VIRGINIA'S SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION.—It is with regret that we state that the gentlemen who are so kindly furnishing these contributions to our Magazine have been prevented by pressure of business from sending the instalments for this number. Both will be continued in January.

---

### EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF CAROLINE COUNTY.

(CONCLUDED.)

November 15, 1777.—George Guy and Samuel Temple took the oaths as military officers. Joseph Richeson and James Sutton, the same.

John Marshall recommended as captain *vice* John Jones, resigned.

George Madison, 1st lieutenant, Daniel Coleman, 2nd lieutenant, and Julius Collins, ensign. Anthony New recommended as captain *vice* John Pittman, resigned. Johnson Faulkner, 2nd [1st?] lieutenant, Daniel Tarer, 2nd lieutenant, and Richard Wyatt, ensign. John Lowry recommended as captain, Charles Woolfolk as 1st lieutenant, Thomas Woolfolk, 2nd lieutenant, and Mungo Roy, ensign. Samuel Coleman recommended as 1st lieutenant, Lewis Timberlake, 2nd lieutenant, and William Lowry, ensign, in Captain Philip Johnston's company.

November, 1777.—Anthony Thornton, Jr., William Buckner, John Downer and Francis Coleman qualified as militia officers.

December, 1777.—Richard Buckner's will proved by Richard Buckner.

Philip Buckner, Thomas Alcock, William Graham, Thomas Broddus and John Fitzhugh qualified as militia officers. David Jameson, William Collins, John Norment, Chillien White, John Tyler, Gregory Baynham, George Thornton, George Tyler, Samuel Coleman, George Turner, Lewis Timberlake, John Marshall, George Madison, Daniel Coleman, John Thomson, Joseph Dejarnette, Samuel Norment, George Yuill and Julius Collins, qualified as militia officers.

Mention of Charles and Fanny, orphans of Samuel Wortham, deceased (whose property appraisal was filed at this term of court).

Robert Gaines Beverley chose Richard Johnston, gent., his guardian, in place of Joseph Brock, resigned.

January, 1778.—Will of Dr. William Johnston proved by Ann Johnston.

February, 1778.—John Long, Daniel Turner and Richard Buckner, qualified as militia officers. Richard Wyatt qualified as ensign. John Boutwell recommended as 1st lieutenant, John Hord as 2nd lieutenant and Samuel Rawlins, ensign, in Captain Peyton Stern's company. Gregory Baynham, as 1st lieutenant, William Collins, 2nd lieutenant, and John Braine, ensign in Captain Robert Grayham's company. Samuel Woolfolk, as ensign, in Captain John Long's company.

March, 1778.—Samuel Temple, &c., justices, present.

Inventory of estate of John Buckner, gent., deceased, recorded.

Will of Thomas Moore proved by oaths of William Motley, Richard Moore and George Russell and ordered to be recorded on petition of Jacob Moore, executor.

Anthony Thornton, Sr., Anthony Thornton, Jr., &c., appointed appraisers of the estate of George Yates, deceased.

John Baynham's will proved.

May, 1778.—William Taliaferro's will proved.

August, 1778.—Gawin Corbin, &c., justices, present.

Will of Henry Wyatt proved.

Rodham Kenner living in the county.

October, 1778.—Deed from Richard Edmonson and Pricella, his wife.

January, 1779.—Joseph Richeson recommended as captain *vice* George Guy, resigned, James Sutton, 1st lieutenant, Jacob [?] Dejar-nette, Jr., 2nd lieutenant, and Thomas Gregory, ensign.

Philip Johnston, recommended as major, *vice* John Minor, resigned.

Samuel Coleman recommended as captain (*vice* Johnston, promoted), William Long, 1st lieutenant, and John Gravatt, ensign.

Philip Johnston, Samuel Coleman, Joseph Richeson and John Woolfolk qualified as militia officers.

There are at Caroline Court House a number of marriage bonds, lists of licenses and ministers' returns of marriages of dates later than 1797. Following are a few examples:

Thomas J. Taliaferro and Elizabeth Taliaferro, November 21, 1851.

Yelverton B. Portch and Lettice Lee Corbin, July, 1806.

Henry Garnett and Elizabeth Buckner, April 21, 1802.

William Dew and Nancy Garnett, May 25, 1804.

Philip Lightfoot and Sally S. Bernard, August 31, 1804.

William M. Monroe and Kitty Buckner, April 23, 1805.

William Cocke and Catherine Dejar-nette, December 16, 1804.

Gabriel Slaughter and Sally Herd, March 9, 1797.

Spence Monroe Buckner and Lucy Woodford, 1807.

George Turner and Caroline Matilda Pratt, January 30, 1807.

Taliaferro Hunter and Elizabeth Mary Lomax, May 19, 1809.

William Upshaw and Louisa H. Baylor, March 28, 1811.

William D. Pope and Elizabeth Skinker, April 25, 1811.

Hay Taliaferro and Milly Taylor, February 7, 1805.

George West, of Hanover county, and Susanna, daughter of Archibald Dick, March 9, 1805.

There are also among the Caroline records various will-books of a date later than 1800. A few abstracts from wills, &c., are given:

Will of Sarah Pendleton, dated January 1, 1811, proved in Caroline, February 1815; legatees: brother, Thomas Pollard, John and Edmond, son of nephew John Pendleton; Betsy and Evelind [*sic*] daughter of said nephew; nephew John Taylor; niece, Sally Turner; nephew, Edmond Pendleton; great neices, Elizabeth Payne and Jenny Payne; nephew, Thomas Meriwether and his sister Ann Weston; nephew, Joseph Pollard of Goochland; great neice, Catherine Thomas of Kentucky; nephew, John Taylor, executor.

Will of Ann Taylor, dated June 6, 1814, proved in Caroline, February, 1815; legatees: ("refers to her long since deceased husband") son John Taylor; daughter Elizabeth; granddaughter Fanny Washington Payne; children of grandson Thomas Johnston; grandson Philip Johnston; late son-in-law Philip Johnston; granddaughter Elizabeth Payne; grandchildren Elizabeth Payne, Catherine Thomas and Francis Payne; brother-in-law Edward Pendleton; nephews William Pollard and Edward Pendleton, Jr., executors.

Will of William Roy, dated March 25, 1815, proved in Caroline, May 1815; legatees: wife Mary T. Roy, son Charles Henry Roy, brother John, executor.

Inventory of personal estate of Major George Washington, recorded May 1815, includes 80 negroes valued at \$22,780.00, total personal estate \$36,436.00.

Will of Frances Baylor of New Market, dated February, 1809, proved in Caroline, June 1813; legatees, daughter Susanna Francis Sutton and grandson John Anthony Sutton, daughters Lucy Elizabeth Todd Baylor, Louisa Henrietta Baylor and Jane Hatley Norton Baylor. Appoints Thomas Reade Rootes and son George Daniel Baylor, executors.

Will of Richard (x) Taliaferro, dated July 1815, proved in Caroline, July 1815; legatees: children Hay, Polly, William, Lucy, Elizabeth, Penelope, Francis and Sally Taliaferro.

Will of Catherine Tyler, dated June 30, 1815, proved in Caroline, August 12, 1816; legatees: to kinsman Richard Keeling Tyler, two slaves and her silver watch; kinsman Philip Read, two slaves; kinsman George Tyler, two slaves; Frances Howle one slave; kinswoman Nancy Howle, kinswoman Kemp Gatewood, kinsman Kemp Evans, neice Kitty Mick-leborough, neices Dorothy and Nancy Evans, sisters Fanny and Lucy Cole, sister Frances Smith; brother Phileman Gatewood, kinsmen George and Francis Terrill, friends Richard Keeling Tyler and Philip Redd, executors.

Will of William Taliaferro of Bath [a plantation], dated 1814, proved in Caroline, March, 1817; legatees: all lands which his wife is entitled to

by the death of her neice Mrs. Martha Henley are to be sold; wife Elizabeth H. Taliaferro; sons Walker, Richard and William (all under 21); daughters Hartwell, Anne and Mary; married daughter Elizabeth Taliaferro; appoints wife, son-in-law William Taliaferro and nephews William and John Woodford, executors.

---

#### CONFEDERATE COPYRIGHTS.

In the manuscript collection of the Virginia Historical Society is a small number of Confederate copyright entries which are worth preserving. They are as follows:

Sketches from Hampton's Cavalry, Embracing the Principal Exploits of the Cavalry in the Campaigns of 1862 and 1863. By D. B. Rea. *Quorum magna pars fui*. Columbia, S. C. South Carolinian Steam Press, 1864.

Entered by D. B. Rea May 4, 1864.

---

Instructions for Washing Wool and Woollen Yarns and for Dyeing Wool and Cotton adapted to the use of the Farmers and Planters of the Confederate States. Second Edition—With Instructions for Dyeing with Barks and other Domestic Dye-Stuffs. Richmond. Charles B. Wynne, Printer, 1865, [Or reverse]. Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1865 by N. H. Starbuck. In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Confederate States for the Eastern District of Virginia.

Entered by R. H. Starbuck, March 6, 1865.

---

Beechenbrook. A Rhyme of the War. By Mrs. Margaret J. Preston. Richmond. J. W. Randolph, 121 Main street, 1865.

Entered by J. T. L. Preston, March 20, 1865. Book deposited March 20, 1865.

---

Life of Lieut. Gen. T. J. Jackson. By Rev. R. L. Dabney, D. D., Professor in Divinity in Union Theological Seminary, Va., and Chief of Staff to Gen. Jackson During the Campaign in the Valley and Chickahominy in 1862. To be completed in two volumes. Vol. I. Richmond, Va., 1864.

Entered by Rev. R. L. Dabney, September 10, 1864.

---

The War and Its Heroes. Illustrated. Richmond. Ayres & Wade, 1864. Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1864 by Ayres & Wade in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Confederate States for the Eastern District of Virginia.

Entered by Wade & Ayres, April 14, 1864.



The Child's First Book. By Campbell & Dunn. Approved by the Educational Association of Virginia through their committee. Richmond. Ayres & Wade, 1864. Entered [ &c. ] in the year 1864 by Campbell & Dunn.

Entered by Campbell & Dunn, April 14, 1864.

---

State Papers and Public Documents of the Confederate States from the Formation of the Confederacy in 1860, Exhibiting a Complete View of our Foreign Relations since That Time. In Five Volumes. Published under the Patronage of Congress. Including confidential correspondence now published for the first time and embracing a full account of the causes which led to the withdrawal of the Southern States and the formation of the Confederacy. Edited and Published by John Poynter McMillan, of the Missouri Army. Richmond, 1864.

---

Official Reports of Battles, Evacuations and Retreats, Including all the Reports of the Officers of the Army and Navy of the Confederacy, from the highest to the Lowest that has been ordered to make a Report, with appropriate commentaries on the same by the most distinguished Commanders of the Land and Sea Service. Published under the Patronage of Congress. Edited by John Poynter McMillan, of the Missouri Army. Richmond, 1864.

---

Entered by John Poynter McMillan, January 22, 1864 (two).

---

Guide for Claimants of Deceased Soldiers. Being Instructions to Army Officers and Claimants, with a Collation of the Laws of Congress and Orders from the War Department. and the Rules of Practice in the Offices of the Second Auditor and Comptroller of the Treasury, concerning the settlement of the Claims of Deceased Officers and Soldiers. By Col. W. H. Fowler, Superintendent of Army Records and Agent to adjust the Claims of Deceased Soldiers for the State of Alabama. Revised and Approved by the Second Auditor and Comptroller of the Treasury and adopted to general use. Richmond, Va. Geo. P. Evans & Co., Printers, 1864.

Entered by George P. Evans, August 8, 1864.

---

The Confederate Rhyming Primer, or First Lessons Made Easy. Designed as an Introduction to the Confederate Spelling Book.

---

Smith's English Grammar on the Productive System. Revised and Improved, and Adapted to the use of Schools in the Confederate States.

---

The Confederate Spelling Book with Reading Lessons for the Young. Adopted to the use of Schools or for Private Instruction.

Entered by R. M. Smith, September 26, 1864, and books deposited.  
[The three titles just given.]



The Burial of Latane.

Entered on the 11th day of January, 1865, by W. H. Chase of said District the title of an oil painting by W. D. Washington, the title of which is "The Burial of Latane." \$1.00 fee to clks. for entry and copy paid in gold is \$60 for one.

---

Letters to an Officer in the Army Proposing Constitutional Reform in the Confederate Government After the Close of the Present War. A Supplement to "The Lost Principle." By John Scott, of Fauquier, C. S. Army, Author of "The Lost Principle." [Quotations from Jeremiah vi, 16. and from Bacon.] Richmond. A. Morris, Publisher, 1864.

Entered by John Scott, August 12, 1864. Book deposited August 12, 1864.

---

The Two Rebellions or Treason Unmasked. By a Virginian. Richmond. Smith, Bailey & Co. Sentinel Office, 1865.

Entered by Wm. N. McDonald, February 14, 1865. Book deposited February 15, 1865.

Faith the Victory, Or A Comprehensive View of the Principal Doctrines of the Christian Religion. By Rt. Rev. John McGill, D. D., Bishop of Richmond. [Quotations from I John, v, 4, and from *Commo-nitorium of Vincent of Lirius*.] Richmond. J. W. Randolph, 121 Main street. 1865.

Entered by West & Johnston, July 1, 1864.

[Another copy entered by Rev. John McGill, February 11, 1865.]

---

Guilty or Not Guilty. By Thomas Guarnerius, Jr. The Prize Story Written for the Magnolia Weekly. [Newspaper clipping showing commencement of story.]

Entered by W. A. J. Smith, January 9, 1864.

---

"Good Wine Needs No Bush." A Play of Real Life. In Five Acts. By John B. S. Dimitry. 1864.

Entered by John B. S. Dimitry, October 14, 1864.

---

Regulations for the Army of the Confederate States, 1864. Revised and Enlarged with a New and Copious Index. Third and Only Reliable Edition, In which are corrected 3,000 Important Errors Contained in the Editions Published by West & Johnston. [Order of J. A. Seddon, Secretary of War, January 28, 1863, for the publication of these regulations.] J. W. Randolph, 121 Main street, Richmond, Va., 1864.

Entered [&c.] in the year 1864 by J. W. Randolph, in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Confederate States of America for the Eastern District of Virginia.

Macaria, or The Altars of Sacrifice. By the Author of "Beulah." "We have all to be laid upon an altar; we have all, as it were, to be subjected to the action of fire."—*Melville*. Richmond. West & Johnston, 145 Main street, 1864.

Entered by West & Johnston, April 15, 1864. Book deposited April 15, 1864.

---

An Alphabetical and Analytical Digest of the Laws of the Confederate States of America from the Commencement of the Provisional Congress to the End of the First Congress Under the Permanent Constitution. By Capt. W. W. Lester, of the Quartermaster-General's Office, and Wm. J. Bromwell, of the Department of State, Attorneys-at-Law. To be continued every session.

---

A Digest of the Military and Naval Laws of the Confederate States from the Commencement of the Provisional Congress to the End of the First Congress Under the Permanent Constitution. Analytically Arranged. By Capt. W. W. Lester, of the Quartermasters-General's Office, and Wm. J. Bromwell, of the Department of State, Attorneys-at-Law. To be continued every session.

Entered [both] by Capt. W. W. Lester and Wm. J. Bromwell, March 11, 1864.

---

Old Letters, Being Occasional Extracts from the Correspondent of a Student in Germany. By Professor Edw. S. Joynes. For the *Magnolia Weekly*. [Newspaper clipping of part of a letter.]

Entered by Edward S. Joynes, January 9, 1864.

---

A Complete Set of Forms Intended to Aid the Officers of the Army and Navy in the Performance of the Painful Duty of Drawing Up Charges and Specifications for Trial by Courts Martial and Military Courts. By an Experienced Judge Advocate of the Confederate States Army. In one volume. Richmond, 1864.

---

Remarkable Trials and Executions in the Confederate Service, Both in the Army and Navy, with Appropriate Commentaries. By an Experienced Prosecutor and Judge Advocate of the Confederate Army. With Such Reflections As may Be Suggested By Experience in Regard to the Military Law, Trials and Executions of the Army and Navy Service. In One Volume. Published Under the Patronage of Congress. Richmond, 1864.

Entered by John Poynter McMillan, January 21, 1864, (two entries enclosed.)

East Lynne; Or the Elopement. A Drama in Five Acts. Adapted from Mrs. Wood's novel of that name.

Leah, the Forsaken. A Play in 5 Acts. By Augustine Daly.

Aurora Floyd, or the Fatal Secret and Curse of Disobedience. A Play in Five Acts. Adapted from Miss Braddon's novel of Aurora Floyd.

Fanchon, the Cricket. A Domestic Drama in Five Acts. From a Tale of George Sand's translated from the German by Augustus Waldauer.

Entered by Miss Ida Vernon, August 11, 1864, as proprietor.

---

ANDREW HAMILTON.—In the note on page 118 of the April, 1912, number a mistake was made in identifying Andrew Hamilton, the Post-Master General, with Andrew Hamilton, the great lawyer. The former was Governor of Jersey, and died April 26, 1703. The note is correct as to Andrew Hamilton, the lawyer. If they were related the fact is not known. We are indebted to a member of the Society in Pennsylvania for the correction.

---

MERRY.—Recently, in looking over the records of Bourbon County Court, Kentucky, I saw record of the will of Prettyman Merry of Buckingham county, and, knowing that the Buckingham records have been destroyed, I made a note of it which I am sending you.

Bourbon County Court. Will Book "F," p. 254.

Will of Prettyman Merry, dated 23d April, 1817.

Probated in Buckingham County 8th December, 1817.

Daughter Mary Buckner and her children by her late husband, Major William Buckner.

Daughters Elizabeth, Ann, Jemima, Catherine, Mildred—after Mildred reaches 21.

Daughter Fanny Moore—Land in Barren Co., Kentucky.

Sons John, James, Samuel.

I find also among the same records:

Deed Book "L," p. 221.

Deed dated 26 July, 1815 by Prettyman Merry of Buckingham county, Virginia, to Thomas Merry, of Warren county, Kentucky.

Recital.—On 17 March, 1788, Prettyman Merry covenanted with Thomas Merry to give to him and his children 600 acres on the western waters for his part of the slaves formerly belonging to Thomas Merry, deceased, then in possession of Elizabeth Daniel of Orange county and held by her as part of her dower of the estate of Thomas Merry, deceased.

Conveyance in following proportions—

To said Thomas Merry 100 acres.

To Prettyman Merry, son of above, 200 acres.

To Elizabeth Goodall, dau. of Thomas, 200 acres.

To Milley Merry, daughter of Thomas and married to Philip Dothage, 100 acres.

Order Book "F," page 421, 5th March, 1821.

Nathaniel Raine testified that Michael Cassidy served in the Revolution in the Fourth Regiment of the Virginia Line, Col. Stevens, Cap. Isaac Ball, at least two years; and that Raine himself enlisted in said Regiment 8th February, 1776.

L. C., Lexington, Ky.

---

WILLIAM SMITH, OF KING AND QUEEN COUNTY.

From Office, Recorder of Deeds, Philadelphia.

1683, April 29-30.—Deed of Lease and Release, of this date, William Penn to James Claypool, grant of one thousand acres of land. Location not given. Recorded 7 December, 1731.

1693, June 26.—By deed of this date, recorded 6 December, 1731, (Deed Book F. 5., fo. 349), James Claypool, of London, merchant, conveys to William Smlth, ship-wright, of Middlesex (shire), for 25 £1,000 acres of land, to be set out, &c., when and where, &c.

1714, November 16.—"William Smith, of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen Co., Va., shipwright," by deed of this date, conveys to William Chadwick, Gent., of the same parish and county, in Virginia, for £60, 1,000 acres of land in Penna., bought as above with deed quoted. (Deed Bk. F 5, pp. 351, 353, Phila.) The said William Smith at the same time, by the same deed, conveys to said Chadwick his dwelling house and lot on which it stands, located in Nightingale Lane, in Lime House, nigh London, and also three other houses, two being wooden houses and one of bricks, situated near the second bridge, at the place aforesaid, called Nightingale Lane, which said dwelling is in the tenure of the said William Smith's sons-in-law, either George Wright or Thomas Mishwyell, and the three houses in possession of his daughter, Rebecca Smith. Deed acknowledged in the Court of King and Queen county, Va., 22 November, 1714, by the said William Smith, and recorded at Philaadelphia on 6 December, 1731.

By deed, dated 13 December 1718, William Chadwick, Gent., aforesaid, conveyed this 1,000 acres right to William Allen and Thomas Shute, both of Philadelphia.

CHARLES H. BROWNING, Ardmore, Pa.

---

KENNERLY (*Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, April, 1912, pp. 219-20).—I am exceedingly anxious to learn more of the Kennerly family, as I am a descendant of Catharine Kennerly, sister of said James, and she married Jeremiah Strother<sup>3</sup>, (Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) prior to 1746. I want to find the dates and marriage of both James and Catharine. and date of death of each. As the date of birth of Elizabeth James Kennerly is given, I



thought it barely possible that this was obtained from the *Kennerly Bible*. I have quite a good bit of Kennerly data, but only had the name of Elizabeth, as a daughter of "Capt. James Kennerly"; I did not know her history. She had a brother James, born August 13, 1734, and died in 1829. Four of his sons were Methodist preachers. His family Bible is now in the possession of J. Blair Kennerly, of Philadelphia, Pa., a descendant. The historian of the Kennerlys is Miss Annie Kennerly, of Louisburg, Ky., but she is not able to give me the dates I want. Any assistance will be thankfully received and duly appreciated.

H. T., Arkansas.

---

ENGLISH MARRIAGES OF EMIGRANTS TO VIRGINIA.—In Vol. XIV of the Hampshire (England) Parish Registers, just issued by Phillimore & Co., of London, to subscribers, there are entries which may be of interest to your Society, if it has not already a note of them.

The Register is that of Newport (Isle of Wight) MARRIAGES from 1541 to 1837.

On page 32 there are the following marriage entries, all on the 11th of February, 1620-21, with a note under them, "all which last fyve couple were for Virginia;" meaning, I take it, they were married on their departure for Virginia: Henry Bushell and Alice Crocker, Christopher Cradock and Alice Cooke, Edward Marshall and Mary Michell, Walter Beare and Ann Greene, Robert Gullever and Joan Pie.

A. A. R., Dudley, England.

[Edward Marshall, who came in the *Abigail* in 1621, was a servant of Sergeant Wm. Barry at Elizabeth City, 1624-5, and was then aged 26. At the same time Walter Beare, aged 28, who also came in the *Abigail*, was one of Dr. Potts' men at The Main, James City.]

---

TARVER.—Benjamin Tarver came from Wales or England to Lawrenceville, Brunswick county, Va. Had sons—Andrew, William, John or James, Robert, Thomas, Jacob, Benjamin and Samuel. It is a family tradition that all of these sons served in the Revolution. Can any one give me proof for the statement? The son Thomas married Sarah Little.

A Samuel Tarver served and drew a pension. He was born 1759; married Charlotte Goff. Was he the son Samuel mentioned above? Any information on the Tarver family will be acceptable.

BROWN.—Edward Brown, born in Wales, came to Virginia; married Miss Brown; had *William*, Samuel, John, Henry, Benjamin, Beverly and Robert.

William Brown, above, lived on James river, Virginia; married Sarah Long, of Culpeper county. *John*, Henry, William, Samuel, *Benjamin*.



John Brown, above, married Mary Tarver; Benjamin married Sarah Tarver; John died in Dobbs county, now Green, N. C.

John, who married Mary Tarver, died a few years after 1776 in Green county, N. C., then Dobbs. Had John, Thomas; Robert Tarver, b. 1776, m. Catherine Valle; Rebecca, William, Mary. The mother, when a widow, removed to Roane county, Tenn., where she died. Did this John,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> Edward<sup>1</sup> serve in the Revolution? Any information on this Brown family will be acceptable.

N. R. F., Washington, D. C.

---

McROBERT, (XX, 198).—For some account of the Rev. Archibald McRobert see Meade's *Old Families*, I, 448-450; II, 24-26.

Mr. McRobert was a Scotchman who came to Virginia as a minister of the Church of England. He was first settled in Dale parish, Chesterfield county, where his outspoken American sympathies got him into trouble about 1774. In 1777 he became the minister of St. Patrick's parish, Prince Edward county, succeeding the Rev. James Garden, of the family (perhaps a brother) of the celebrated Dr. Alexander Garden of South Carolina. Mr. McRobert had been a great friend of the evangelical Devereux Jarratt. He went farther than Jarratt, separating himself and his two churches, in Prince Edward county, from the Establishment about 1779. The community in which he was placed was becoming strongly Presbyterian, but he did not formally come over to the Presbyterian church until 1787. He took with him Walker's church, then in Prince Edward county, now in Appomattox county—a church which many years later was supplied by Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, father of Governor Woodrow Wilson. These church affiliations in midland Virginia, just before and after the Revolution, offer a very interesting subject of research.

Mr. McRobert was a charter trustee of Hampden Sidney College in 1775, and continued a trustee for some twenty years, very often presiding at the meetings of the board. Bishop Meade gives a very amusing account of the fate of the old St. Patrick's parish church, Sandy river. Another of Mr. McRobert's churches—French's chapel, where a Glasgow firm had a factor stationed for many years—was chosen, after Yorktown, as one of the places so billet the troops from France. It is related that seventy of these soldiers died of smallpox and were buried in the French's chapel churchyard. This churchward may still be traced. It got its name from Andrew French, its factor, and not from the troops.

Mr. McRobert died in 1807. Mrs. George Thompson of Fort Worth, Texas, is a lineal descendant.

A. J. MORRISON.

## GENEALOGY.

## BRENT FAMILY—ADDENDA.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

## FURTHER NOTES RELATING TO THE MARYLAND DESCENDANTS.

Robert Brent of Maryland, son of Robert Brent and Susannah Seymour, by his marriage with Anna Maria Parnham became brother-in-law to John Parnham 2nd, who died previous to July, 1748, as appears by renunciation of administration by his widow Jane, in favor of his brother, Dr. Francis Parnham.

The marriage of Robert Brent and Mary Wharton in 1729 is recorded in Durham Church, Trinity Parish, Charles county, Maryland, and their children were baptized there. Their eldest daughter, Mary, became a Camelite nun, and her brother bequeathed money to the nunnery in case of her death.

The death of Robert Brent, husband of Mary Wharton, is recorded in the family Bible in possession of the family of the late Judge George Brent of Maryland. Robert Brent's will, dated February 3, 1750, and proved April, 1751, Book D. D. 7, p. 73, makes devise of slaves and other property to Mary, his wife; directs that certain slaves in Virginia should be sold to raise £100 sterling for his wife, and leaves the remainder of the estate to his son Robert.

The dates of birth and death of Robert Brent, of Charles county, are taken from the record begun by him in the Bible afterwards in the possession of the family of the late Judge George Brent. He is also mentioned in the records of Durham Church and in Hansen's "Old Kent."

Robert Brent, of "Brentfield," married Dorothy Leigh, and the fact that she was the daughter of William Leigh appears by the deed of a tract of land called St. Bernard's (Brentfield) by William Leigh to Robert Brent; the will of Robert Brent of Brentfield, proved September 16, 1810, whereby he requires Anna Maria, his daughter, to release her rights to said tract, derived from her mother; and by the further fact that in 1805-6 the said Robert purchased from his son William Leigh Brent all his right in said land (Charles county records), and thus the said Robert was enabled to devise St. Bernard's (Brentfield) to his son George Brent.

George Brent, the second son of Robert Brent and Dorothy Leigh, was the father of Judge George Brent.

William Leigh Brent was a lawyer. He went to Louisiana just after his marriage, being commissioned by President Madison as Deputy-Attorney General for the Western District of the Territory of Orleans. He practiced law successfully in the Attakapas, and in 1822 was elected as the representative of Louisiana in Congress, that State being then entitled to only one Congressman. He was re-elected in 1824 and 1826. He remained in Maryland and the District of Columbia practicing law and educating his children from 1826 to 1844, when he returned to Louisiana. He died at St. Martinsville, La., July 3, 1848. His country residence, called "Pamunky," was on the Potomac, just above Indian Head. Pamunky had been, by will dated January, 1771, proved April 1, 1771, of James Cole, son of Edward Cole 3rd, and half brother to Sarah Taney, who married Ignatius Fenwick, Jr., devised to his nephew, James Fenwick, after his mother Sarah's death. James Fenwick, by will proved October 14, 1823, devised Pomonky to William Leigh Brent and wife Maria Fenwick Brent for life and then to Robert James Brent.

Robert James Brent was a lawyer of great industry and ability. The Reports of the Supreme Court of the United States and of the Court of Appeals of Maryland show the large number of cases that he argued before those tribunals. He was the last of the Attorney Generals of Maryland under the old Constitution, when the appointment was for life and when the office carried large powers of appointment of deputies in the several counties and also large emoluments by way of fees. He was appointed Attorney General of Maryland February 12, 1851, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of that year, and being opposed to the large power reposed in the hands of one man in the person of the Attorney General under the then law, and also to the system of fees by which that officer was paid, he voted to abolish the office, and thus with great civic virtue legislated himself out of office. (Debates of the Reform Convention, Vol. 1, p. 532.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## BROOKE FAMILY.

(CONCLUDED.)

13. Robert<sup>8</sup> Brooke (p. 100) had issue by his second marriage with Lucy Dabney: 179. *Robert*,<sup>4</sup> of whom later; 180. Lucy; 181. Elizabeth; 182. William; 183. Child.

29. John Taliaferro<sup>4</sup> and Ann Cary (Selden) Brooke had issue: 184. Laura, died unmarried; 185. *Samuel*,<sup>5</sup> of whom later; 186. Ann Mason Mercer, born 1804, died 1864; 186. Francis John,<sup>5</sup> born 1808 (1802 according to one account); brevet 2d lieutenant 7th Infantry, U. S. A., July 1, 1826; 2d lieutenant 6th Infantry July 1, 1826; regimental adjutant April 1, 1833, to August 1, 1836; 1st lieutenant May 6, 1835; killed December

25, 1837, at Okechobee, Fla., in battle with the Seminole Indians; 187. *Henry Laurens*,<sup>5</sup> of whom later.

174. Robert Spotswood<sup>5</sup> Brooke, born September, 1800; died May 14, 1851; cadet U. S. Military Academy October 1, 1816; lieutenant U. S. A., resigned December 1, 1820; member of the House of Delegates from Augusta county, Va., 1832-1843; married, first, Elizabeth Smith; secondly, Margaret Lyle Smith. Issue: (1st m.) 236. Margaret; 237. Virginia; 238. Elizabeth; (2d m.) 239. *John Francis*,<sup>6</sup> of whom later; 240. Juliet Lyle; 241. Mary Randolph Spotswood; 242. Martha; 243. *Francis Taliaferro*,<sup>6</sup> of whom later; 244. Edmund Berkeley, born 1851, unmarried.

176. George<sup>6</sup> Brooke (p. 216, of "Moreland," Fauquier county; married, about 1815, Rachel Ann Yancey, of Virginia (who died May 16, 1872), aged 77. He left home on a business trip, never returned, and, in spite of wide inquiry, nothing was ever heard of him. He had issue: 188. James Edward<sup>7</sup>, a lawyer, died unmarried in Texas; 189. Mary, married George Bradford; 190. *John Marshall*<sup>7</sup>, of whom later; 191. *Francis Irving*<sup>7</sup>, of whom later; 292. Robert, died unmarried.

177. Francis E.<sup>5</sup> Brooke, of "St. Julien," Spotsylvania county; born —; died May, 1874; married Gabriella Brockenbrough, daughter of Col. John Ambler, of Jamestown. Issue: 192. *Francis E.*<sup>6</sup> of whom later; 193. Ambler,<sup>6</sup> of Culpeper, Va.; 194. Edward Carter,<sup>6</sup> of Richmond, Va.; 195. Katherine; 196. Mary Champe Carter; 197. Ella Ambler.

179. Robert<sup>4</sup> Brooke married Ann, daughter of General John Shee, of Philadelphia, and his wife, Catherine Lawrence, who was a daughter of Thomas Lawrence (Provincial counsellor and five times mayor of Philadelphia), and his wife, Mary, daughter of Governor Lewis Morris, of New Jersey. Issue (in addition to several daughters who died unmarried): 198. Robert Lawrence,<sup>5</sup> of Philadelphia, who was appointed 2nd lieutenant 5th Infantry, U. S. A., July 1, 1839, and resigned May 18, 1846. He married Virginia, daughter of Col. Kenderton Smith, of "Kenderton," Philadelphia, and dying March 7, 1897, left two children: Celeste Lucy and Robert L.<sup>6</sup>

185. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Brooke, born 1800; married January 5, 1825, Angelina Edrington. Issue: 199. John Mercer,<sup>6</sup> died without issue; 200. Fenton, married J. H. M. Daniel; 201. Maria Louisa, died unmarried; 202. Anne Selden, died unmarried; 203. Anne Maria, married Christopher Armat; 204. Angelina, married James Douglas Bruce; 205. *Samuel Selden*,<sup>6</sup> of whom later; 206. Virginia Tucker; 207. Louisa Selden.

187. Henry Laurens<sup>5</sup> Brooke, of Richmond, Va., a distinguished lawyer; born July 16, 1808; died February 28, 1874; married September 21, 1836, Virginia, daughter of Judge Henry St. George Tucker. Issue: 208. Evelina, married Daniel Bedinger Lucas, of Jefferson county (now West Virginia), U. S. Senator and Judge of the Supreme Court of West Virginia; 209. Anne Selden, married James Fairfax McLaughlin; 210.



Virginia, born 1842, died in childhood, 211; *St. George*,<sup>6</sup> of whom later; 212. John Taliaferro,<sup>6</sup> died in infancy; 213. Rev. Francis John,<sup>6</sup> of Romney, West Va.; a minister of the Presbyterian Church; married Gay, daughter of Efford Bentley, of Richmond, Va., and had several children; 214. Virginia Tucker, died unmarried; 215. *David Tucker*,<sup>6</sup> of whom later; 216. Henry Laurens,<sup>6</sup> born October 3, 1856; an editor in San Francisco; 217. Elizabeth Dallas; 218. Laura Beverley, married E. W. Bedinger.

190. John Marshall<sup>7</sup> Brooke, served as a soldier in the Confederate Army. He married Fanny Yerby, of Mississippi, and had issue: 218. H. Y.,<sup>8</sup> of Alabama; 219. James Edward Marshall<sup>8</sup>; 220. Mary Morris, of Washington, D. C.

191. Francis Irving<sup>7</sup> Brooke, died 1899. He married Julia V., daughter of Major — Nalle, of Virginia, and had issue: 221. Jannette James, married, in 1875, Levin Thomas Cartwright (his second wife); 222. Anne Elizabeth; 223. Alivilda Marshall, married John W. Peake, who as a boy of fifteen served gallantly in the C. S. A. at the battle of Front Royal; 224. Sarah Acklin, married Levin T. Cartwright (his third wife); 225. Letitia Ambler, married John W. Prouse, of Washington, D. C. 226. William Francis Lee Brooke,<sup>8</sup> married Mary Ball, of Virginia, and had four children.

192. Francis E.<sup>6</sup> Brooke, born at "St. Julien," 1842; died March 30, 1884; married Harriet, daughter of John B. Lightfoot, of Caroline county. Issue: 227. Francis<sup>1</sup>; 228. Lightfoot,<sup>7</sup> married Helen Sheffey; 229. Howell.<sup>7</sup>

205. Samuel Selden<sup>6</sup> Brooke, of Roanoke, Va., clerk of the courts of that city; married Elizabeth L. Young. Issue: 230. Samuel Selden,<sup>7</sup> married Anne Rucker; 231. Henry Mercer, died without issue; 232. Edgar S.,<sup>7</sup> married Mary Rucker; 234. Vera Y., married Joseph Hunter; 235. Cary Minor.

211. St. George Tucker<sup>6</sup> Brooke, born July 22, 1844; midshipman C. S. N. 1861-62; private 2d Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A., 1862-65, and three times wounded; long professor of law in the University of West Virginia. He was the author of that portion of the elaborate genealogy of the Brooke family (which has been running for several years in this Magazine) which ended with the October, 1911, Magazine. He married Mary H., daughter of Thomas A. Brown, and had several children, among them a son, St. George Tucker<sup>7</sup> Brooke, who was a Rhodes scholar at Oxford, and who has distinguished himself by his studies in English literature.

215. David Tucker<sup>6</sup> Brooke, of Norfolk, Va.; born April 28, 1852; judge of court in that city; married Lucy Higgins, of Norfolk. Issue: 245. Lucy; 246. Eloise; 247. Lawrence; 248. Mary; 249. Lena; 250. Marguerite.

239. John Francis<sup>6</sup> Brooke, of Staunton, Va.; born December 16, 1838; married Anne Carter Berkeley. Issue: 251. Isabella; 252. Robert



Spotswood,<sup>7</sup> born March 6, 1877; 253. Margaret Lyle; 254. John Francis,<sup>7</sup> born June, 1885.

243. Francis Taliaferro<sup>6</sup> Brooke, married Ann Burnley, Issue: 255. Mary Randolph Spotswood; 256. Francis Taliaferro<sup>7</sup>; 257. Elizabeth Winston.

In 1834 bounty land was granted to the heirs of William Brooke for his services in the Revolution as sergeant of Lee's Legion. These heirs were the children of 24. William Brooke (p. 215).

---

### THE BEVERLEY FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

Issue of Robert<sup>4</sup> and Maria (Carter) Beverley: 30. Byrd<sup>5</sup>; 31. Munford<sup>5</sup>; 32. *William*<sup>5</sup>; 33. Maria, married (I) Richard Randolph, of "Curles," Henrico county; (II) Gawin Corbin; 34. *Carter*<sup>5</sup>; 35. *Robert*<sup>5</sup>; 36. Lucy, married Brett Randolph; 37. Anne, married Francis Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex, and "The Reeds," Caroline; 38. *Peter Randolph*<sup>5</sup>; 39. Evelyn Byrd, married (I) George Lee, (II) Dr. Douglas, of Kentucky. 39. *McKenzie*; 40. Jane Bradshaw, married Thomas Robertson; 41. Harriet, married ——— Rittenhouse.

29. HARRY<sup>4</sup> BEVERLEY (*Robert*<sup>3</sup>), of "Hazlewood," Caroline county, was born ———, and died in 1774. He entered William and Mary College in 1756 (though his father directed in his will that his son's guardians, who were his mother and his cousin, William Beverley, of "Blandfield," should send him to England to school at the age of ten, and that he should be sent to college there, and if necessary kept there until he was twenty, and that while there he should be taught everything "necessary for a gentleman to learn.") An act of assembly was passed October, 1765 (*Hening*, VIII, 166), reciting that Robert Beverley, formerly of Spotsylvania, Esq., was seized in fee-simple of a tract called Octonia, containing 24,000 acres, in the parish of St. Thomas, Orange county [now largely in Green county], and was also seized of other lands in fee-taille, and by his will, dated May 12, 1733, devised the residue of his Octonia tract, containing 14,829 acres, to his only son, Harry Beverley; that the said Harry Beverley was also seized in fee-taille, "under donations of other ancestors, of large quantities of lands," but had few slaves; therefore the entail was docked in 9,908 acres of the Octonia land, and they were authorized to be sold and the proceeds laid out in the purchase of slaves. Another act, passed November, 1766 (*Hening*, VIII, 280), recites again the ownership of Octonia by Robert Beverley, of Spotsylvania, Esq., and states that he also owned in fee-simple a valuable tract of land in Spotsylvania, where he lived, called Newland, containing 3,600 acres, and another valuable tract of land at Portobago, in Essex, containing 2,700 acres, and that his son, Harry Beverley, was seized under other donations in taille of a tract of land

containing 1,400 acres on the Rappahannock river, in Caroline county, where he had "built a large brick house and made other considerable and lasting improvements which will descend therewith to his eldest son," and had incurred a debt of about £1,500, current money; therefore the entail of the remainder of the Octonia land was docked, and it was authorized to be sold. The land where the brick house was built was "Hazlewood." The house built by Harry Beverley was destroyed, but there is still a handsome dwelling on the place. As the records of Caroline county have been to a great degree destroyed, but few details of the life of Harry can be obtained; but he does not appear in any office and his life was, no doubt, simply that of a wealthy county gentleman. He married Jane Wiley—whether Wiley was her last name or middle name is uncertain—and had issue:

42. *Robert Gaines*<sup>5</sup>; 43. Jane Wiley; 44. Ann Hazlewood, married — Dudley; 45. Harry Stanard,<sup>5</sup> of Fredericksburg, whose will was dated February 26, 1794, and proved April, 1794. He appointed his brother, Robert Gaines Beverley, and Larkin Stanard executors. Legatees: to nephew Robert Hazlewood Beverley, lot in Fredericksburg purchased of John May; to nephew Harry Stanard Beverley, lot in Port Royal; to mother, to sister, Jane Willy Beverley; to sister, Ann Hazlewood Dudley; to godson, Charles Champe Stanard, son of William Stanard; to sister, Jane Willy Beverley, his land in Orange county; to brother, Robert Gaines Beverley; to Larkin Stanard and Colin Reddick.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

#### THE TURNER FAMILY OF KING GEORGE COUNTY, &c.

According to family tradition and the account given by Bishop Meade in his *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, the immigrant ancestor of the Turners, and the father of Thomas Turner, of King George county, was a Dr. Richard Turner, who settled in the Northern Neck between 1650 and 1660. In no branch of the family, however, is there now any written record of this Richard Turner, nor can any notice of him be found, after a careful search in the land grants, the colonial records at the State Capitol, or in the records of the counties of old Rappahannock, Westmoreland, Richmond or King George. The non-appearance of his name would suggest that the tradition in regard to Dr. Richard Turner is incorrect. Still it is possible that the account may be true. The earliest will-book of King George county (extending from 1722 to 1774), which was carried off by the Federal soldiers (and which there is reason to believe is still in existence somewhere in the North), may have contained notice of him, or the family register in a very old Bible, which still exists, may have given the descent from him. The leaves containing this register became loose many years ago and were taken out and put away for security, but were unfortunately lost.



TURNER ARMS.

From a Bookplate.



Whatever the facts may be with regard to Dr. Richard Turner, the genealogy of the family is thoroughly authentic from the first Thomas Turner, of King George county.

In 1714 a license was granted in Richmond county for the marriage of Thomas Turner, of Essex county, and Martha Taliaferro. On January 4th, 1715, Thomas Turner, of Richmond county (with Nicholas Smith and John Lomax, securities), gave bond as administrators of Richard Taliaferro. He was the father of Mrs. Turner. On May 19, 1721, the will of Richard Taliaferro (who was probably her brother), was admitted to probate in King George on the petition of Thomas Turner and Martha, his wife. His will was in the missing volume. Thomas Turner was clerk of King George from 1723 to 1742, and in 1742 was appointed a justice of the county court, he to have his former place in the commission (*Council Journal*). He was a vestryman of Hanover parish, King George, 1723, and a member of the House of Burgesses for that county at the sessions of August, 1736; November, 1738; May, 1740; August, 1740; February, 1752; November, 1753; February, 1754; August, 1754; October, 1754; May, 1755; August, 1755, and October, 1755. He lived at "Walsingham," a plantation on the Rappahannock now, or until recently, owned by his descendants, and is stated to have been buried in a vault yet remaining on the "Woodlawn" estate. The following is an abstract of his will, dated February 19, 1757, and proved in King George May 4, 1758:

Gives to his son-in-law, Captain Edward Dixon, two lots in Port Royal, Caroline county, for life, and then to the said Edward's sons, Harry and Turner Dixon; to the said Captain Dixon the land "I bought of Col. John Martin and his son George," lying in Caroline, on the Matapony river, containing 2,818 acres, with all the negroes, stock, &c., on it, to him for life and then to Harry Dixon; to the said Captain Dixon, also, 2,970 acres in Caroline, with all the negroes, stock, &c., on it, for life, and then to Harry Dixon; to the said Captain Dixon the land "I bought of Benjamin Williams and Rose Taliaferro," being 843 acres in Caroline, with all the negroes, stock, &c., on it, for life, and then to Turner Dixon; to grandson, Turner Dixon, "my Cobler Mountain tract," containing upwards of 3,000 acres, also 368 acres on a branch of Deep Run, also a tract of land in Fairfax county containing 1,025 acres, also all the negroes, stock, &c., on the Elk Run plantation in Prince William county, also a negro carpenter and the negro "housewench" Judy; to grandson, Thomas Turner, the Elk Run tract, 562 acres, and the reversion of all legacies to Harry and Turner Dixon, in case of their death without issue. In case of death of grandson Thomas Turner, without issue, reversion of all legacies to grandson Harry Turner. A legacy to granddaughter, Sally Turner; gives his niece, Ann Wrenn (wife of John Wrenn), and her children £50; states that whereas his son, Harry Turner, in his will directed that his (Harry's) son Thomas should have the best education to be gotten in Virginia, the testator now



directs that all of his grandsons should have the same, at the cost of his estate, and by the same tutor, and that no expense should be regarded in giving them a finished education. He orders that all his grandsons and his neice Anne Wrenn's son John, should be placed together; "the house on the top of the hill near where Anne Marshall lives" to be finished and furnished for them, and four negroes selected to wait on them; directs that his daughter, Mary Turner, shall have a home in his dwelling house; appoints Captain Edward Dixon, Thomas Jett and Joseph Murdock executors. In a codicil he gives to his grandson, Harry Turner (then under age), his Westmoreland land, and the land in Prince William called Marsh Quarter, with negroes, stock, &c.

It would appear from this will that the valuable landed estates in King George owned by the testator, and which were inherited by Captain Harry Turner's descendants, were either conveyed to Harry Turner by deed from his father, or was entailed. If they were entailed, then Thomas Turner was not the first purchaser or grantee.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

### THE POINDEXTER FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

[This instalment of data in regard to the Poindexters was a part of some interesting material furnished us by Rev. J. E. Poindexter, of Richmond, Va., whose recent death is so much lamented. What is now printed is apparently part of a series of papers on old Louisa county families, probably once published in a county newspaper. Record evidence already printed in this Magazine shows that the Poindexters were not Frenchmen by nationality, but only of the French speaking people of the English Channel islands. As the tradition given below is entirely incorrect on this point, it is probably as equally incorrect as to the marriage.]

#### SKETCHES OF LOUISA IN OLDEN TIMES.

(By the late Judge E. H. LANE.)

#### JOHN POINDEXTER.

Of his early history nothing is known. He resided in this county at the time of its formation, on or near Gold Mine creek, a small stream emptying into the North Anna river about eight or nine miles northeast of Louisa Courthouse. He owned large landed estates, and was one of the most prominent men at that time in the county, both in church and county matters; was one of the first vestrymen of Frederickville parish, taking the oath of allegiance, the oath of abjuration, and against transubstantiation. It is evident from the oaths required at that time that great fears of Popery were entertained in this country as well as in

Great Britain. He was one of the most punctual attendants on the sittings of the court, and it is evident he was held in high esteem by that body, as fully appears from the proceedings of the court appointing him to attend to roads, bridges, etc. He died in this county in 1753, leaving a will which was admitted to record in this court on the 29th of May, 1753, his widow, Christian Poindexter, qualifying as his executrix. Besides daughters, he left five sons, viz: Thomas, John, William, Richard and Joseph Poindexter. These five sons, or at least most of them, resided in this county at the time of the death of John Poindexter. What became of the descendants of all these sons, except Thomas, I have been unable to find out with any degree of accuracy. It is, however, certain that the descendants of some of them reside at this time in this county.

Thomas Poindexter, son of John, resided in this county and died here between 1765 and 1776. The precise date of his death does not appear on the records. He left at least one daughter (perhaps others) and the following sons, viz: John, Robert, James, Thomas, Richard, Gabriel and George Poindexter. John, eldest son of Thomas, was clerk of the County Court of Louisa from 1790 to 1820, to whom I shall have occasion to again refer in connection with the county at the period of his clerkship. This much I will say of him in this place for a reason at once seen from what follows. Besides being clerk of the court, he was a prominent minister of the Baptist church, and a biographical sketch is given of him in the "Virginia Baptist Ministers," written by the late Dr. James B. Taylor, from which I make the following extract for the purpose of showing that the writer of the "Virginia Baptist Ministers" has fallen into an error in reference to the Poindexter family. Says Dr. Taylor: "The ancestry of (Elder) John Poindexter were highly respectable. His grandfather was a French Protestant, whose adherence to religious principles compelled him to leave his native land and seek shelter from Papal oppression on the Island of Great Britain. At this time he was the head of a large family. Shortly after his arrival in England one of his sons, Thomas Poindexter, became attached to a young lady, whom he had addressed, and who reciprocated his affections. As there was considerable disparity in their circumstances, the father of Thomas was much displeased and expressly forbade the connection. More effectually to prevent it, he gave his son a handsome estate and sent him to Virginia. This being made known to the young lady, she determined to follow in search of her intended husband, and for this purpose indented herself as a servant for four years. She succeeded in reaching the shores of Virginia. The young Frenchman having heard that a vessel with several servants had arrived, and desiring to obtain one, made application, when, on examining, he discovered his once intended spouse. He paid the stipulated price, and she became his wife. From these sprang all the Poindexters known in America. One of their sons was the subject of this memoir" (Elder John Poindexter).

In reference to the foregoing statement I remark, first, that John Poindexter, the grandfather of Elder John Poindexter, was a citizen of Louisa county as far back as 1742. And secondly, that at the time of his death, in 1753, he left four sons in this county besides his son Thomas, the father of Elder John Poindexter. Some of these sons left descendants—perhaps all of them. In addition to this, I have before me a statement in the handwriting of Elder John Poindexter, in which, speaking of himself, he says: "John Poindexter was the eldest son of Thomas Poindexter, of Louisa county and State of Virginia. Said Thomas was married to Lucy Jones, of Culpeper county." Not one word is here said about the said Thomas ever marrying the "indented girl." He does, however, say that the Poindexter family originated from a French Protestant who fled from France, to avoid the cruelties of persecution, to Great Britain, and that old Monsieur Poindexter sent one of his sons to Virginia with a handsome patrimony, and that from that Frenchman all of the Poindexters in America descended. It is very evident from what I have said that it was not Thomas Poindexter, the father of elder John Poindexter, from whom sprang the Poindexter family in America, as stated in the "Virginia Baptist Ministers." It may, however, have been John Poindexter.

In my last it was said that something would be said in reference to the brothers of Elder John Poindexter. He had six brothers, all of whom were born in this county, viz: James, Thomas, Richard, Robert, Gabriel and George Poindexter. James Poindexter was a farmer of this county and resided for a great number of years in the southern portion of the county, not far from the Goochland and Fluvanna lines, on a place now owned by Mr. Thomas Jones. A few years before his death he removed to Charlottesville and resided with his son, where he died about 1843 or 1844. He was married twice. His first wife was a Miss Wyatt, by whom no children. His second wife was a Miss West, by whom he had only one child, Dr. James W. Poindexter, of Charlottesville, at this time one of the most eminent and successful physicians of that place. For many years James Poindexter was a justice of the peace of this county and a prominent member of the Baptist church of the "old-fashioned school." Thomas Poindexter was a farmer of this county, residing on the edge of what is known as the "Green Springs," about twelve miles southwest of the courthouse. He was a man of strong, vigorous intellect. He married the sister of the late William Ragland, who survived him many years, and by whom he had eight sons and six daughters, all of whom are now dead. His sons were James, Thomas, William R., George, Samuel R., Henry and Edward Poindexter; daughters: Lucy, who died unmarried; Polly P., married Collin Johnson; Ann P., married William Smelt Winston; Sally, married Nathaniel Perkins; Patsy, married Garland Lilly, and Louisa, died unmarried. The husbands of all the daughters are now dead. Thomas Poindexter has left a large number of grand and great-grandchildren scattered all over the country. Richard

Jones Poindexter removed from this county to the State of North Carolina many years ago, where he married a Miss Frances Maer. He died in this State years ago, leaving only one son, the late Elder Abram M. Poindexter, one of the most distinguished Baptist ministers in all the South. The latter died a few years ago in Orange county, Va., leaving as his only descendants two grandchildren. Gabriel Poindexter removed West, where he died many years ago. If he left any descendants they are unknown. George Poindexter removed from this county to the State of Mississippi, while a young man, and became one of the most distinguished men of that State. At one time he was in the Senate of the United States, and at another governor of his State. His history is so well known it is unnecessary to say anything as to him.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

## BOOK REVIEWS.

---

**THE FIRST EXPLORATION OF THE TRANS-ALLEGHANY REGION BY THE VIRGINIANS, 1650-1674.** By Clarence Walworth Alvord and Lee Bidgood. The Arthur H. Clark Company, Cleveland, 1912, pp. 275, with six maps and fac-similes, and index.

Professor Alvord states, correctly, in his preface to this very valuable and interesting book, "it is remarkable that a new chapter in the history of the exploration of North America has remained so long unwritten; yet the story of the discovery of the Trans-Alleghany region by the Virginians is here first told in its entirety." A most striking story it is. As it was to remain so long untold, it is most fortunate that the publication which has come at last is under such learned and careful supervision as Professors Alvord and Bidgood have given it.

The book begins with two strikingly contrasted pictures. One, in June, 1671, at Sault St. Marie, of Frenchmen, with considerable state and ceremony, taking possession of the country for the King of France, and the other, a few months later, of a few travel-stained Virginians, standing on the banks of New River at what is now Peter's Falls, in Virginia, making a similar claim for King George. The great battle for the West had begun.



After a carefully studied and very interesting summary of the early explorations of the Trans-Alleghany region, follow the documents which constitute the substance of the book. There are reprints of Edward Bland's "Discovery of New Brittain" (1650) and of Lederer's "Discoveries," followed by careful copies from the original manuscripts of Batte and Fallam's Journal of 1671, and of Wood's letter describing the trips of Needham and Arthur in 1673.

These accounts are not only valuable as important additions to colonial history, and to our knowledge of the Indians, but are equally as interesting as tales of adventure. Many names appear which are well worthy of mention—Edward Bland, Sackford Brewster, Thomas Batte, Robert Fallam, Gabriel Arthur, James Needham, and others; but above all that of Major-General Abraham Wood, who, from his frontier home at Fort Henry, on the present site of Petersburg, sent out and supported most of these hardy explorers. We read of the trip of Bland and his party to the present site of Clarksville, Va.; of the much more important explorations of Batte and Fallam, who, leaving all white settlements behind them at Fort Henry, passed the site of the present city of Roanoke, visited a great Indian town between that place and the present Salem, and finally on waters flowing into the Ohio, on New River at Peter's Falls, made their farthest West, and claimed the Mississippi Valley for England. And farther still was the adventurous trip of Needham and Arthur, who probably reached the French Broad or the Little Tennessee.

The editors have done their work admirably, and their notes and maps help to make many difficulties clear. A reader finishes the book with a sense of gratitude to the editors (and, indeed, authors of the preliminary historical sketch), and also with a feeling that such a man as Abraham Wood should be properly commemorated by a suitable monument. Petersburg would be the place for a statue of the old pioneer.

A few things have been noted for corrections or additions. On page 31 it is stated that the settlement at Fort Henry was generally known as "Wood," and reference is made to Herman's map as authority. The editors apparently did not recall that the names which, in Virginia colonial maps, are sprinkled along the rivers, are those of names of owners of plantations, and not of places. It is not believed that Fort Henry was ever called "Wood." The statement on page 44 as to the marriage of Mary, daughter of General Wood, is without foundation, so far as Virginia genealogists are aware, except as to Thomas Chamberlayne. There is positive evidence that he married Mary, daughter of Abraham Wood, but none as to the other two marriages.

Of more importance is the addition which can be made to the information in regard to James Needham or Nedham. In the "English Gleanings," published in this Magazine (Vol. XI, 77), is the administration, dated January 14, 1677, on the estate of "James Nedham, lately in parts of Virginia, overseas, bachelor, deceased," granted to his brother, George Nedham, Esq., as to goods unadministered by his mother, Barbara Ned-



ham, now also deceased. The former grant had been made in February preceding. It is evident that James Nedham belonged to a family of some social rank, and with the names of his mother and brother given it should not be difficult to identify him.

EARLY VIRGINIA IMMIGRANTS, 1623-1666. By George Cabell Greer, Clerk Virginia State Land Office. Richmond, Va., W. C. Hill Printing Company, 1912, pp. 376.

Some time ago Mr. G. C. Greer, then a clerk in the Virginia State Land Office, announced his intention of preparing and publishing a list of all "head rights" to land grants from 1623 to 1666. The idea was an admirable one and was soon afterwards heartily commended by this Magazine. Though the Land Office had no official connection with the work, Mr. Greer's position gave him great facilities for doing it properly, and there was every reason to believe that the work would be done thoroughly and accurately. The book is now out, and the manner in which it really has been done is such as not only to cause keen disappointment but great astonishment.

In the preface the compiler says: "The search has been systematic and thorough, and every name from 1623 (when the records began) down to 1666 has been noted, with date of appearance."

What must the reader think when he finds between 1623 and 1634 (inclusive) but two entries, though there are (as the abstracts of patents published in the early volumes of this Magazine show) about 150 head-rights given during this period? And his surprise will be more profound when he finds that from 1656 to 1666 (when there are hundreds of head-rights in the original patents) not a single name appears.

These revelations naturally produce a desire to know how thoroughly Mr. Greer had done his work on the patents he used at all.

It was, of course, not practical or necessary that a reviewer should, do Mr. Greer's work over again and examine all the patents. Eighty-five patents (most of them in consecutive order) were examined. Part of this comparison with the originals was done by the writer alone and part with the assistance of Mr. Morgan P. Robinson, whose thoroughness and accuracy has recently been so well shown by his index to Stith's History of Virginia. In these eighty-five patents there are 215 names of head-rights entirely omitted. In addition to these there are some thirty names misplaced, misspelled, or misunderstood.

A large and liberal allowance should be given for misspelling or misreading names in these ancient books; but Degges for Digges, McWilliam Stone for Mr. William Stone, Corke for Cocke, Broras for Brocas, Rich. Hooe for Rice Hoe, Vectoris Christmas for Doctoris Christmas, Chelsman for Cheesman, Carlton for Charlton, Spake for Speke, Hashington for Washington (though this is a pardonable error, as the H and W are much alike); Thomas Hamplon Clarke for Thomas Hampton,

Clarke, Geo for Yeo, Heires for Eyres, Hoodhouse for Woodhouse, and similar errors would not have been made had there been proper care and knowledge.

Any farther comment or criticism is unnecessary. The facts speak for themselves.

NEGROES AND THEIR TREATMENT IN VIRGINIA FROM 1865 TO 1867.

By John Preston McConnell, M. A., Ph. D.; 126 pp.; Smith & Brothers, Pulaski, Va. [1910.]

The negro race in America has certainly not lacked for literary interpretation, though for economic and social treatment the Far South has attracted more writers than Virginia. For this latter reason Dr. McConnell's book is a timely contribution to the literature of the subject.

He has chosen the momentous three years—1865-1867—when Virginia was changing from *ante-bellum* conditions to the modern era as the field of his study. The contribution, dealing with the negro from almost every point of view and in every important circumstance of his life, is of value. A clear picture is given of the negro's environment, of the forces influencing him, and especially of the nature of the treatment he received at the hands of his old masters. Dr. McConnell shows convincingly that the freemen, so far from being the victims of injustice, were treated with consideration and even with a degree of forbearance by the Virginia people in the hour of their bitter disappointment over the failure of the Confederacy. "The relation of the whites and blacks was during that period about as cordial as could have been expected." As the work is intended as a part of a general history of Virginia since the Civil War, Dr. McConnell will have an opportunity to extend the range of his research and determine whether the conclusions he has reached, apparently with good judgment, will stand the test of a minute examination of the evidence bearing on conditions in the whole State.

CHRONICLES OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH SETTLEMENT IN VIRGINIA. EXTRACTED FROM THE ORIGINAL COURT RECORDS OF AUGUSTA COUNTY, 1745-1800. By Lyman Chalkley, Dean of the College of Law in Kentucky University, late Judge of the County Court of Augusta county, Va. Published by Mary S. Lockwood, Honorary Vice-President General, National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution. Complete in three volumes. Volume I. Printers: The Commonwealth Printing Company, Rosslyn, Va. (1912), pp. 623.

After many years' indecision as to the fate of the Chalkley abstracts of the records of Augusta county, Va., the National Society, D. A. R., at its last session, declined to publish them, but most fortunately gave them to Mrs. Mary S. Lockwood, of Washington, D. C., with permission to print them. Of course, to the great number of people who have long been anxious to see these valuable abstracts printed, it is a matter

of indifference as to who publishes them, provided they are published in full and with correctness. It may be said, with emphasis, that this has now been done, and the thanks of students of history and genealogy are due to Mrs. Lockwood for her appreciation of the value of these abstracts and her courage in undertaking the very considerable work of printing them. The work is sold by subscription, and Mrs. Lockwood's address is "The Columbia," Washington, D. C.

But few criticisms can be made. The title-page is misleading to those who do not know the character of the book, which is properly described on the cover as "Abstracts from the Records of Augusta County, Virginia." There are several mistakes in the list of persons who aided in the publication; Dr. "Reems" of Savannah should be "Rains"; J. C. Quisenberry, should be A. C.; G. T. McAllister, J. T., and William H. Kemper, Charles H. On page 358 "Archibald is brother of Archibald," should evidently be "of Walter," and on page 501 "head and samp black" should be "lead and lamp black." These are, in such a vast number of names, trifles not worth mentioning except as an evidence that the book has been carefully examined. There are doubtless other errors in Judge Chalkley's transcripts or in printing; but that both transcribing and printing is, with very few exceptions, so correct, is a tribute to the excellence of both. "Scotch-Irish" in the title is entirely too narrow for the scope of the book. In addition to innumerable English names, those of Alemback, Argenbright, Armentrout, Puffenbarger, Bumgardner, Bowman, Coffman, Coiner, Fudge, Funk, and many other German names show how numerous people of that race were in old Augusta.

Like all such works, this must be a selection from the original records. Perhaps no two people would make exactly the same selection; but one who, like Judge Chalkley, was familiar with the records, the history and the people of the section, would be much better qualified to make a selection which would be generally useful than a person who was not so familiar with either. To this writer the selection seems so well done that, though he had expected much from the book, he finds it far more valuable than he had anticipated.

The first 292 pages of the book comprise abstracts of the "order books" (court proceedings) 1745-1799. It is impossible to describe the great variety of topics contained in these books. There are civil and criminal cases, orders for opening roads, which cover a territory extending from the Monongahela to the Holston, and, of especial interest, the many appointments of civil and military offices. From 293 to 428 are "Court Judgments," being abstracts of original papers on file. These, in numerous instances, give the former residence, in Pennsylvania and elsewhere, of residents of Augusta county, and contain a great mass of family history. From 430 to the end are original petitions, &c., more county court judgments, orders, &c., district court records, and various miscellaneous papers on file.

The petitions for roads, at dates prior to the Revolution, give the location in which many persons lived, and also (as do various suits, orders, &c.), give hundreds of references to military service. Among the numerous topics treated, we can only refer to two: the constant watchfulness of the County Court for the welfare of children, and the boldness of the Tory element in the population.

The index contains 82 pages, and appears to be very complete and accurate. It will give some idea of the contents of the book when it is stated that there are 77 references to Alexander, 212 to Bell, 37 to Kennerly, 115 to Buchanan, 280 to Campbell, 97 to Trimble, and many others in like proportion.

It is hoped that Mrs. Lockwood will receive prompt and ample appreciation of the good work she has done in bringing out in such shape Judge Chalkley's most valuable collection.

WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VA., 1653-1912. Compiled by T. R. B. Wright. Parts I and II. Addresses delivered by Lawrence Washington, Esq.; Rev. Randolph McKim, D. D., LL. D., and Rev. George William Beale, D. D., at Montross, Va., May 3, 1910. Richmond, Va., Whit-tet & Shepperson, Printers, 1912; pp. 153, xi, with 19 illustrations.

Judge Wright has for years past been doing a most admirable work in inducing the people of the counties of his circuit to place portraits, tablets, and other memorials in their court-houses to the memory of their distinguished men. Now in the publication of several noteworthy historical addresses, of various documents relating to the history of Westmoreland and its noted sons, and other papers of historic interest, he has added to the debt Virginia owes him.

To state that Westmoreland was the birth-place of Washington, the Lees, Monroe, and others of eminence, is to repeat a well-known commonplace. There has been no history of the county, and this book helps to fill a real need.



# GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

- Abnal, 142  
 Abernathy, 217  
 Abigail, ship, 430  
 Abingdon, 111  
 Accomac county, Va., 2, 69, 86, 268, 275, 354  
 Acquakanonk, 51,  
 Acton, 323  
 Adams, vii, 282, 283, 288, 369, 371  
 Addison, 367  
 Adlam, 293  
 Admiralty, Court of, 116  
 Lords of, 117  
 Albemarle county, 85, 95, 102, 104, 106, 208  
 North Carolina, 360  
 Alright, 46  
 Alcock, 320, 422  
 Aldborough, 201  
 Aldie, 34  
 Alemback, 447  
 Alexander, 183, 269, 331, 448  
 Alexandria county, 382, 419, 420  
 Allan, 207, 366  
 Allen, 95, 179, 208, 209, 289, 369  
 Major John, 95  
 Alleghany Mountains, 412  
 Pennsylvania, 197  
 Allerton, 116  
 Allington, 71  
 Allison, 144, 207, 256, 291  
 Alsop, 282  
 Alvord, 443  
 Ambler, 108, 290, 364, 435  
 Amelia Co., 262, 265  
 Amer. State Papers, 315  
 Ames, vii  
 Amherst, 259  
 County, 192, 260  
 Anbury, 179  
 Anderson, xxiv, 67, 76, 87, 89, 186, 190, 191, 209, 217, 281, 287, 312, 313, 330, 331, 364, 365, 368, 381.  
 RICHARD CLOUGH, note on, 312  
 Andros, 122, 125, 374  
 Edmund, appointed governor of Virginia, 125  
 Anglisey, 86, 347  
 Annapolis, 305  
 Annesley, 86  
 Anthony, 108, 109  
 Antigua, 379  
 Apochankene, 157  
 Appleyard, 210  
 Appomattox, 329  
 Archer, 330  
 Archibald, 447  
 Argalls, 157  
 Argenbright, 447  
 Argus (newspaper) 364, 365, 366  
 Arlington House, 379  
 Armentrout, 447  
 Arms, 349  
 Army and Navy, Forms for, etc. Copyright 1864, 428  
 ARMS FOR VIRGINIA, APPLICATION FOR, (1673), 235  
 Armistead, 2, 116, 144, 203, 319, 371  
 Col. John, 2  
 Arnold, 182, 336  
 Arrowhattocks, 111  
 Arthur, 444  
 Ash, 365  
 Ashby, 267  
 Assembly, I, 13, 129, 358  
 General of Virginia, instructions in regard to, (1714), 340 *et seq.*  
 General, orders in regard to, (1702), 227 *et seq.*  
 Attorney General, 121  
 Attorneys, Acts in regard to, etc., (1682), 8  
 Atwell, 94  
 Audley, 179, 328  
 Augusta Co., 435, 446  
 Aurora Floyd, (play). Copyright 1864, 429  
 Austin, 290



- Avenbury, 179  
 Avery, 89  
 Awter House, 78  
 Ayler, 331  
 Aylett, 215, 319  
 Ayon, 373  
 Ayres, 425, 426  
  
 Bacchus, 368  
 Bacon 3, 7, 25, 32, 140, 199, 237,  
     239, 248, 292, 353, 427  
     NAT., MEM. OF COMMISSION AS  
     AUDITOR GENERAL, 1675, 240  
     President Nat., note on, 3  
 Bacon's Rebellion, notices of, 127,  
     199, 200  
     Assembly, 23  
     Trench, 239  
 Badmore, 420  
 Baily, 217, 427  
 Baker, vii, xvi, 196, 289, 369  
 Baldwin, 370  
 Ball, 66, 67, 189, 240, 254, 271, 280,  
     283, 430, 436  
 Ballard, 66, 67, 140, 188, 237, 248,  
     280, 281, 360  
 Baltimore, 63  
     Lord, 359  
 Banff, 384  
     Sloop, 385  
 Banister, 283  
 Bankhead, 288  
 Banks, 282, 286, 287, 371  
 Bannan, 420  
 Banter, xvi  
 Baptist Church, 445  
     Ministers, 224, 441, 443  
     Preacher indicted, (1771), 319  
 Barbadoes, 76, 86, 93, 247  
 Bardolf, 201  
 Barham, Anthony, note on, 34  
 Barker, 368  
 Barksdale, 195, 329  
     Query, 79  
 Barlow, 395  
 Barnes, 419  
 Barnsley, 179  
 Barradall, 202, 204  
 Barran, 34  
 Barrate, vii, xv  
 Barren Co., Ky., 429  
 Barret, 286  
     FAMILY, 208, *et seq.*  
 Barron, 282, 290  
 Barry, 41, 431  
 Bartlett, xiii  
 Barton, 87  
  
 Baskerville, 76  
 Bates, 197, 366  
 Bath, 424  
 Battaile, 203, 204, 205, 318  
 Batte, 88, 444  
 Battles [ &c. ] Reports. Copyright  
     1864, 426  
 Bayfield, 74  
 Baylor, 100, 102, 204, 216, 423, 424  
     Frances, will (1813), 424  
 Bayly, 44  
 Baynham, 318, 319, 320, 423  
 Baytop, 291  
 Beale, 100, 184, 190, 215, 371, 448  
 Beall, 188, 282  
 Bean, 93  
 Beare, 431  
 Beaufort 31, 276  
     Duke of, 201  
 Beaver trade, 247  
 Beckley, 290  
 Beckfield, 180  
 Bedford county, Va., 166, 329  
     Family, note on, 197  
 Bedinger, 436  
 Bedminster, Somerset, 293  
 Beechenbrook. Copyright, 1865,  
     425  
 Beggar's Bush, 44  
 Beheathland, 326  
 Bell, 88, 284, 364, 365, 448  
 Belvidere, 248  
 Benger, 100, 215, 218, 383  
 Benet, 155  
 Bennett, 2, 33, 34, 360, 363  
 Bentley, 330, 436  
 Berkeley, 15 *et seq.*, 24, 32, 93, 94,  
     126, 131, 140, 199, 236 *et seq.*,  
     238, 241, 242, 251, 331, 339, 346,  
     347, 358, 360, 436  
 GOVERNOR, TO —, 1671, 15 *et*  
     *seq.*  
 TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1671, 19  
 TO PRIVY COUNCIL, 1671, (incor-  
     rectly 1676), 17  
 TO BOARD OF TRADE, ETC., 126  
 TO COMMITTEE OF TRADE, ETC.,  
     1673, 131 *et seq.*  
 COMMITTEE OF TRADE AND  
     PLANTATIONS TO, 1676, 249 *et*  
     *seq.*  
 CIRCULAR LETTER AND EN-  
     QUIRIES TO, 1676, 346, *et seq.*  
 Parish, 101  
 Bermuda, 91, 321, 322  
 Bernard, 325, 327, 423  
 Berney, 325

- Berry, 4, 6, 374, 381  
 Berwick, 396  
 Betty, 76  
 Bestreete, 74  
 Beulah, 428  
 Beverley, 81, 82, 116, 203, 207, 241, 422  
     FAMILY, 213 *et seq.*, 332 *et seq.*, 437 *et seq.*  
     Peter, note on, 116.  
     Robert, will of, (1800), 332, 333  
 Bibb, 109  
 Bibby, 44  
 Bickley, 202  
 Bidford, 443  
 Bigg, 68  
 Biggs, 68  
 Biggar, 107  
 Bilbro, 87, 89  
 "Billy" (estate), 400, 401  
 Billy (Lady), 392  
 Billy's, 389  
 Bincks, 134  
 Bing, 73  
 Bingley, 364  
 Binns, 38  
 Bird, 81, 248, 372  
 Birmingham, 373  
 Births, Marriages and Deaths, Register of, 117  
 Biscay, 393, 395  
 Bishop, 88  
 Biscoe, 364  
 Black, 46  
 Blackburn, 365  
 Blackwell, 94, 95  
 Black Hawk, ix  
 Blackiston, xi  
 Blackman, 87  
 Blackmore, 216  
 Blackwell, 291  
     Family, note on, 94  
 Blagrove, 287  
 Blair, 5, 12, 115, 122, 373  
     Commissary, James, 12, 115  
 Blake, 421  
 Blakey, 286  
 Blamire, 288  
 Bland, 89, 198, 238, 139, 242, 350, 352, 353, 443  
     Giles, note on, 238  
     GILES, ORDERS OF GENERAL COURT IN REGARD TO, 1679, 238, 239, 242  
     Giles, petition of Sarah Bland to the King in regard to, 350 *et seq.*  
 BLAND, SARAH, PETITION OF, TO THE KING, 1676, 350 *et seq.*  
     GILES, LETTER TO SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON, 1676, 352 *et seq.*  
 "Blandfield" 332, 437  
 Blathwait, 121  
 Blayney, 42  
 Bledsoe, 320  
 Bleighton, 86, 88  
 Blenheim, battle of, 377  
     Albermarle county, 331  
 Bley, 309  
 Block Horse, 70  
 Blower, 324  
 Blunt Point, 70  
 Bockius, 46, 288  
 Bohun, xii, 210  
 Boisseau, 87  
 Boldrop, 7  
 Boler, 76  
 Bolling, 88, 89, 90  
 Bona Nova, ship, 39, 42  
 Bond, vii, xiv  
 Bondurant, 364  
 Boogher, 57, 64, 186  
 Booker, 47, 285, 288, 291  
 BOOK REVIEWS:  
     Branch of Abingdon, by J. B. Cabell, 111  
     Journal of Julia Le Grand, (1862-63), 112  
     Hampden Sidney College, H. B. Grigsby's; Address on, proposal to publish, 221  
     Shakespearean and Other Papers, by J. B. Henneman, 212 *et seq.*  
     Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia (1716-1726), 334  
     A Complete Index to Stiths History of Virginia, by M. P. Robinson, 334  
     The College of Hampden-Sidney, Calendar of Board Minutes, by A. J. Morrison, (1776-1876), 334  
     A List of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia, 335  
     The First Exploration of the Trans-Alleghany Region, by the Virginians, (1650-1674). Edited by Alvord and Bidgood, 443  
     Early Immigrants to Virginia, (1623-1666), by G. C. Greer, 445

- Negroes and Their Treatment in Virginia, (1865-1867), by J. P. McConnell, 446
- Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish settlement in Virginia. Abstracts from the records of Augusta county, 446
- Westmoreland county, Va., 1653-1912. Compiled by T. R. B. Wright, 448.
- Books, ii, 74, 76
- Booth, 99, 101, 367
- Bordlands, 384
- Boswell, 258
- Botetourt, 31
- Bourbon Co., 429
- Bounty Land, 437
- Boutwell, 320, 423
- Bowler, 205, 278
- Bowman, 269, 447
- Bownd, 255
- Bowyer, 276, 284
- Boykin, 196
- Boyse, Boyce, 39, 43, 288
- Braddon, 429
- Braddenham, 91
- Braddock, 413
- Bradford, 88, 435
- Bradshaw, 333
- Braine, 423
- Braken Ash, 210
- Brainham, 287
- Branch, 291
- OF ABINGDON, by J. B. Cabell.  
Review, 111
- Brander, 369
- Branderston, 323
- Brandon, 380
- Brandywine, 54, 264
- Branxton, 393
- Branford, Suffolk, 323
- Braxton, 100, 367, 370, 409, 411
- Bray, 196, 248, 368
- Brent, 29, 94, 188
- Portraits, 98, 99
- FAMILY, ADDENDA, 321 *et seq.*, 433 *et seq.*
- WILLIAM L., AND WIFE, illustrations, 320a
- Brentfield, 433
- Brewer, 206
- Brewster, 444
- Breynton, 179
- Brice, 305
- Bricks, 92
- Bridger, 116, 248, 318, 360, 363
- Bridgewater, 347
- Bridges, Charles, Portrait Painter, 318
- Bristol, 293, 294
- Ships, 23
- Broach, 29, 422
- Broadbush, 105, 422
- Broadhurst, 179
- Broadneck, 215
- Brocas, 445
- Brock, 30, 214, 422
- Brockenbrough, 286
- Brodnax, 91
- Family, notice of, 91
- Brooke, xiv, 285, 326, 331
- FAMILY, 99 *et seq.*, 216, 331 *et seq.*, 434 *et seq.*
- Hill, xvi
- Brooke's Bank, 215
- Brooking, 266, 289
- Brough, 93, 287
- Broughton, 203
- Brown, 42, 86, 105, 119, 142, 180, 198, 215, 220, 282, 290, 328, 374, 375, 376, 398, 401, 431, 432, 436
- Browning, 430
- Brownwell, 427
- Bryce, 365
- Bryan, 289, xxiv
- Bryant, xv
- Bruce, 223, 289, 435
- BRUTON GLEBE, PAPERS IN REGARD TO, 29 *et seq.*
- Brunswick, 264
- County, 431
- Buchanan, 204, 283, 291, 448
- Buck, 269
- Bucker, 203
- Buckner, 109, 191, 202, 204, 208, 318, 319, 320, 422, 423, 429
- Bucklersberry, 395
- Buckenham, 72
- Buckingham, 429
- House, 437
- Buford, 185, 189, 275, 276, 277
- Bugg, Anselm, 95
- Bullard, 47, 369
- Bullock, 90
- Bumgardner, 447
- Bun, 36
- Bunker Hill, 182
- Monument Association, viii
- Burgate, Eng., 3, 326
- Burgesses, 1, 13, 39, 116, 122, 195
- House of, 179, 334
- House of, petition to King, (1689), 8
- wages paid by county, 87, 89

- BURGESSES, JOURNALS OF VIRGINIA HOUSE OF, (1712-1726).  
 Review, 334  
 Burke, 41, 290, 367  
 Burnley, 55, 367, 370, 437  
 Burrells, 73  
 Burritt, 99  
 Burrough, 369  
 Burston, 73  
 Burton, 73  
 197, 289, 365, 369  
 Burwell, 195, 216  
 Bushell, 431  
 Bushopps fee, 70  
 Bushrod, 100, 215  
 Butler, 37, 47, 48, 50, 89, 105, 209, 322, 367  
 Nathaniel, actions in Virginia, 36  
 Butterfield, 68, 193, 268  
 Butterham Creek, 106  
 By-Laws of counties, 118  
 Byrd, 5, 114, 117, 121, 122, 125, 248, 284, 333, 379, 380  
 Byron, ix  
 Cabaniss, 89  
 Cabell, 111, 188, 190, 192, 194, 257, 270, 273, 277  
 Cabin Point, 262  
 Cabins, 83  
 Cadiz, 329  
 Cæsar Pedigree, 91  
 Caribee Islands, 372  
 Calava, 217  
 Calder, 283  
 Caldwell, 289  
 California, 84  
 Calland, 285, 366  
 Callaway, 203, 254, 265  
 DUDLEY, PENSION DECLARATION, 265  
 Callender, 286  
 Calling, 87  
 Callis, 108  
 Calthorpe, 201  
 Family, 90  
 Calvert, 296, 360, 363  
 Camberwell, 332  
 Cambridge, 73, 92, 336  
 Camden, 206, 207  
 S. C., 262, 266  
 Campbell, 54, 192, 269, 272, 277, 381, 426, 448  
 Canada, 151  
 A name for New England, 151  
 Cannady, 78  
 Canterbury, 34, 91, 94, 295, 322, 380  
 Cape Fear, 394  
 Henry, xi, 2  
 Captina, 83  
 Card Index of Prince Edward county records, 79, 80  
 Carlisle, 347  
 Carmack, 110, 220  
 Carmelite nun, 433  
 Carnal, 103  
 Carne, xvi,  
 Carolina, 359, 412, 414  
 Caroline county, 104, 202, 205, 318, 320, 332, 333, 423, 424, 437, 439  
 EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF, 202 *et seq.*, 318 *et seq.*, 422 *et seq.*  
 Militia Officers in the Revolution, 319 *et seq.*, 422, 423  
 Population (1767), 318  
 Tithables in (1732), 203, (1740), 204  
 Records, 103  
 Carpenter, xvi, 108  
 Carr, 101, 202, 203, 204  
 House, 69  
 Carrington, 285, 290, 312, 315, 368  
 Carroll, 96, 99, 305, 317  
 Cartaret, 347  
 Cartmell, 269, 274, 278  
 Carter, xiv, xvii, 102, 283, 287, 290, 331, 333, 367, 370  
 Cartwright, 436  
 Cary, 71, 118, 146, 258, 284, 287, 368, 370  
 Cassidy, 430  
 Caterman, 77  
 Catlett, 108, 202, 203, 217  
 Catlettsburg, 209  
 Cattle, 75, 332, 439  
 Cauthorne, 102  
 Cavel, 254  
 Ceycill, 179  
 Chacrow, 157  
 Chadwick, 430  
 Chalkley, 447  
 Chamberlayne, 71, 158, 289, 322, 444  
 Chambers, 368, 399, 401  
 Chamms, 89  
 Champe, 331  
 Chaplin, 92  
 Chapman, 78  
 Charles, 384  
 City county, 39, 44, 155, 380  
 County, Md., 433

- Charleston, 66, 192, 194, 260, 270,  
     272, 273, 275  
 Charlotte county, ix, 197, 221  
     North Carolina, 260  
 Charlottesvill, 442  
 Charlton, 445  
 Charters, 13  
 Chase, 332, 427  
 Chatham, 263, 385  
 Cheadle, 104  
 Cheapside, 92  
 Cheraw, S. C., 260  
 Cherry Point, 213  
 Cheshire, 69  
 Cheslyes, 28  
 Chestnut Hill, 100  
 Chesterfield county, 56, 90, 105,  
     198, 281, 432  
 Chester, xii, 2, 372  
 Chester's Gap, 332  
 Chew, 103, 203, 214  
     John, will (1756), 214  
 Chickahominy, 44  
 Chichester, 91  
 Chichley, 28, 32, 82, 92, 129, 131,  
     140, 199, 235 *et seq.*, 248  
     SIR HENRY, MEM. OF COMMIS-  
     SION AS LIEUTENANT GOVER-  
     NOR (1674), 238  
     Sir Henry, references to, 82  
     SIR HENRY, TO SIR THOMAS,  
     CHICHLEY (1672), 129  
 Childerstone, 180  
 Child's First Book. Copyright  
     1864, 426  
 Chiles, 202, 203  
     FAMILY 101 *et seq.*  
 Chilham, 91, 92  
 Chilton, xiv, 2, 96, 117, 121, 216,  
     219, 321  
 Christ Church, 91  
 Christian, 51, 66, 278, 291, 366  
 Chirurgeons, 117  
 Church, 115  
 Churchill, 378  
 Churchwarden, 77  
 Cider, 253  
 Cincinnati, 312  
     Society of, 58, 64  
 Civil War, 446  
 Claiborne, 110, 286, 316, 371  
 Clamperds Court, 75  
 Clark, 103, 141, 146, 270, 276, 365,  
     366, 443  
 Clarke, 29, 71, 180, 290  
 Clause, Phetipace, note on, 34  
 Clay, 364, 419  
 Claypool, 430  
 Clayton, vii, 2, 91, 203  
 Cleaver, 76  
 Cleland, 282  
 Clement, 195, 205, 207, 259  
 Clements, 86  
 Clerk of Burgesses, 116  
 Clerks, 114, 117  
     Of counties, 159  
 Clergy, 125  
 Cliborne, 91  
 Clifton, 292, 321, 322  
 Clopton, 91  
 Close, 34, 44  
 Clothmarke, 179  
 Clyman, 179  
 COATS OF ARMS:  
     Dade, 211, 323, 324, 328a  
     Turner, 438a  
 Cobb, 195  
 Cobbs, 291  
 Cobham, 295  
 Cocke, 72, 81, 102, 283, 288, 423,  
     445  
 Cockfighting, 413  
 Cockpit, 85  
 Cockran, 285  
 Codd, 239  
 Coffee's Brigade, 106  
 Coffman, 447  
 Coghill, 364  
 Cohen, 286, 365  
 Coiner, 447  
 Coldstream Guards, 200  
 Cole, 1, 5, 7, 24, 108, 118, 122, 248,  
     421, 434  
     William, note on, 7  
 Coleman, 103, 105, 197, 320, 422,  
     423  
 Coles, 76  
 Colgill, 88  
 College, 115  
     Of Hampden Sidney, 334  
     At Henricopolis, 38  
 Collectors, 124  
     For Poor, 77  
 Collier, 95  
 Collins, vii, 312, 320, 327, 422, 423  
 Colonial Dames, viii  
     DOCUMENTS, MISCELLANEOUS,  
     23 *et seq.*  
 Colson, 81  
 Colston, 81  
 Commissary of Virginia, 49, 114,  
     115  
     Department, 143  
 Committee of Safety, 332



- Communion cup, 73  
 Compton, 200  
 Condon, 81  
 Confederate Army, 112  
   States Army Regulations, &c.  
     Copyright 1864, 427  
 COPYRIGHTS, LIST OF, 425 *et seq.*  
   States, Digest of Laws of. Copy-  
     right 1864, 428  
   States, Digest of Military and  
     Naval Laws of. Copyright  
     1864, 428  
   States, Remarkable Trials and  
     Executions in. Copyright  
     1864, 429  
   Rhyming Primer. Copyright  
     1864, 426  
   Spelling Book. Copyright 1864,  
     426  
   States State Papers, &c. Copy-  
     right 1864, 426  
 Congress, 193  
   Library of, 149, 157  
 Connally, vii  
 Connelly, 84  
 Connecticut Uniforms, 258  
 Connolly, 83  
 Conoway, 205, 206  
 Continental Line, 1st Virginia Reg-  
   iment, 65 *et seq.*  
   Regiments, 53, 144  
   Service, notes on, 278, 279, 280  
 Conway, 203, 216, 329  
 Cooke, 202, 216, 327, 431  
 Copeland, 205, 369  
 Corbin, 25, 32, 140, 237, 243, 248,  
   318, 333, 423, 437  
 Corke, 445  
 Corn, 114, 137, 154, 247  
 Cornfields, 83  
 Cornellon, 287  
 Cornwallis, 263  
   Family (English), 327 *et seq.*  
 Corrections and addenda, facing  
   112  
 Cosby, 110, 220, 371  
 Cotten, 89  
 Cotterell, 26, 28, 76, 134, 136  
 Cotton, 119, 241  
 Council, 116, 118, 120, 122, 149, 157  
   AND GENERAL COURT MIN-  
   UTES, 1622-24, 32 *et seq.*, 149,  
   *et seq.*  
   Books, 118  
   Instructions in regard to, (1714),  
   339 *et seq.*  
 Council of Virginia (1689), 5  
   Orders in regard to, (1702), 227  
     *et seq.*  
   President of, 3  
   Proceedings, August 1, 1673, 25,  
   26  
 County Courts not to make by-  
   laws (1691), 118  
   Clerks, 118, 164  
   Levy, 318  
 Coursey, 360, 363  
 Court House, 119  
   Marshal, 45  
   MARTIAL (1673), 29  
 Courtney, 286, 364, 366, 367, 370  
 Courts, 348  
   In Virginia, orders in regard to,  
   1714, 342 *et seq.*  
 Cousin, 285  
 Coutts, 282  
 Covent Garden, 93  
 Coventry, 343  
 Cowan, 314  
 Cowland, 365  
 Cowley, 368  
 Cowpens, 261  
 Cox's Mill, 205  
 Crabbe, Osmond, will (1695), with  
   note, 293  
 Cradock, 431  
 Craford, 47, 92  
 Craften, 70  
 Craig, 290, 366  
 Cranch, 98  
 Craven, 347  
 Crawford, 51, 189, 193, 276  
 Credenhill, 180  
 Crew, 366  
 Cricksea, Essex, 73  
 Cridlin, xiv, 101 *et seq.*, 107  
 Cringan, 284, 366  
 Crocker, 431  
 Crockett, 90, 190  
 Crofield, Suffolk, 223, 329  
 Croghan, 84, 187, 188, 269  
 Croley, Herbert, 335  
 Crompton, 292  
 Crookdeack, 150  
 Cropley, 180  
 Cropper, 94, 193, 267, 268, 274, 275  
 Cross, 33, 283  
 Croftfield, 329  
 Crouch, 367  
 Croxall, 112  
 Crozier, 107  
 Crump, 94, 284  
 Cudd, 419

- Culpeper, 9, 16, 82, 92, 94, 102, 103,  
     259, 332, 382, 403, 408, 410, 412,  
     417, 420  
     Alexander, note on, 16  
     LORD, TO LORD DARTMOUTH,  
         1683, 82  
         Family, notice of, 93, 94  
 Culvarine, 139  
 Cumberland, 200  
 Cureton, 86, 88  
 "Curles," 437  
 Currency, 67, 77, 108, 293, 314, 315,  
     332, 372, 380  
 Currie, 285, 290  
 Cursing, &c., law against, 113  
 Custis, 2, 3, 23, 372, 375, 381  
     G. W. P., LETTERS TO GEORGE  
         WASHINGTON, 1797-98, 296 *et*  
         *seq.*  
     George Washington Parke, note  
         on, 296  
 Customs, Surveyor General of, 118  
  
 Dabney, 100, 110, 114, 148, 183,  
     255, 364, 434  
 Dade, 210, 212, 323, 329  
     Arms, 211, 323, 324  
     AND WINGFIELD ARMS, illustra-  
         tions, 328a  
     Arms, epitaph, (1612), 211  
     Elizabeth, epitaph, (1656), 323  
     FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, ENGLISH  
         ANCESTRY OF, 210 *et seq.*, 323  
         *et seq.*  
     Francis, Emigrant, 326, 327  
     Frances, epitaph, (1615), 212  
     Henry, epitaph, (1653), 211  
     Marie, epitaph, (1624), 323  
     Thomas, epitaph, (1685), 324  
     Thomas, epitaph, (1619), 211  
     William, epitaph, (1659), 323  
 Daingerfield, 98, 193  
 Dalby, 199  
 Dale, 157  
     Parish, 198, 432  
 Dales, 157  
 Dalleson, 180  
 Dallinghoe, 211  
 Dallines, 74  
 Danby, 93, 94  
 Daniel, 108, 205, 217, 290, 367, 370,  
     435  
 Dan River, 206  
 D. A. R. Fund, vi  
 Darke, 269  
 Darley, 78  
 Darnale, 98  
  
 Dartmouth, 81, 82, 85  
     College, 336  
 Davenport, vii, 282, 365  
 David, 251  
 Davidson, 370  
 Davies, 66, 193, 274, 277, 280  
 Davis, xvi, 5, 9, 10, 102, 108, 216,  
     287, 290, 291, 350, 370  
 Davison, 43, 44  
 Day, 102, 287  
 Dayrell, 92  
 Dyestuffs, 425  
 Dynnes, 71  
 Deceased Soldiers, Guide for  
     Claimants of. Copyright 1864,  
     426  
 Deer, 157  
 Deep Creek, 109  
     River, 205  
     Run, 439  
 de Hoe, 196  
 De Jarnette, 14, 120, 320, 346, 422,  
     423  
 de Langestone, 196  
 Delaware Uniforms, 258  
 Delewafer, 5, 9  
 Delorain, 395  
 Denbigh, 34  
 Deptford, ship, 4  
 Derbigny, 288  
 Derbyshire, 91  
 De Sear, 367  
 Detheridge, 102  
 Dettingen, 91  
 Devon, 294  
 Dew, 330, 423  
 DEWS, WILLIAM, PENSION DEC-  
     LARATION, 263 *et seq.*  
 Dick, 416, 424  
 Dickerson, 79  
 Dickinson, 66, 67, 281, 291  
 Dickson, 283  
 Digges, 25 *et seq.*, 99, 108, 140, 201,  
     215, 237, 240, 248, 445  
 Dight, 76  
 Degworth, 201  
 Dilke, Clement, note on, 41  
 Dimitry, 427  
 Disse, 73  
 Dix, 266  
 Dixies, 224  
 Dixon, xii, 204, 405, 288, 292, 365  
     366, 384, 439  
     Roger, will, (1747), with note,  
         292  
 Dobbs, 432  
 Dobie, 289

- Dodson, 326  
 Doing, 36  
 Dolbin, 92  
 Donnison, 367  
 Donovan, 271  
 Dorset, 92  
 Dorsey, 102  
 Doswell, 219  
 Douglass, 98, 103, 437  
 Dowding, 326  
 Downer, 320, 422  
 Doyly, 77  
 Drayton, 87  
 Drewidz, 283  
 Drewry, 330  
 Drummond, 26, 360, 363, 392  
 Drunkeness, &c., law against, 113  
 Dudley, 99, 121, 145, 198, 202, 293,  
     320, 364, 437  
 Dudley, Eng., 431  
 Duff, 318  
 Duke's Court, 395  
 Dulaney, 370  
 Dulburth, 73  
 Dunaway, 101  
 Dunbar, 381, 411  
 Dundas, 381  
 Dundee, 78  
 Dunken, 205  
 Dunn, 288, 380, 426  
 Dunmore, 31, 83, 370  
 Dunmore's letters, (1775), 85  
     War, McDonald's campaign, 1774,  
     83  
 Duns, 390, 396, 402, 404, 407  
 Dunscombe, 284, 285  
 Dunwoodie, 383  
 Durrett, 219, 220, 320  
 Durry, 47  
 Dutch, 236  
     Attack on Virginia, (1672), 132 *et*  
     *seq.*  
 Dutchmen, 134  
 Dutie. ship, 41  
 Duval, 105, 371  
 Dwight, 369  
 Dynne, 71  
 Duval, 105  
  
 Each, Samuel, will, (1623), with  
     note, 70  
 Eaden, 37  
 Eads, 94  
 Earrickson, 94  
 Eastern Shore, Va., 2, 37, 239, 270  
 East Ruston, 73  
     Lothian, 411  
  
 East Lynne, (a play). Copyright  
     1864, 429  
     Smithfield, 78  
 Eaton, 89, 282  
 Eburne, 374  
 Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, 121, 122  
 Eccleston, 77  
 Eckenrode, xiv, xxiv, 335  
 Edens, 285  
 Edes, 75  
 Edinburgh, 389, 397, 401  
 Edloe, 39  
 Edmonson, 204, 205, 423  
 Edram, 386, 387, 392  
 Edrington, 435  
 Edrom, 408  
 Education, 213, 437, 439, 440  
 Edwards, 7, 10, 118, 153, 251, 322  
     William, 10  
 Effingham, 2, 116, 118, 119  
 Ege, 365  
 Eggleston, 371  
 Elcan, 366  
 Elkins, xvi  
 Elk Run, 264, 439  
 Elkwood, 332  
 Elizabeth and Anne, ship, 421  
     City, 41, 115, 155, 431  
     River, 26, 264  
 Elliott, 104, 187, 191, 290, 364  
 Elliotson, xxi  
 Ellis, 286, 314, 415, 419, 421  
 Ellistone, 294  
 Embry, 87  
 EMIGRANTS TO VIRGINIA, SOME.  
     By W. G. Stanard. Book no-  
     tice, 112  
 English, 248, 349  
     Merchants, 236  
 RECORDS RELATING TO VIR-  
 GINIA, 80 *et seq.*, 198 *et seq.*  
 Ennis, 410, 415  
 Enos, 209  
 Enquirer, newspaper, 286, 288, 289,  
     291, 367, 371  
 Entwisle, 369  
 Epes, 86, 88, 89, 90  
 EPITAPHS:  
     Dade, Ann (1612), 211  
     Frances (1615), 212  
     Henry (1653), 211  
     Marie (1624), 323  
     Thomas (1619), 211  
     Thomas (1685), 324  
     William (1659), 323  
     Gosnell, Ann (1682), 325  
     Lee, Mrs. Lettice (1706), 243

- Lee, Richard (1714), 243  
 Poindexter, Elizabeth J., (1828),  
     219  
     Joseph (1826), 218  
     Sone, Mary (1685), 325  
 Episcopal Seminary, 420  
 Epler, 209  
 Eppes, 66, 67, 280, 281, 288  
 Epsom, 100  
 Escheats, 119  
 Eskridge, 216  
 Essex county, 92, 99, 101, 295, 331,  
     372, 400, 437, 439  
 Estergate, 91  
 Estes, 102  
 Evans, 64, 76, 77, 93, 179, 205, 424,  
     426  
 Evelyn, 246  
 Everson, 134  
 Examiner, newspaper, 284, 285  
 Exchequer, Court of, 116  
 Eyre, 284  
 Eyres, 446  
 Eyntham, 76  
  
 Fadame, 155  
 Fairfax, 4, 289, 420  
     County, xi, 380, 439  
 Fairlay, 179  
 Fairs, 233  
 Faith the Victory (&c.) By Rt.  
     Rev. John McGill. Copyright  
     1864, 427  
 Falkland, 71  
 Fallam, 444  
 Family Visitor, newspaper, 291  
 Fanchon the Critic (play). Copy-  
     right 1864, 429  
 Farmer's Hall, 99  
 Farish, 203, 204  
 Farnley, 93, 178, 179  
 Farley, Roger, will (1622), with  
     note, 178  
 Farquharson, 283  
 Farrar, 44  
 Faulckner, vii, 183, 206, 422  
 Faulkerne, 320  
 Fauntleroy, 100, 218  
 Fauquier county, 100, 215, 435  
 Fast days, 115, 126  
 Fayette county, Ky., 102, 104  
 Fearn, 289  
 Feathers, 157  
 Febiger, 48, 49, 50, 51, 181, 183,  
     184, 274  
 Fedam, 154  
 Fencing, 373  
  
 Fenwick, 366, 434  
 Ferguson, 217, 365  
 Fernley, 211  
 Ferrell, 88, 209  
 Ferryman, 117  
 Ficklin, 369  
 Finch, 347  
 Finching field, 74  
 Finley, 67, 188  
 Finnie, 289  
 Finsbery, 73  
 Fish Commissioner, 84  
 Fisher, 41  
 Fish Lane, 75  
 Fitzgerald, 262, 266, 307  
 Fitzherbert, 85  
 Fitzhugh, 297, 320, 326, 422  
 Five Nations (Indians), 1  
 Flag, 267  
 Flagg, xii, xiv, 181, 194, 313  
 Fleet, 135, 136, 199  
 Fleming, 66, 92, 103, 186, 188, 199,  
     199, 200, 202, 203, 204, 268, 270,  
     271  
 Fletcher, 200, 211, 212  
 Flick, 212  
 Flordon, 72, 73  
 Florida War, 106  
 Flournoy, 330, 331  
 Flowerdy Hundred, 155  
 Flushingers, 134  
 Fluvanna county, 104, 412  
 Fodham, 154  
 Fonray, 209  
 Fontaine, xiv, 368  
 Forage Masters, 257  
 Force, 186  
 Ford, 219, 291  
 Forest, 332  
 Fork Creek, 190  
 Formicola, 282  
 FORT AT JAMES CITY, ORDER  
     (1673), 26  
     Dinwiddie, 32  
     Henry, 444  
     Pitt, 67, 68, 83, 267  
     Worth, 432  
 Forts, 25, 26, 70, 136, 138 *et seq.*,  
     411  
 Fortescue, 155, 156  
 Fothergill, xiv  
 Fountain, 100  
 Foushee, 285  
 Fowke, 93  
 Fowl, 157  
 Fowlks, 266  
 Fox, 212, 287

- France, 7, 84  
 Francione, vii  
 Francisco, 100  
 Frankland, 119  
 Franklin county, Ky, 220  
 Frazer, 371  
 Frederick, 92  
     County, xi, 419  
 Fredericksburg, 382, 383, 402, 404,  
     408, 416, 420, 438  
 Frederickville parish, 440  
 Freeman, 74, 245  
 Frenaman, 27  
 French, 76, 77, 378, 410, 411, 414, 432  
     Broad River, 444  
     Protestant, 441  
 French's Chapel, 432  
 Frenchmen, 441, 443  
 Fressingfield, 210  
 Frishby, 41  
 Friston Hall, 3  
 Froude, 222  
 Fudge, 447  
 Fugill, 76  
 Fuller, 95  
 Funk, 447  
 Furr, 122  
 Fushee, 186  
  
 Gaines, 208  
 Gale, 102  
 Galt, 283, 366  
 Gamble, 51, 368, 371, 374  
 Gany, 4, 41  
 Garber, vii  
 Garden, 276  
 Gardner, 23, 24, 34, 109, 134, 206,  
     287, 368, 432  
     CAPTAIN THOMAS, PAPERS IN  
     REGARD TO, 23 *et seq.*  
 Garner, 320  
 Garnett, vii, 216, 217, 290, 423  
 Garnishe, 211  
 Garrett, 108  
 Garrison, 139  
 Garter King at Arms, 92  
 Garth, 219  
 Gary, 42, 89  
 Gaskins, 188, 189, 255  
 Gates, 206, 207, 260  
 Gatewood, 424  
 Gautier, 290, 364  
 Gay, 368  
 Gazette, newspaper, 365, 366  
 Gee, 87  
 General Assembly, 1  
     Court, 149, 157  
  
 General Minutes, 281  
 Gentry, 110  
 Geny, 40, 422  
 George, 90, 365  
     Ship, 41, 42, 195  
 Georgetown, 100, 215  
     District of Columbia, 331  
     Massachusetts, 210  
     University, 99  
 Gerrard, 29, 294  
 Gerrish, 182  
 Germanna, 398  
 Germans, 268, 414  
     In Virginia, 414  
     Names, 447  
 Germantown, 269  
 Geyny, 40  
 Gholson, 370  
 Gibboney, vii  
 Gibbs, 369  
 Gibson, 94, 143, 188, 191, 194, 203,  
     253, 272, 277  
 Gilbert, 319  
 Gilchrist, 205  
 Giles, 366  
 Gill, 55, 188  
 Gills, 219  
 Gilliam, 88  
 Gilmore, viii  
 Gilson, 326  
 Ginseng, 384  
 Gissing, 71, 73, 74, 201  
 Gist, 46, 55  
 Glasgow, 398  
 Gleebe, 156  
     Land, 156  
 Glenn, 205  
 Gloucester, 91, 93  
     County, Va., 2, 74, 195  
 Gloucestershire, 200  
 Glover, 239  
 Godfrey, 367  
 Godboned, 210  
 Goff, 431  
 Gold Mine Creek, 109, 440  
     Mines, search for, 1689, 10  
 Gonzales, 96  
 Goldsmith, 92  
 Goochland, 197, 424, 442  
 Goodall, 430  
 Goodart, 380  
 Goode, 217, 365, 370, 371  
 Goodfellow, 99  
 Goodloe, 203  
 Goodrich, 87, 88, 89, 94, 367  
     and Danby families, notice of,  
     93, 94



- Goodson, 286  
 Goodwin, 105  
 Good Wine Needs No Bush (a play). Copyright 1864. 427  
 Gooseley, 286  
 Gordon, xvi, xxiv, 288  
 Gosnell, Ann, epitaph (1682), 325  
 Goudhurst, 295  
 Gouge, 77  
 Governor Nicholson, Commission, 1702, 225 *et seq.*  
     LORD ORKNEY, COMMISSION, 1714, 338 *et seq.*  
 Graham, 422  
 Granchester, 73  
 GRANTHAM, THOMAS, PROPOSAL OF, 1672, 127  
 Granville, N. C., 261  
 Gravatt, 423  
 Graves, vii, 162, 260, 261  
 Gray, 262, 320, 332, 367  
 Grayham, 320, 423  
 Great Britain, 441  
 GREEKS, PROPOSAL TO SETTLE IN VIRGINIA, 1675, 240  
 Green, Greene, vii, 66, 67, 88, 89, 95, 148, 192, 195, 238, 255, 261, 263, 273, 280, 281, 291, 321, 431  
 Greene county, Ky., 209  
 Greenhill, 76  
 Greenhow, 283  
 Greensburg, 209  
     Kentucky, 208  
 Greenleaf, 315  
 Greenspring, 380, 442  
 Greenup, 365  
 Grenville, xii  
 Greer, 445  
 Gregory, 423  
 Grey Hound, ship, 399  
 Griffee, 46  
 Griffin, 27, 290, 368  
 Griffith, 284, 293, 326  
 Grigsby, 221  
 Grindone, 156  
 Grinnan, xxiv,  
 Grove, 32, 86  
 Grymes, 200, 285, 315  
 Gunmaker, 78  
 Guard ship, 396  
 Guest, 144, 252  
 Guerrant, 289, 367  
 Guilford, 206  
     County, 207  
     Courthouse, 261, 263  
 Guilty or Not Guilty. Copyright 1864, 427  
 Gulliver, 431  
 Gunn, 263, 366  
 Gunmen, 106  
 Gurney, 201  
 Guy, 290, 320, 423  
 Hack, 11  
 Hackley, 332  
 Hadleigh, 325  
 Haggera, 322  
 Haines, 109, 205, 206, 207, 319  
 Halbird, 71  
 Halifax, 95, 106, 113, 206, 261, 266  
 Hall, 70, 86, 87, 89, 109, 262, 291  
 Hamelin, 86, 87, 89  
 Hamor, 38  
 Hamond, 76  
 Hamer, 37, 195  
 Hampden Sidney College, 80, 198, 221, 223, 432  
     CALENDAR OF BOARD MINUTES, (1776-1876), Review, 334  
     H. B. Grigsby's Address on, proposal to publish, 221  
 Hamilton, 110, 118, 119, 123, 146, 331, 373, 429  
     Andrew, correction, 429  
     Andrew, notice of, 118, 119  
     Bermuda, 321  
 Hampshire, 77, 431  
 Hampstead, 73, 75  
 Hampton, 94, 197, 315, 425, 445  
     Cavalry, Sketches from. Copy-right 1864, 425  
     Comb, 7  
     Roads, 384, 385, 402  
 Hanna, 53, 335  
     M. A., Life of, notice, 335  
 Hanover Co., 215  
 Hannibal, Mo., 84  
 Hansen, 433  
 Haniford, 419  
 Hapton, 72  
 Harbaugh, 217  
 Harbottel, 329  
 Hard, 320  
 Harding, 292, 369  
 Hardy, 220  
 Hardle, 420  
 Hardwick, 328  
 Hardyman, 86, 88  
 Hare, 286  
 Hargrave, 102, 104  
 Harleian Soc., 90  
 Harmer, 282  
 Harriman county, 236

- Harington, 71  
 Harris, vii, 285, 294, 370  
     John, will, (1723), with note, 294  
 Harrison, xvi, 4, 29, 70, 86, 87, 88,  
     89, 94, 282, 283, 287, 331, 370  
 Hart, vii, 77  
 Hartwell, 125  
 Harvard, viii  
 Harvie, 288, 290, 365  
 Harwood, 283  
 Haselopp, 210  
 Hastings, 201, 382, 383, 384, 385  
 Hatcher, 286  
 Hatly, 292  
 Hatts, 89  
 Hause, 143, 253, 254  
 Hawes, 67, 192, 273  
 Hawkins, 50, 187  
 Hay, 86, 282, 284, 290, 365  
 Hayes, 286  
 Hayman, 294  
 Hayne, 294  
 Hays, 186  
 Harvey, 29, 326  
 Haywood, 282, 283  
 Hazlewood, 437, 438  
 Heath, 70, 290, 445  
 Head Rights, 445  
 Hedges, 235  
 Heffefinger, vi  
 Heiskell, 97  
 Heitman, 46, 63, 187  
 Helm, 216  
 Helphenstine, 269  
 Henderson, 264, 292  
 Hendricks, 66, 191, 280  
 Henley, 425  
     Suffolk, 325  
 Henneman, Professor, J. B., notice  
     of, 222 *et seq.*  
     Shakespearean and Other Pa-  
     pers by. Review, 221 *et seq.*  
 Henrico County, vi, 111, 437  
     Proclamation of William and  
     Mary, at, 5  
 Henry, ix, xi, 65, 104, 141, 181,  
     280, 286, 314, 365, 366  
 Herbert, 87, 88, 90.  
 Herd, 101, 423  
 Hereford, 179  
 Herefordshire, 180  
 Herman, 444  
 Herndon, 213  
 Herne family, notice of, 92, 93  
 Heth, 185, 186, 274, 312, 365, 368  
 Heveningham, 368  
 Heyman, 119, 126  
 Hickman, 202  
 Higgins, 436  
 Highways, 114  
 Hill, 3, 10, 179, 190, 122, 125, 215,  
     445  
     Edward, 10  
 Hillsboro, N. C., 206, 259, 261  
 Hines, 368  
 Hingslow, 420  
 Hinn, 332  
 Hinson, 5  
 Hinton, 9, 33, 293  
 Hions, 76  
 Hipkins, 367  
 HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
     NOTES AND QUERIES, 79 *et*  
     *seq.*, 195 *et seq.*, 312 *et seq.*,  
     422 *et seq.*  
 Hitson, 70  
 Hobbs, 89  
 Hobson, 294, 366  
 Hodges, 102  
 Hodgskin, 180  
 Holborne, 293  
 Holbrook, 292  
 Holes, 291  
 Holland, 150  
 Hollands Men of War, 134  
 Holloway, 88, 292  
 Holmes, 6  
 Holston, 447  
 Holt, 259, 282  
 Holtham, 293  
 Holycroft, 88  
 Holy Cross Society, 111  
 Home, 401, 416  
 Homes, 200, 369  
 Hone, 26, 381, 400  
 Howell, 369  
 Honey, 283  
 Hooker, 92  
 Hoomes, 203, 205, 284, 287, 320, 371,  
     445  
 Hopkins, 67, 101, 191, 259, 262,  
     272, 277, 281  
     JAMES, PENSION DECLARATION,  
     259 *et seq.*  
 Hord, xiv, 423  
 Horndon-on-the-Hill, 93  
 Horsemanden, Thomas, will,  
     (1632), with note, 295  
 Horse Racing, 413  
     Shoe Knight, 99  
 Houses at Jamestown, 358  
 Hovenden, 210  
 Howard Court, Ky., 209  
     Lord, 2, 8, 9, 113, 119

- Howard Lord, Commission as Governor, 114  
 Howe, 65  
 Howl, 107, 424  
 Hoxen and Eye, 72  
 Hoyer, 286  
 Hoyle, 366  
 Hubbard, 206, 207  
 Hubert, 71, 79, 88  
 Hudnell, 94  
 Hudson, 46, 76  
 Hughes, xvi, 219  
 Huhner, vii  
 Hull, 46, 195  
 Hume, 381, 400, 401, 416  
     GEORGE, OF VIRGINIA, FORM-  
     ERLY OF WEDDENBURN, SCOT-  
     LAND, LETTERS TO AND FROM  
     381 *et seq.*  
 Humphrey's, 77, 103, 381  
 Hungar's Creek, 119  
 Hungate, 91  
 Hunnenwell, vii, xvi  
 Hunt, x, 46, 266, 322  
 Hunter, 218, 282, 283, 385, 390, 395,  
     396, 397, 402, 403, 404, 405, 423,  
     430  
 Huntingdon, 328  
 Huskes, 180  
 Hutchings, 195, 206  
 Hutt, 92, 294  
 Hutton, 76, 77  
 Hyde, vii  
 Immigrants, to Virginia. Review,  
     445  
 Impartial Observer, newspaper, 287  
 Independence, War of, 63  
 Index, (card), to Prince Edward  
     county records, 79, 80  
     To Stith's History. Review, 334  
 Indians, 1, 13, 83, 85, 115, 117,  
     137, 157, 193, 237, 244 *et seq.*,  
     354, 356, 413  
     Country, 401  
     War, xi, 181  
     War of 1644, 237  
     Words, xi  
 Indians in 1774, 84, 85  
     Use of fire-arms by, 156, 157  
 Ingram, 215  
 Ipswich, 324  
 Irby, 86, 266  
 Ireland, 71, 76, 78  
 Irish, 349  
 Iron, American, in England, (1750)  
     200  
 Irvine, 68, 268, 272, 365, 418  
 Isaacs, 364  
 Isbell, 329  
 Isham (English), note, 196  
 Island Grove, Ill., 209  
 Isleham, 116  
 Isle of Wight, 3, 196  
 Isleworth, 179  
 Ivie, 89  
 Ivins, 263  
 Izard, 81  
 Jackman, 74  
 Jackson, 31, 32, 88, 89, 104, 217, 332,  
     435  
     Gen. T. J., Life of. By R. L.  
     Dabney. Copyright 1864, 425  
 Jacob of London, ship, 78  
 Jamaica, 241, 399  
 James, vi  
     II, causes discontent in Virginia,  
     2  
     City, 27, 37, 39, 76, 156, 195, 242,  
     363, 431  
     City Gaol, 6  
     City, Fort at, 26  
     River, 6, 70, 123, 134, 135, 431  
 Jamison, vii, xi, 319, 320, 364, 422  
 Jamestown, 76, 136, 239, 435  
     Rebuilding of, 1665, 358  
 Jardonfield, 381, 384, 405, 407, 408,  
     414  
 Jarratt, 432  
 Jarrett, 198  
 Jassemine county, Ky., 106  
 Jefferson, 90, 223  
 Jeffries, 291  
 Jemison, 205  
 Jenifer, 80  
 Jenkins, 117  
 Jennings, 93, 116, 117, 121, 122, 125,  
     360, 364  
 Jephson, 71  
 Jeter, 220  
 Jewelry, 76  
 Jewittz, 237  
 Jonathan, ship, 41  
 Johns, 318  
 Johnson, xiii, xviii, 89, 96, 97, 103,  
     108, 119, 209, 289, 290, 442  
 Johnston, 189, 191, 205, 283, 320,  
     422, 423, 424  
 Jones, iii, ix, 76, 77, 87, 88, 89, 95,  
     111, 153, 230, 287, 288, 290, 292,  
     320, 329, 368, 371, 422, 444  
 Jordan, 44, 289  
 Jordan's Journey, 44

- Jourdan, 40  
 Joyner, 271, 272, 276, 488  
 Judah, 290  
 Juries, grand, 114  
 Justices of the peace, 10, 114, 117  
 Juxon family, notice of, 91  
  
 Kansas City, Mo., 209  
 Kay, 320  
 Kean, 286  
 Keeling, 204, 319  
 Kello, 284  
 Kemp, 28, 71, 73, 74, 75, 92, 201, 325, 371  
     Family, 71 *et seq.*  
     Dorothy, will (1626), with note, 71  
     Robert, will (1613), 73  
     Arthur, will (1645), 74  
     Edmund, adm. (1649), 75  
 Kemper, 145, 447  
 Kendall, 71, 141  
 Kenderton, 435  
 Kenner, 203, 213, 318, 319, 423  
     Rodham, will (1735), 214  
 Kennerly, 219  
 Kennon, 103  
 Kensington, 93  
 Kent, xxiv, 92, 178, 179, 210  
 Kentucky, 106, 220, 312, 419, 430, 434, 437, 448  
     Volunteers, 106  
 Keswick Hall, 201  
 Keth, 156  
 Key, 283  
 Keyes, 210  
 Kicotan, 24  
 Kidley, 421  
 Kimbalton Castle, 328  
 Kine, 43  
 King, 294, 367  
     TO GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1672, 127  
     IN COUNCIL, ORDER OF, 1676, 357  
     Philip's War, 244  
     and Queen county, 12, 100, 332, 430  
     William county, 3, 5, 315, 316  
     William and Queen Mary, 5  
 King's attorney, 203  
 Kingsland, 111  
 Kingsmill, 3  
 Kinnicut, vii  
 Kirby, 373  
 Kirke, 371  
 Kirkman, 27  
  
 Kissarourr, 157  
 Kitt, 294  
 Klipstein, 223  
 Kneller, 380  
 Knight, 85, 180, 266  
 Knott, 365  
  
 Lady Kirk, 381  
 Lafayette, 312  
 Lamb, 252  
 Lambert, 329  
 Lambeth, 93  
 Lancaster, xxiv, 73, 354  
 Land, 118  
     Office, 420  
 Lands in Virginia, orders in regard to, 1704, 345 *et seq.*  
 Landaff, 93  
 Llanden, Benedict, will (1632), with note, 179  
 Landon, 180  
 Lang, 289  
 Langton, vii, 196  
 Lanier, 312  
 Latane, 52  
 Latane, Burial of. Copyright 1865, 427  
 Lauthrop, 89  
 Law, 296  
 Lawrence, 217, 290, 291, 435  
 Lawrenceville, 431  
 Lawley, 70  
 Lawson, 51, 187, 188, 263  
 Layton, 321  
 Lea, 109, 211  
 Leach, vii  
 Leah the Forsaken (play). Copyright 1864. 429  
 Leake, 251, 364, 367  
 Lear, 5, 122  
 Lee, vi, ix, xi, 4, 5, 88, 116, 220, 242, 243, 268, 282, 285, 291, 296, 333, 365, 375, 376, 379, 437, 448  
     RICHARD, APPOINTED COUNCILLOR, 1676, 242  
     Mrs. Lettice, epitaph (1706), 243  
     Richard (2nd), epitaph (1714), 243  
     Richard (2nd), note on, 243  
 Leeds, Yorkshire, 332  
 Leeward Islands, 372, 379  
 Le Fleming, 198  
 Leggs, 81  
 LE GRAND, JULIA, JOURNAL OF, 1861-63. Review, 112  
 Leicester county, 70  
 Leigh, xv, xvii, 179, 433



- Leighton Buzzard, 69  
 Leitch, 67, 281  
 Leith, 389  
 Le Neve, 90  
 Lent Hill, 392  
 Lennox, 73  
 Leroy, 259  
 Lester, 286, 428  
 Letheringham, 328  
 Letters to an Officer in the Army,  
 &c. Copyright 1864, 427  
 Levermore, Barbara, will (1716),  
 292  
 Levies, 114, 117  
 Levy, 369  
 Lewis, 10, 32, 54, 65, 94, 99, 142,  
 156, 186, 192, 203, 216, 273, 277,  
 289, 301, 303, 328, 368  
 Lexington, Ky., 209, 430  
 Library given by the Bishop of  
 London to Virginia, 11  
 Lidbury parish, 323  
 Lightfoot, 219, 287, 288, 292, 423,  
 436  
 Lima, Peru, 97  
 Lime house, 430  
 Lincoln, 197  
 Linton, 252  
 Lipscomb, 102, 109, 286  
 Liquors, 114  
 Lithgow, 370  
 Little, 43  
 Hunting Creek, 321  
 Tennessee, 444  
 Littlepage, 284, 364  
 Livingston, 282, 291  
 Livorne, 240  
 Loe, 71  
 Locust Creek, 109  
 Dale, 100, 215  
 Lockwood, 446, 448  
 Logan, 370  
 Loker, 180  
 Lomax, 204, 283, 288, 318, 423, 439  
 London, 4, 75, 92, 93, 179, 372, 430  
 Bishop of, 12, 114, 122  
 Merchant, 14, 31, 154  
 Lonsdale, 200  
 Loving, 43, 148, 220, 372, 373, 423  
 Louisa county, 108, 110, 208, 209,  
 220, 442  
 Courthouse, 440  
 Louisiana, 437  
 Louisville, Ky., 96  
 Lovell, 72  
 Lowden, 369  
 Lower Norfolk, 42, 354  
 Lowry, 200, 318, 319, 320, 336, 422  
 Lowthe, 328  
 Lowther, 199  
 Loyd, 88  
 Lucas, 67, 186, 259, 435  
 Ludlow, 216  
 Ludwell, xii, 2, 8, 13, 19, 21, 22, 24-  
 32, 140, 237, 239, 246, 357, 358,  
 360, 363, 374, 380  
 THOMAS, TO LORD ARLINGTON,  
 1671, 19 *et seq.*, 21 *et seq.*  
 THOMAS, TO COMMITTEE OF  
 TRADE, &c., 1673, 132 *et seq.*  
 SECRETARY THOMAS TO LORD  
 ARLINGTON, 1665, 357 *et seq.*  
 Ludwyn, 109  
 Lum, 217  
 Lumsden, 381  
 Lumpkin, 203  
 Lunenburg county, 106  
 Lunsford, 318  
 Lyle, 364  
 Lymehouse, 70  
 Lynch, 202, 203, 287  
 Lyne, 271, 277, 367  
 Lynhaven Bay, 134  
 Lyons, 102, 285, 317, 370  
 Macaria, or the Altars of Sacrifice.  
 Copyright 1864. 428  
 Macock, 77  
 Macfarlane, 331  
 Mackmehan, 88  
 Macon, 31  
 Madison, 320, 370, 427, 434  
 County, 417  
 Maer, 443  
 Magdalen Chapel, 400  
 Hall, 74, 180  
 Magee, 96, 104  
 Magruder, vii, 240  
 Mallory, 89, 318, 368  
 Malplaquet, 238  
 Manuscripts, Royal Historical,  
 198  
 Manchester, Va., 105  
 Manderston, 392, 405  
 Manley, 98  
 Mann, 369  
 Mantapike, 100  
 Marable, 117  
 Marchmont, 382, 416  
 Margaret and John, ship, 41  
 Markets, 233  
 Markey's Mills, 262  
 Markham, 183, 269, 284  
 Marks, 89, 367, 370

- Marlborough, 376, 377, 381  
 Marriage licenses, 117  
 Marriages, 114, 339  
 Marseilles, 17  
 Marsh, 75  
     Quarter, 440  
 Marshall, 84, 185, 196, 215, 284, 320,  
     422, 431, 440  
     House, xv  
 Marshmont, 417, 418  
 Martin, 31, 38, 42, 149, 153, 202, 204,  
     205, 259, 261, 264, 373, 439  
 Martin's Brandon, 70  
 Maryland, 12, 13, 69, 248, 359, 360,  
     361, 433, 434  
     Uniforms, 258  
 Mary, ship, 292  
 Masham Church, 93  
 Mason, 4, 41, 87, 120, 262, 266, 277,  
     288, 370  
     Francis, note on, 41  
     George, (2nd) note on, 4  
 Massachusetts Uniforms, 258  
 Massacre, 1644, 237  
 Massy's River, 205  
 Massie, 183, 274  
 Mattaponi River, 420  
 Mathews, vii, 27, 185  
 Matthews, 263, 264, 265, 271  
 Maury, xiii  
 Maxtoke Castle, 41  
 May, 91, 438  
 Mayes, 87  
 Mayo River, 106  
 Mays, 206  
 McAllister, xiv, 447  
 McCabe, xxi, 111  
 McCarty, 127, 367  
 McCaul, 322  
 McClanahan, 193  
 McClurg, 370  
 McCombe, 289  
 McConnell, 446  
 McCormick, vii  
 McCraw, 109, 367  
 McCredie, 365  
 McDonald, xi, 14, 83, 84, 120, 346  
     Family, 84  
 McDonald's Campaign, (1774), 83  
 McDowell, 50, 305  
 McGhee, 319  
 McGill, 427  
 McGraw, 286  
 McGuire, xxiv  
 McIlwaine, 52, 330, 334  
 McInnes, 207  
 McKeand, 284  
 McKim, 369, 448  
 McLanahan, 216  
 McLane, 370  
 McLaughlin, 435  
 McLean, 284  
 McMillan, 426, 428  
 McNair, 369  
 McPherson, 215  
 McRae, 285, 291, 370  
 McRobert, Rev. Archibald, note  
     on, 432  
 McRoberts, 198, 365, 432  
 Meade, 198, 277, 438  
 Meader, 369  
 Means, 366  
 Measles, 126  
 Mecklenburg, 95, 259, 261, 424  
 Mediteranean, 396  
 Meggs, 48  
 Megs, 47, 50  
 Melville, 428  
 Members, list of, ii, x  
 Menne, 294  
 Mercer, 66, 81, 82, 138, 185, 187,  
     202, 215, 436  
     County, Ky., 208  
 Meredith, xxiv, 86, 87, 89, 90, 277  
 Merchant ships, 20, 23  
 Merriman, 209  
 Meriwether, 11, 109, 145, 191, 251,  
     252, 257  
 Merry, 207  
     Prettyman, will (1817), 429  
 Messinghall, Essex, 91  
 Metcalfe, 293  
 Methodist Preachers, 431  
 Meux, 201  
 Mexican War, ix, 2  
     WAR, THE JUSTICE OF, by C.  
         Owen. Notice, 336  
 Mexico, Mo., 197  
 Michael parish, 74  
 Michaux, 100  
 Michie, 108  
 Mickfield, 210, 212  
 Micou, 100, 202, 203  
 Middlebrook, 55, 56  
 Middlesex, 70, 73, 120, 292, 354, 430,  
     437  
 Middle Temple, 179  
 Mildenhall, 180  
 Midlet, 89  
 Military officers in Virginia,  
     orders in regard to, 1714, 43,  
     *et seq.*  
     Stores in Virginia, 1683, 82  
 Militia, 53, 114, 115, 124, 129, 259

Militia, Exemptions from, 117  
 Officers, 114  
 Officers of Caroline county in  
 the Revolution, 319 *et seq.*, 422,  
 423  
 in 1673, 26  
 Virginia, in the Revolution, 205  
*et seq.*, 259 *et seq.*  
 Millers, 101, 114, 318  
 Ministers, 114, 115, 117, 213  
 Minnis, 369  
 Minor, 204, 319, 320, 423  
 Mishwyell, 430  
 Mississippi, 220, 443, 444  
 River, 414  
 Valley, 444  
 Mitchell, 258, 266, 366, 431  
 Mohun, 92  
 Money, 348  
 Monongahela, 447  
 Montagu, 31  
 Montgomery, 86  
 Monroe, 423, 448  
 Montross, 448  
 Moody, 365  
 Moon, 93, 94  
 Moore, 293  
 Moony, 252  
 Moore, vii, 209, 251, 282, 291, 370,  
 423, 429  
 Moorman, 103  
 Morassane, 157  
 Morea, 240  
 Moreland, 435  
 Moreno, 97  
 Morgan, 192, 194, 216, 261, 264, 265,  
 267, 274, 278, 284, 312  
 Morlaix, 328  
 Morris, 42, 70, 90, 217, 315, 364, 427,  
 435  
 Morrisette, 105  
 Morrison, vii, xiv, xv, 71, 80, 215,  
 221, 315, 334, 432  
 Fines, will (1630), 71  
 Sir Richard, will (1625), with  
 note, 70  
 Morristown, 264, 273  
 Morse, 72  
 Morton, 21, 188, 289  
 Mosby, 197  
 Mosely, vii, 366  
 Moss, 291  
 Motley, 423  
 Moxly, 365  
 Mt. Airy, 296  
 Pleasant, 243  
 Vernon, 296

Much Hoole Parish, 69  
 Muhlenburg, 54, 66, 192, 252, 268,  
 273, 276  
 Mulberry trees, 156  
 Mulattos, 349  
 Munford, 86, 333  
 Murder, trial for, 10  
 Murray, 282, 283, 284, 370, 381  
 Myghtin, 179  
 Nagle, 99  
 Nalle, 436  
 Nance, 263, 266  
 JAMES, S. C. PENSION DEC-  
 LARATION, 262  
 WILLIAM M., PENSION, 265 *et*  
*seq.*  
 Nansemond, 11, 119, 122, 262  
 Napier, 288  
 Naples, 17  
 Nash, xvi, xxi, 282  
 Nassau Hall, 297, 303  
 National Intelligencer, newspaper,  
 291  
 Navigation, 349  
 Acts, 357  
 Navy, 232  
 Nayle, 33  
 Neal, 94, 96, 126, 326  
 Neavis, 199  
 Necrology, xx, xvi  
 Needham, James, notice of, 444  
 Negroes, 11, 107, 108, 109, 113, 117,  
 137, 332, 333, 439, 444  
 AND THEIR TREATMENT IN VIR-  
 GINIA FROM 1865 TO 1867, by  
 J. P. McConnell. Review, 446  
 "Neighbors," 244  
 Nelson, ix, 193, 202, 269, 284, 319,  
 365, 371  
 Nemettenew, 157  
 Neville, 144, 187, 252, 269, 276  
 Nevis, 378  
 New, 320, 422  
 Britaine, 444  
 England Colonies, 244  
 England Colonies, Indian War  
 in, (1675), 244 *et seq.*, 247 *et seq.*  
 Garden, 207  
 Gate, 75  
 Hampshire Uniforms, 258  
 Jersey, 258  
 Jersey Uniforms, 264, 273, 435  
 Kent county, 2, 420  
 River, 444  
 Newbrough, 145  
 Newland, 437

- Newspapers, Virginia, 282, 291  
 Argus, 364, 365, 366, Compiler,  
 364, 368, Enquirer, 367, Ga-  
 zette, 365, 366, Virginia Patriot,  
 368, Virginian, 367  
 Newsletters, 198, 200  
 Newton, 76, 102, 365  
 New York, 264, 399, 412  
 Requests assistance from Vir-  
 ginia, 1691, 117  
 Uniforms, 258  
 Neblet, 87  
 Nicholas, 110, 256, 273, 274, 282,  
 368, 371  
 Nicholls, 219  
 Nicholson, 10, 12, 83, 113 *et seq.*,  
 123, 225 *et seq.*, 312, 366, 370,  
 374, 375, 378  
 GOVERNOR, COMMISSION, AU-  
 GUST 4, 1702, 225 *et seq.*  
 Governor Francis, c h a r g e s  
 against, 1692, 119 *et seq.*  
 Governor, questions as to ad-  
 ministration of, 123 *et seq.*  
 GOVERNOR, RECALL OF, 1705,  
 234  
 Nicolson, 284  
 Nightingale Lane, 430  
 Niveson, 369  
 Noden, 318  
 Norfolk, 91, 92, 201, 210  
 Norman's Ford, 332  
 Normen, 320  
 Norment, 422  
 Norris, 216, 395  
 North America, 443  
 Anna River, 440  
 Carolina, 3, 207  
 Carolina and Virginia, bound-  
 ary, 118  
 Carolina Uniforms, 258  
 Northampton 263  
 County, 119, 354, 380  
 Northern Neck, 12, 13, 19, 20, 119  
 Order in regard to, 1690, 13  
 Northumberland, 118, 213, 296, 326,  
 354  
 Norvell, 285  
 Norwood, Col. Henry, notices of,  
 81  
 Nott, 291  
 Nottingham, 118  
 Nottoway county, Va., 262, 265  
 Nowlie, 87  
 Oakes, 77  
 Oakhampton, 294  
 Oatmeal, 253  
 OBITUARIES, LIST OF, IN RICH-  
 MOND, VA., NEWSPAPERS, 282,  
*et seq.*, 364 *et seq.*  
 Ockley, 328  
 Octonia, 437  
 Ogilvie, 287  
 Ohio, 444  
 Okeechobee, 106  
 Olantigh, 92  
 Old, xvi, xxi  
 Bailey, 77  
 Letters, by E. S. Joynes. Copy-  
 right 1864, 428  
 Rappahannock, 354  
 Rents, 433  
 O'Neale, 367  
 Opecanough, 237  
 Orange county, ix, 5, 203, 382, 403,  
 404, 420, 429, 438, 443  
 William of, 238  
 Ord, 99  
 Ordinary keepers, 114  
 Organ, 370  
 Orkney, Earl, 338-346  
 EARL OF, COMMISSION AS GOV-  
 ERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1714, 338  
*et seq.*  
 George, Earl of, note on, 338  
 Ormond, 347, 377  
 Orr, 283  
 Orrery, 87  
 Oswald, 179  
 Otey, 219, 365  
 Ottoway, 95  
 Overton, 104  
 Owens, 83, 336  
 Oxford, 91, 436  
 Oxon, 76  
 Pace, 88  
 Packington, 41  
 Padstow, 294  
 Page, xi, 5, 26, 215, 283, 286, 320,  
 366  
 Paget Fort, 322  
 Paine, 287  
 Painters, 318  
 Pakenham, 210  
 Palmer, xxiv, 365  
 Pamlin, 260  
 Pamunkey, 157, 434  
 River, 213  
 Papists, 4, 11, 200  
 Paramus, 254, 255; 258  
 Paris, Texas, 329  
 Pargeter, 81



- Parishes, 114  
 Parke, 25-32, 76, 86, 140, 237, 296,  
 330, 360, 363, 372-375, 381  
 Daniel, will (1710), with note,  
 372  
 Daniel, portrait, 372a  
 Daniel, Jr., biographical sketch,  
 373 *et seq.*  
 Parker, 66, 88, 93, 189, 191, 264, 280,  
 318, 371  
 Parkhurst, 72  
 Parnham, 433  
 Parram, 88  
 Parsons, 262, 266, 368  
 Part, 325  
 Pasch, 92  
 Pate, 402  
 Patterson, 364  
 Patteson, xxiv, 90, 288  
 Patton, 416, 417  
 Payne, 72, 217, 424  
 Pays, 367  
 Peachie, John, will (1628), with note,  
 180  
 Peachey, 81, 189  
 Peake, 436  
 Pearisburg, Va., 330  
 Pearson, 294  
 Pedee River, 205  
 Peerce, 155, 156  
 Peers, 371  
 Peirce, 291  
 Pelham, 183, 194  
 Peirsey, 42  
 Pember, 373  
 Pemberton, 320  
 Pembroke, 10, 73  
 Pendleton, 102, 205, 217, 285, 286,  
 318, 424  
 Sarah, will, (1815), 424  
 Penick, 79  
 Penn, 220, 430  
 Pennil, 119  
 Pennsylvania, 119, 447  
 PENSION DECLARATION OF JOHN  
 HARRIS, 205 *et seq.*  
 Claims from Pittsylvania county,  
 259 *et seq.*  
 Peper, 145  
 Perammons, 46  
 Percy, 93  
 Pergeny, 294  
 Perkes, 91  
 Perkins, 330, 442  
 Perry, 217, 372, 375, 380, 381  
 Person county, N. C., 95  
 Peter, 296  
 Petersburg, 86, 212, 264  
 Peter's Falls, 443, 444  
 Peterson, 80  
 Peyton, 116, 365, 370  
 Peytonsburg, 206  
 Phelps, 329  
 Phenix, ship, 153  
 Philadelphia, 119, 264, 298, 435  
 Phillips, 50, 51  
 Phillimore, 154, 431  
 Physicians, 117  
 Pianketank, 74  
 Pickage, 75  
 Pickett, 215, 369  
 Pie, 431  
 Pierce, 290  
 Pigott, 77, 179, 378  
 Pilate, 27  
 Pillories and Stocks, 114  
 Pirates, 5  
 Trial of, 1689, &c., 5 *et seq.*, 9 *et seq.*  
 Pittsburg, 83, 197, 206, 268  
 Pitman, 319, 422  
 Pittsylvania county, 106, 206, 207,  
 259, 266  
 PENSION DECLARATION FROM,  
 259 *et seq.*  
 Plate, 7, 74, 379  
 "Plant Cutting," insurrection, 82  
 Platt, 86  
 Pleasants, 288, 291, 364, 369  
 Pluto, fire shin, 396  
 Poe, 215  
 POINDEXTER FAMILY, 107 *et seq.*,  
 218 *et seq.*, 329 *et seq.*, 440 *et seq.*  
 Joseph, epitaph, (1826), 218  
 Elizabeth, J., epitaph, (1828),  
 219  
 Pointer, 366  
 Point Comfort, 138, 236  
 Fort at, 25  
 Polie, 74  
 Pollard, 105, 424  
 Pompton, 145  
 Poole, 156, 157, 202  
 Pooly, 72  
 Poor, the, 115  
 Poore, 291  
 Pope, 285, 290, 367, 370, 423  
 Popish recusants, 116  
 Porankston, 388, 389  
 Portraits, 98, 99, 318  
 Portch, 423  
 Portobago, 437  
 Porterfield, 368



- Port Royal, 438, 439  
 Ports, 231  
 Portsmouth, 395  
 Portugal, 80, 86  
 Posey, 45, 46, 47, 49, 67, 182, 183,  
     194, 281  
 Postmasters, 126  
 Postmaster-General, 118  
 Potomac, 21  
 Pott, 37, 38, 43  
 Potts, 431  
 Pountis, 43  
 Poulson, 270  
 Poultney, 318  
 Povey, 352  
 Powell, 24, 157, 204, 215  
 Powers, 364  
 Poythress, 86, 87  
 Pratt, 423  
 Prentiss, 370  
 Presbyterian Church, 432  
 Preston, 371, 426  
 Price, vii, 27, 76, 115, 282, 284, 285,  
     287, 288, 364, 365, 366, 367, 370,  
     371  
 Priddy, 291  
 Preeson, 119  
 Prince Henry, xv  
     Edward county, 79, 198, 313, 315,  
         328, 432  
     Edward county records index, 79  
     GEORGE COUNTY RECORDS, EX-  
         TRACTS FROM ORDER BOOK,  
         1714-20, 86 *et seq.*  
     Rupert, 81  
     William county, 331, 439, 440  
 Princeton College, letters from,  
     1797, 297 *et seq.*  
 Pritchard, 290, 292  
 Privateers, 348  
 Privy Council, 14, 228 *et seq.*, 236  
     *et seq.*  
 Proclamation, 1690, for observance  
     of laws, 114  
 Proctor, 32, 35, 72  
 Prooser, 290, 368  
 Prouse, 436  
 Prynne, 76  
 Puffenbarger, 447  
 Pulaski, 262, 266  
 PURCHAS, PROPOSITION TO CON-  
     TINUE, 240  
 Puroy, 91  
 Purleigh, 295  
 Putnam, x, 50, 336  
 Pynes, 366  
 Pywall, 71  
 Quakers, xiii, 102, 103, 116, 118  
 Quarles, 95, 109, 205, 318, 319  
 Quebec, 182, 336  
 Queen's Creek, 29, 30  
 Quincy, Mass., 153  
 Quisenbury, vii  
 Quit rents, 115, 118, 119  
 Racing, 413  
 Radford, 285  
 Raeburn, 98  
 Ragland, 442  
 Railey, family, note on, 90  
 Raine, 430  
 Raines, 447  
 Rall, 219  
 Ramapough, 56, 141, 144, 145, 148,  
     251, 253, 256  
 Raney, xvi  
 Randolph, xii, xxiv, 87, 90, 93, 113,  
     126, 286, 287, 331, 333, 366, 368,  
     371, 425, 427, 437  
     MANUSCRIPT, VIRGINIA, SEVEN-  
     TEENTH CENTURY RECORDS,  
     x, 1 *et seq.*, 113 *et seq.*, 225 *et*  
     *seq.*, 337 *et seq.*  
 Rangers, 202 *et seq.*  
     in Virginia, 1715, 87  
 Rappahannock county, 94, 99, 100,  
     215, 438  
     River, 21, 78, 136, 397, 400-406,  
         438  
 Rapon, 93  
 Rastell, 38, 42, 149, 153, 154  
 Rawlins, 284, 369, 423  
 Rayneberde, 38  
 Rea, 425  
 Read, 66, 187, 280, 287, 289, 424  
 Readers, 114  
 Rebellions, The Two [&c.]. Copy-  
     right 1865, 427  
 Rebel Prisoners, 421  
 Receipts, v  
 Recorder, newspaper, 285  
 Redd, 424  
 Red Hill, ix  
 Redwood, 373  
 Reed, vii  
 Reems, 447  
 Register of births, marriages and  
     deaths, 117  
 Registers, parish, 52, 114  
 Reinbuedcourt, 196  
 Religion, 350, 432  
 Renn, 88  
 Revett, 323  
 Revenues, 118, 349

- Revolution, 52 *et seq.*, 84, 181-194,  
 207, 251-259, 331, 332, 431, 448  
 In Virginia, 1775, 85  
 Militia officers of Caroline county  
 in, 422, 423  
 Virginia Militia in, 205 *et seq.*, 259  
 VIRGINIA'S SOLDIERS IN. A Bib-  
 liography, 52 *et seq.*, 181 *et seq.*,  
 267 *et seq.*  
 REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS  
 FOR THE MAIN ARMY UNDER  
 WASHINGTON, 1778-9, 45 *et seq.*,  
 141 *et seq.*, 251 *et seq.*, 331 *et seq.*  
 Pension Declarations in Pitts-  
 vania county, 259-266  
 Relic, 269  
 Soldiers, 267-281, 335  
 SOLDIERS OF VIRGINIA, A LIST  
 OF. Review, 335  
 Reynolds, 99, 320  
 Rhode Island uniforms, 258  
 Rhodes scholar, 436  
 Rich family, notice of, 93  
 Richard, 209  
 Richardson, xxiv, 288, 290, 292, 369,  
 370  
 Richeson, 190, 193, 277, 422, 423  
 Richland, 98  
 Richneck, 380  
 Richmond, 438, 448  
 County, 100, 439  
 Kentucky, 419  
 VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS, LIST OF  
 OBITUARIES IN, 282 *et seq.*, 364  
*et seq.*  
 Riddick, 284, 286  
 Riddle, 213  
 Ridley, 67, 192, 273, 281  
 Rifle Choir, 264  
 Riflemen, 192  
 Ring, 216  
 Ringfield, 212  
 Ripon, 93  
 Risby, 329  
 Ritchie, 101, 215  
 Rittenhouse, 437  
 Rivers, 89  
 Rives, 86  
 Roads, 448  
 Roane, 290, 332, 368, 371  
 Roane county, Tenn., 432  
 Roanoke, Va., 436  
 Roberts, 321  
 Robertson, xii, xiv, 197, 252, 437  
 Robinson, xxiii, xxiv, 102, 118, 123,  
 202, 203, 205, 214, 219, 319, 334,  
 335, 369, 445  
 Robinson Family corrections, 207  
 note, 315 *et seq.*  
 Rochester, 92  
 Rockingham, N. C., 108  
 Rodes, 372, 418  
 Rogers, 105, 179  
 Ronald, 283  
 Romney, W. Va., 436  
 Rootes, 285, 424  
 Ropemaker's field, 70  
 Roper, 283  
 Rose, 91  
 Ross, 286, 314  
 Round, 196  
 Row, 5  
 Rowan, 420  
 Rowe, 5  
 Rowes, 72, 78  
 Rowland, 4, 112, 289  
 Roy, 203, 214, 285, 318, 422, 424  
 William, will (1815), 424  
 Royall, 43, 289  
 Royster, 288, 366  
 Rucker, 220, 436  
 Rudyard, 71  
 Rugeley, 260  
 Rughley's Mill, 207  
 Runnels, 252  
 Russell, 141, 190, 277, 289, 423  
 Russia, 238 *et seq.*  
 Russian Trade, 238  
 A charter of the, 337  
 Rutland, 71  
 Ryan, 291  
 Ryland, vii  
 Sabbath, law against profaning,  
 113  
 Sabine Hall, 333  
 Sackrider, 368  
 Saffell, 63, 64, 187, 192, 267, 272,  
 275, 278  
 Sainsbury, xi, 14, 126-140, 235, 251,  
 346, 381  
 Sair, 74  
 Salisbury, N. C., 260  
 Sallington, 331  
 Salt marsh, 97  
 Saltpetre, 349  
 Samuel, 320  
 Sandades, 80  
 Sanderstone, 69  
 Sandusky, 193  
 Sandwich, 395  
 Sandy River, 432  
 Sandys, 149, 154  
 Sangamon, Ills., 209

- Santam, 88  
 Sault St. Marie, 443  
 Saunders, 367, 370, 371  
 Saunderville, 196  
 Savage, 71, 90, 95, 203, 214  
 Savannah, 447  
 Sawtry-Beaumys, 328  
 Sayres, 188, 271  
 Sayer, 211  
 Scarborough, xiii, 2, 14 *et seq.*  
 Scarborough, Charles, charge against,  
     2  
     Charles, note on, 2  
 Scherer, 286  
 Schools, 115  
 Scaggan, 89  
 Scotch, 349  
     Irish in Virginia, 414, 446-448  
 IRISH SETTLEMENT IN VIRGINIA,  
     CHRONICLES; ABSTRACTS  
     FROM THE RECORDS OF AU-  
     GUSTA COUNTY, VA., By Ly-  
     man Chalkley. Review, 446  
 Scotland, 85, 119, 397, 402, 407, 417  
 Scots Grays, 394  
 Scott, 90, 151, 183, 184, 189, 276, 289,  
     290, 312, 314, 368, 427  
 Scrimsiour, 401  
 SCUFFLES, by Sally Nelson Robins,  
     (fiction), notice of, 336  
 Seal, fees for use of, 8, 9  
     Of Colony, 3  
     Of Virginia, 2, 3  
 Seaton, 74, 367  
 Secretary of State, 5, 18  
 Seddon, 427  
 Selden, 216, 285, 290, 331, 431  
 Seininoie, ix  
 Semple, 286, 291  
 Servant Maids, 179  
 Servants, 137, 375, 377, 444  
     Punishment of, 32 *et seq.*  
 Seven Days Battles, 84  
 Seymour, 96, 99, 322, 323, 433  
 Shackelford, 283, 289  
 Shakespearean and Other Papers,  
     by J. B. Hennaman. Review,  
     221 *et seq.*  
 Sharp, 70, 220  
 Shaw, 211  
 Shawnese, 83, 85  
     Town, 83  
 Shee, 435  
 Sheffey, 436  
 Shields, 282, 289  
 Sheldon, 92  
     Family, notice of, 91  
 Shelpager, 73  
 Shelton, 51  
 Shemplinge, 73  
 Shenandoah, 274  
     Valley, 268  
 Shephard, 70  
 Sheppard, 369  
 Shepperson, 448  
 Sheriffs, 20, 114, 115, 119, 120, 121  
 Sherwood, 18, 133  
     WM., TO JOSEPH WILLIAMSON,  
         (1671), 18  
     TO JOSEPH WILLIAMSON, (1672),  
         128  
     William, note on, 18  
 Shields, 367  
 SHIPS :  
     115, 117, 134, 138, 150, 199, 349  
     Adam and Eve, 23  
     Bona Nova, 39, 43  
     Crane, 119  
     Dutie, 41  
     Edwin, 39  
     George, 41, 42  
     Henry Prize, 117  
     Jacob, 78  
     James and Francis, 41  
     Jonathan, 41  
     Margaret and John, 41  
     Mary, 25, 292  
     Phoenix, 153  
     Suffolk, 395  
     Pluto, 396  
     Return, 37  
     Tilbury, 385, 404  
     Unitie, 38, 152, 153  
     Zouch Phonix, 152, 153  
 Ship Building in Virginia, 198  
     Master, 117  
 Shirley, Va., 10  
 Shore, 285  
 Shotley, 210  
 Shrewsbury, 328  
 Shropham, 210  
 Shultz, 286  
 Shute, 293  
 Shuttleworth, 98  
 Sideman, 71  
 Silk, 17, 127, 199, 241  
     Making in Virginia, 126, 127  
     Virginia made, sent Charles II,  
         199  
 Silver, 379, 424  
 Simms, 99, 181, 183, 191, 217, 276,  
     368  
 Sinclair, 369  
 Singleton, 255, 256, 371

Skelton, xvi, xxii  
 Skinner, 423  
 Skinner, 35, 283  
 Skipwith, 284, 287  
 Slander in colonial period, 35  
 Slaughter, 107, 109, 110, 203, 219, 423  
 Slaves, 101, 108, 110, 115, 332, 333, 349, 375, 424, 433  
 Sloop, 119  
 Slughth, 145  
 Slye, 360, 363  
 Smith, vii, 33, 35, 37, 39, 42, 52-68, 89, 101, 103, 105, 108, 149, 150, 157, 187, 189, 214, 217, 255, 286, 288, 293, 315, 326, 330, 336, 360, 363, 366, 369, 370, 424, 426, 427, 430, 435, 439  
 Smith's English Grammar. Copy-right 1864, 426  
 Smithfield, 100  
 Snaketown, 83  
 Snapharne, 157  
 Snead, 183, 184, 274  
 Snelling, 105  
 Snow, 156  
 Soapboiler, 293  
 Soaper Lane, London, 69  
 Soldiers, retreat, 312  
 SOME EMIGRANTS TO VIRGINIA, by W. G. Stanard. Notice, 112  
 Sone, Mary, epitaph, (1685), 325  
 Souch, Phoenix, ships, 153  
 Southam Parish, 197  
 South Carolina, 206, 207, 222, 260, 268  
 Uniforms, 258  
 Southgate, 368  
 Southwell, 347, 350  
 Southwark Parish, 115, 93, 115  
 Spalding, 180  
 SPANISH SETTLEMENTS WITHIN THE PRESENT LIMITS OF THE UNITED STATES, by Woodbury Lowery, two volumes. Notice, 336  
 Sparke, 77  
 Michael, will (1654), 75  
 Speaker of Burgesses, 122  
 Speke, 445  
 Specie, 57  
 Spelman, 201  
 Spence, 156  
 Spencer, 3, 4, 5, 25 *et seq.*, 140, 237, 248

Spotswood, 82, 101, 182, 183, 331, 382, 398  
 Spotsylvania, 100, 109, 213, 331, 381, 437  
 Springer, 68, 267  
 Springfield, Ill., 209  
 St. Andrew Holborn, 292  
 Bees, 213  
 Bernard, 433  
 Christopher, 378, 393  
 Endillion, 326  
 George, 92  
 George, Bermuda, 322  
 George Parish, 101, 213, 419  
 Johns Antigua, 373  
 John's College, 295  
 Annapolis, letters from, 1798, 305 *et seq.*  
 Julien, 331  
 Leger, 295  
 Louis, 209  
 Margaret's Westminster, 4  
 Martin's Parish 108, 109, 208  
 Martin's Lane, 394  
 Martinsville, 434  
 Memin, 98  
 Pancrasse, 69  
 Paul's Church, 91  
 Paul's Church, Hanover, 208  
 Stephens, 294, 430  
 Sepulchers, 77  
 Vadest, 75  
 Stafford, 4, 101, 326, 327  
 County, disturbances in, (1689), 3  
 Staffordshire, 91, 93  
 Stainsby, 23  
 Stanard, vii, xxiv, 112, 224, 288, 366  
 Standeford, 102  
 Stanford, 328  
 Stanley, 104, 198  
 Stanton, 91  
 Stapleton, 202  
 Starbuck, 369, 425  
 Stark, 282  
 State House, 239, 351  
 Staunton, 196, 331, 332  
 Stebbing, 212  
 Stegar, 217  
 Stegg, 76, 77  
 Stephens, 89, 94, 187, 189, 191, 205  
 Stephenson, 141, 143, 189, 192, 254, 276  
 Stepney, 100, 215, 331  
 Steptoe, 94  
 Sterling, 144



- Stern, 320, 423  
 Stevens, vi, xv, xx, 259, 273, 291, 430  
 Stewart, vi, 47, 50, 51  
 Stirling, 65, 142, 185  
 Stith, 90, 283  
 STITH'S HISTORY OF VIRGINIA, INDEX TO. Review, 334  
 Stockes, 156  
 Stocks, 114  
 Stockwell, 332  
 Stokel, vii  
 Stokes, 332  
 Stone, xv, 69, 204, 445  
     Mathewe, will (1629), 69  
     Mathey, will (1630), 69  
 Stony Hill, 206  
     Point, 182  
 Stores, 369  
 Storke, 288, 327  
 Stoughton, 75  
 Stowford, 294  
 Strachan, 283  
 Streater, 295  
 Streshley, 320  
 Strobia, 367, 370  
 Stuart, 99, 309, 421  
 Stubblefield, 189, 206, 213, 277  
     Catherine, will (1778), 213  
     George, will (1752), 213  
 Suffolk, 72, 74, 91, 92, 210, 268, 269, 328, 330, 395  
 Suffrans, 145  
 Sulley, 154  
 Sullivan's Island, 268  
 Sulyard, 328  
 Sunderland, Lord, 6  
 Summerset C. H., N. J., 264  
 Surgeons, 36, 65  
     Mates, 65  
 Surgical instruments, 10  
 Surry, 93, 354  
 Surveyor general, 16  
 Susquehannocks, 245  
 Sussex, xiii, 91  
 Sutton, 105, 202, 205, 320, 422, 423, 424  
 Swaine, 284  
 Swan, 383  
 Swann, 248, 368  
 Sweete, 36  
 Swift, 220  
 Swimmer, 294  
 Syme, 289, 368  
 Tain, 320  
 Talbot, 72, 73, 88  
 Taliaferro, 100, 186, 188, 202, 203, 318, 319, 331, 368, 423, 424, 425, 439  
     Richard, will (1815), 424  
     William, will (1817), 424  
 Tallard, 377  
 Tandy, 95  
 Tangier, 81, 82  
 Tannington, Suffolk, 210, 323 *et seq.*  
 Tappahannock, Va., 101, 333  
 Tarleton, 103, 261, 275  
 Tarrent, 100  
 Tarver, 422, 431, 432  
 Tatum, 87, 89  
 Taylor, vii, xiii, xiv, 86, 144, 183, 184, 202-205, 256, 272, 277, 278, 283, 285, 291, 292, 318, 319, 365, 392, 408, 423, 424, 441  
     Ann, will (1815), 424  
     Zachary, Portrait of, ix  
 Tea, 145  
 Temple, 88, 89, 202, 286, 312, 320, 422  
 Tennessee, 95, 106  
 Terrell, 103, 104, 202, 320  
 Terry, 290  
 TEXAS, THE ANNEXATION OF, by J. H. Smith. Notice, 336  
 Thacker, 120  
 Thames, Battle of, 106  
 Thackeray, xxi  
 Thilman, 320  
 Thomas, 3, 5, 12, 76, 202, 204, 424  
 Thompson, 78, 89, 90, 320  
     Andrew, will (1625), 78  
 Thomson, 287, 422  
 Thorne, 74  
 Thornton, 16, 94, 103, 215, 216, 291, 318-320, 330, 422, 423  
 Thoroughfare Mountains, 332  
 Thoroughgood, 282  
 Threr, 39  
 Thresher, 41  
 Throckmorton, 318  
 Thurston, 72  
 Thweatt, 86, 89  
 Tibnor, 73  
 Tibrum, 74  
 Tiers, 143  
 Tidmarsh, 89  
 Tillbery, ship, 385, 404  
 Tillman, 87  
 Timberlake, 285, 366, 369, 371, 422  
 Tindall, 72  
 Tindall's Point, 127  
 Tinotshall, 73  
 Tinsley, 368



- Tithables, 114, 115, 159, 164, 165, 168  
 Tobacco, 1, 8, 9, 10, 39, 40, 41, 42,  
 70, 87, 114, 137, 152, 155, 156,  
 158, 178, 318-320, 355, 356, 398,  
 419  
 PLANTING, CESSATION OF  
 AGREEMENT OF VIRGINIA,  
 MARYLAND AND CAROLINIA  
 FOR, 1665, 359 *et seq.*  
 IMPOST, ACCOUNT OF, 1675, 241  
 ACTS, 1723 AND 1729, 158 *et seq.*  
 Planting, Acts in regard to, 1  
 Growing in England Prohibited,  
 198  
 Virginia, in Russia, 337  
 Plants, 158, 178  
 Slips, 169  
 Suckers, 169  
 Stack, 169  
 Todd, 319, 320, 381, 388  
 Tomkies, 100  
 Tompkins, 284, 290, 318  
 Tonge, 200  
 Tooker, vii  
 Tooley, Parke, 70  
 Tonie, 421  
 Touchet, 328  
 Towles, 190, 191, 426  
 Townshend, 327  
 Towns, 349  
 Trade and Plantation, Committee  
 of, 126, 212  
 Trafford, 421  
 Trained Bands, 348  
 TRANS-ALLEGHANY REGION,  
 FIRST EXPLORATION OF, BY  
 THE VIRGINIANS. Review, 443  
 Transylvania county, xi  
 Travis, 369  
 Treasurer, 123  
 Trebell, 283, 284  
 Tredway, 289, 290  
 Trent, 223  
 Trenton, 185, 189, 191  
 Trebble, 102  
 Trice, 108  
 Trigg, 288  
 Trimble, 448  
 Trinniman, 26  
 Trimmingham, 98, 322  
 Tritton, 107  
 Trumpington, 210  
 Trouin, 287  
 Tryon, 31  
 Tucker, 88, 92, 219, 282, 288, 354,  
 369, 435  
 Tunstall, 100, 215, 217  
 Turks, 240  
 Turner, 292, 293, 320, 329, 365, 368,  
 371, 422, 423, 424, 438, 439, 440  
 FAMILY OF KING GEORGE, &c.,  
 438  
 Thomas, will (1758), 439  
 Arms; 438a  
 Tusely, 75  
 Tweed, 396  
 Twetshall, 72  
 Tybenham, 92  
 Tyler, xxiv, 318, 320, 422, 424  
 Catherine, will (1816), 424  
 Uniforms of Revolutionary Sol-  
 diers, 258  
 United Provinces, 241  
 Unity, ships, 38, 153  
 United States Military Academy,  
 435  
 Upshaw, 290, 319, 364, 423  
 Ursulana, 333  
 Uty, 360, 363  
 Vaden, 216  
 Valentine, x, xxiv  
 Valley Forge, 54  
 Lawyer, 220  
 Vandervall, 367  
 Van de Vyver, xv, xviii  
 Dyck, 99  
 Heir, 51  
 Vass, 100, 104  
 Vaughan, 293, 294  
 Venable, 314  
 Venn, 75  
 Vere, 325, 328  
 Vernon, 429  
 Vestries, 116, 117, 158 *et seq.*, 160,  
 163, 169, 170  
 Veto given to governor, 1714, 341  
 Vickery, 370  
 Villiers, 71, 238  
 Vinsone, 39  
 VIRGINIA, ENGLISH RECORDS RE-  
 LATING TO, 1666-79, 198 *et seq.*  
 GOVERNOR OF, TO PRIVY COUN-  
 CIL, 1670, 14  
 IN 1670-71, 14 *et seq.*  
 FLEET ATTACKED BY DUTCH  
 MEN OF WAR, 1672, 134 *et seq.*  
 IN 1671-73, 126 *et seq.*  
 COUNCIL OF, TO KING, &c., 1673,  
 236 *et seq.*  
 IN 1673-75, 235 *et seq.*  
 INDIAN TROUBLES IN, 1675, 243  
*et seq.*, 248

- VIRGINIA, COMMITTEE OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS TO GOVERNOR OF, 1675, 242
- CONDITIONS IN, 1675, 248
- IN 1676 AND 1665-66, 346 *et seq.*
- Enquiries as to conditions in, 1676, 349 *et seq.*
- THE STATE OF, IN 1676, 354 *et seq.*
- Discontent in, caused by government of James II, 2
- Discontent in 1687-88, 123, 124
- RECORDS, 1688-90, 1 *et seq.*
- Business conditions in, 1753, 409
- In 1775, Dunmore's letters, 85
- Settlement of western, 414 *et seq.*
- High prices in, 401, 409
- Tobacco in Russia, 337
- English records relating to, 80 *et seq.*
- IMMIGRANTS, EARLY. Review, 445
- YAZOO COMPANY, 313 *et seq.*
- SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION.
- A Bibliography, 52 *et seq.*, 181 *et seq.*, 267 *et seq.*
- Regiment, 1st, in Revolution, 280
- Continental Line, 2d regiment, 181 *et seq.*
- Continental Line, 3d regiment, 185 *et seq.*
- Continental Line, 4th regiment, 187 *et seq.*
- Continental Line, 5th regiment, 189 *et seq.*
- Continental Line, 6th regiment, 191 *et seq.*
- Regiment, 7th, in Revolution, 193 *et seq.*, 267
- Regiment, 8th, in Revolution, 268 *et seq.*
- Regiment, 9th, in Revolution, 270 *et seq.*
- Regiment, 10th, in Revolution, 273 *et seq.*
- Regiment, 11th, in Revolution, 274 *et seq.*
- Regiment, 12th, in Revolution, 276
- Regiment, 13th, in Revolution, 276
- Regiment, 14th, in Revolution, 277
- Regiment, 15th, in Revolution, 277
- Continental service, notes on, 278 *et seq.*
- Militia in Revolution, 205 *et seq.*
- Virginia Continental Line regiments, 65 *et seq.*
- Uniforms in Revolution, 258
- OBITUARIES IN RICHMOND, VA.,
- NEWSPAPERS, LIST OF, 282 *et seq.*, 364 *et seq.*
- Fleet, 134
- Argus, newspaper, 284, 288, 290
- Gazette, newspaper, 283, 287, 285, 286, 287
- Independent Chronicle, newspaper, 282
- Patriot, newspaper, 368
- State Library, 334
- HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS OF ANNUAL MEETING, April Magazine
- HISTORICAL SOCIETY, LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, January, 1912, January Magazine
- GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND:
- Crabbe, Osmond, (1695), 293
- Dixon, Roger, (1747), 292
- Each, Samuel, (1623), 70
- Farley, Roger, (1622), 179
- Harris, John, (1723), 294
- Horsmanden, Thomas, (1632), 295
- Kemp, Edmund, (1649), 75
- Kempe, Dorothey, (1626), 71
- Llanden, Benedict, (1632), 179
- Levermore, Barbara, (1716), 292
- Morison, Fines, (1630), 71
- Morrison, Sir Richard, (1625), 70
- Parke, Daniel, Jr., (1710), 272
- Peachie, John, (1628), 180
- Pritchard, Hester, (1691), 292
- Sparke, Michael, (1654), 75
- Stone, Mathewe, (1629), 69
- Stone, Mathey, (1630), 75
- Thompson, Andrew, (1625), 78
- Virginian, newspaper, 367
- Visitor, newspaper, 370
- Vose, 323
- Vyllyars, 71
- Wackitomika, 83
- Waddell, 288
- Wade, 425, 426
- Waddy, 219
- Waggoner, 270, 273
- Wagner, 365
- Waine, 255
- Walker's Church, 432
- Walmsley, 421
- Wake county, N. C., 263

Wakefield, 332  
 Waldauer, 429  
 Wales, 431  
 Walford, 288  
 Walgrave, 74  
 Walker, xxi, 47, 105, 263, 289, 366,  
 371  
 Walker's Creek, 432  
 Wall, 88  
 Wallace, 102, 183, 276, 278  
 Wallaston's Settlement in New  
 England, 153  
 Waller, 202, 203, 204, 383  
 Walpole, 83, 84, 88  
 Walsingham, 439  
 Walter, 447  
 Walters, 101, 207  
 Walton, 54, 55  
 Wandley Common, 91  
 Wantisden, Suffolk, 328  
 Wanton, 370  
 WAR AND ITS HEROES, THE,  
 Copyright 1864, 425  
 Ward, 67, 106  
 Wardlow, 366  
 Ware, 320  
 Church, 93  
 Warehouse, 203  
 Waring, 179, 216, 332  
 Warner, 25, 32, 69, 93, 140, 237, 248  
 Warren, 367  
 Tavern, 54  
 Warwick, 322  
 County, 7, 327  
 Warwickshire, 41  
 Wartz, 111  
 Washington, 45, 49, 54, 59, 96, 99,  
 245, 251, 264, 268, 273, 277,  
 284, 285, 295, 368, 382, 424, 427,  
 445, 448  
 And Lee University, 380  
 George, 296, 304  
 Major George, inventory, 1815,  
 424  
 Washington's Headquarters, xi  
 Waterhouse, 71  
 Waters, xii, xiv, 69, 119, 178, 181,  
 267, 292, 313, 372  
 Creek, 34  
 Watkins, 289, 291, 313, 314, 315, 378  
 Walington, 79, 322  
 Watson, 98, 286, 369, 424  
 Walts, 179, 217, 219, 220, 290, 309,  
 314  
 Waugh, 4, 364  
 Rev John, note on, 3, 10  
 Wause, 116

Wax, 241  
 Waxham, 91  
 Waxhaws, 375  
 Wayne, 45, 182, 206  
 Wear's Regiment, 106  
 Webb, 157, 190, 193, 261  
 Webber, 366  
 Webster, 289  
 Wedderburn, 200, 390, 395-397, 403,  
 406, 412, 416, 419  
 Weedon, 54, 65, 181, 185, 186, 268,  
 273, 277  
 Weles, 69  
 Welldon, 82  
 Wellford, xvi  
 Welsh, 253  
 West, 4, 186, 286, 289, 424, 442  
 and Johnston, 427  
 Augusta, 193, 276  
 Indies, 395, 399  
 John, Stafford county, note on, 4  
 Point, 84, 147, 256  
 Virginia Historical Society, 68  
 Westmoreland, 200, 243, 294, 326,  
 354, 438, 440  
 COUNTY, VA., ADDRESSES, &C.,  
 ON. Compiled by T. R. B.  
 Wright. Review, 448  
 Westover, 380  
 Wetherell, 152  
 Wharton, 433  
 Wheatley, 88  
 Wheaton, 288  
 Wheeler, 148, 255  
 Wheeling, 83  
 Whit Church, 381  
 White, 102, 103, 107-109, 219, 262,  
 280, 291, 320, 369, 422  
 Chapel, London, 18  
 Plains, 66, 185, 191, 192, 194, 264,  
 272  
 Servants, 115  
 Whitehall, 91, 128, 240, 241, 249,  
 352, 357  
 Whitehurst, 293  
 Whiting, 100, 122, 123, 125, 215, 216,  
 286, 331  
 Whitlocke, 93, 365, 369  
 Whittaker, 40, 41, 102  
 Whittet, 448  
 Whitty, vii  
 Wiatt, 205, 319, 370  
 Wicker, 292  
 Wicks, 203  
 Wild, 204  
 Wilder, 371  
 Wiles, 70

- Wiley, 438  
 Wilkinson, 284, 289, 292, 365  
 William and Mary College, 2, 11,  
     113, 221, 437  
     College, Contributions to, from  
         pirates, 5  
         Proclaimed, 5  
 Williams, vii, xvi, 207, 216, 255, 266,  
     283  
 Williamsburg, Va., 53, 193, 216, 383,  
     398, 401, 415, 421  
     Removal of powder in, 1776, 85  
 Williamson, 18, 128, 133, 216, 240,  
     241, 243, 347, 352, 363, 364, 365  
 Willis, 93, 180, 190, 218, 248, 273, 285  
 Willison, 153  
 Will, noncupative, proved, 1624,  
     154, 155  
**WILLS:**  
     Baylor, Frances, (1813), 424  
     Chew, John, (1756), 214  
     Kemp, Arthur, (1645), 74  
     Kempe, Robert, (1613), 73  
     Kenner, Rodham, (1735), 214  
     Merry, Prettyman, (1817), 429  
     Pendleton, Sarah, (1815), 424  
     Roy, William, (1815), 424  
     Stubblefield, Catherine, (1778),  
         213  
     Stubblefield, George, (1752), 213  
     Taliaferro, William, (1817), 424  
     Taylor, Ann, (1815), 424  
     Turner, Thomas, (1758), 439  
     Tyler, Catherine, (1816), 424  
     (See also Virginia Gleanings in  
         England.)  
 Willson, 288  
 Wilson, 287, 315, 321, 322, 368, 370,  
     432  
 Wilton, 210  
 Wimpole, 92, 129  
 Winchester, 67, 182, 184  
 Winder Papers, 238  
 Wine, 241, 351  
 Wingfield, 323, 327-329  
     Family (English), 328  
 Wingo, xvi  
 Winston, vii, 208, 287, 289, 442  
 Wise, vii, 268, 275  
 Wisaham, 287  
 Withington, x, xii, xiv, 69, 178, 292,  
     372  
 Wollaston, 151, 153  
 Wolves, 413  
     Heads, bounty for, 87, 88  
 Wood, 35, 84, 143, 248, 254, 257, 270,  
     276, 429, 444  
 Woodford, 181, 182, 190, 202, 203,  
     252, 267, 270, 274, 275, 277, 318,  
     319, 423, 425  
 Woodger, 289  
 Woodhouse, 91, 446  
 Woodlawn, 439  
 Woodlife, 89  
 Woods, vii  
 Woodson, 86, 255, 288, 371  
 Woodstock, 99, 321  
 Woodward, 360, 361, 363  
 Wool, 425  
     **AND WOOLEN YARNS, IN-  
         STRUCTIONS FOR WASHING,  
         ETC. Copyright 1865, 425**  
 Woolaston, 38  
 Woolfolk, 203, 320, 422, 423  
 Woolsey, 292  
 Woolwine, 330  
 Worchester, 179, 322  
 Worcestershire, 321  
 Worden, 23, 89  
 Worrock, 289  
 Wortham, 422  
 Wormley, 5, 82, 122, 125  
 Wrenn, 94, 439, 440  
 Wright, 234, 269, 283, 288, 379, 430,  
     448  
 Wyatt, 37, 39, 42, 43, 89, 149, 154,  
     201, 203, 319, 422, 423, 442  
 Wydown, 291  
 Wymondham, 72  
 Wynne, 28, 86, 88, 89, 425  
 Wyth, 204, 282, 287, 364  
 Yancy, 288, 435  
 Yardley, 154, 155, 156  
 Yates, 423  
 Yaxeleye, 180  
**YAZOO COMPANY, VIRGINIA, 313**  
     *et seq.*  
 Yeardley, 36, 44, 157  
 Yeo, 446  
 Yonge, xxiv, 358  
 York, 354, 384  
     Archbishop of, 201  
     County, 29  
     Little, 206  
     Plantation, 78  
     River, 127, 382  
 Yorktown, 76, 78, 266  
 Yorkshire, 93  
 Young, 96, 319, 436  
 Younger, 178  
 Younghusband, 367  
 Yuill, 422

## ADDENDA.\*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Abigail, ship, 70<br>Acquackaneench, 50<br>Adam and Eve, ship, 23<br>Allerton, 5<br>Anderson, 107<br>Applewaite, 27<br>Arber, 76<br>Armistead, 5<br>Auditor General, 121<br>Aylette, 100<br><br>Bennett, 248<br>Berkeley, Sir Wm., defence of Virginia Council, 1673, 236 <i>et seq.</i><br>Berlin, 221<br>Breckenridge, 252<br>Bridger, 28<br>Butler, 36<br><br>Cape Anne, 38<br>Carter, 101<br>Church Wardens, 117<br>Compiler, newspaper, 364, 368<br>Cougate, Edinburgh, 400<br>Coxe, 381<br>Crane, Ketch, 119<br>Custis, 5 | Daniel, 96, 429<br>Dreamer, The. Book notice, 224<br><br>Fanshaw, 105<br>Force, 53<br><br>Gibson, 268<br>Girty, 83<br>Godmersham, 91<br>Grigsby, H. B., Address on Hampden Sidney College, Proposal to publish, 221<br><br>Henderson, 263<br><br>Innis, 278<br>Irby, 262<br>Ironside, 92<br><br>James, 367<br><br>Lackland, 370<br>Limbry, 90<br><br>Machodick Neck, Upper, 326 |
|---|---|

---

\* Several reference slips were accidentally misplaced and not found until too late to present them in their proper places.





5425 6













